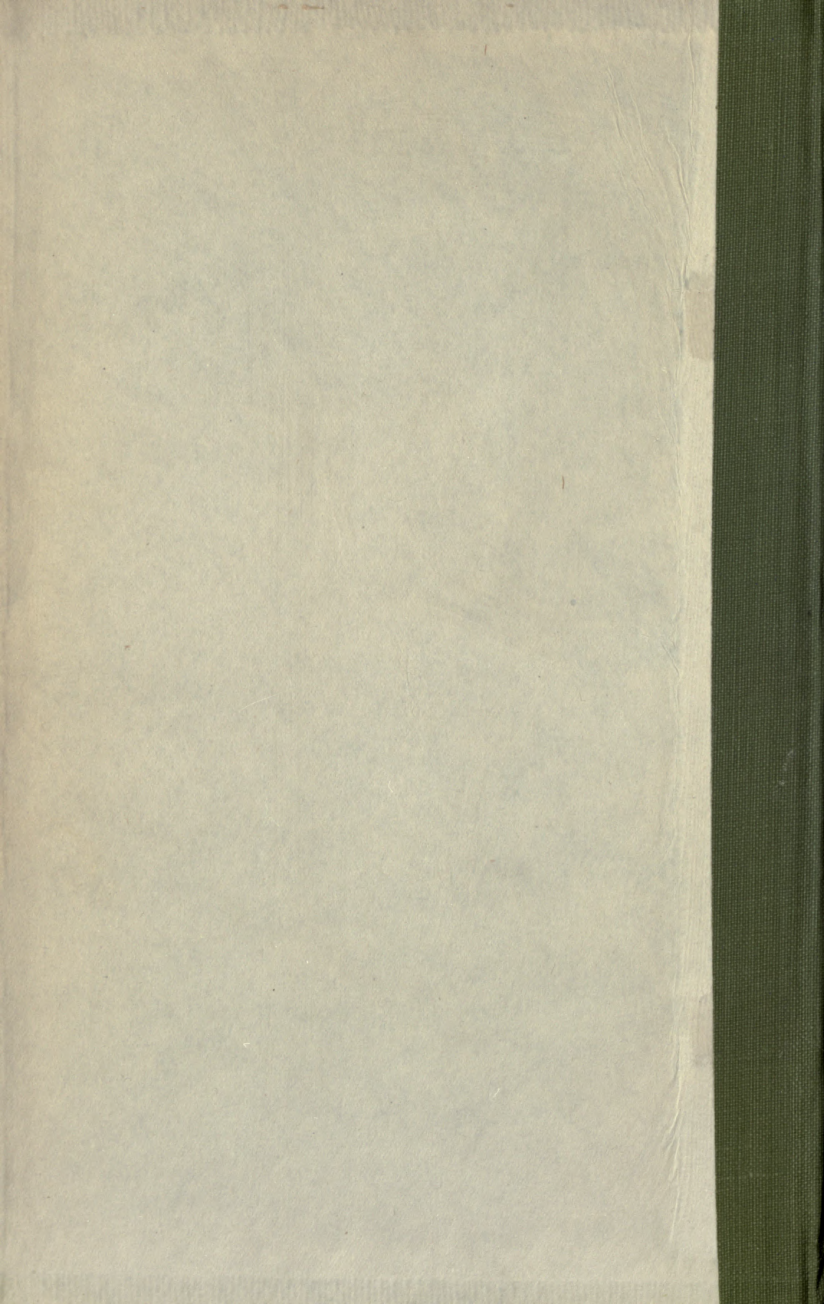
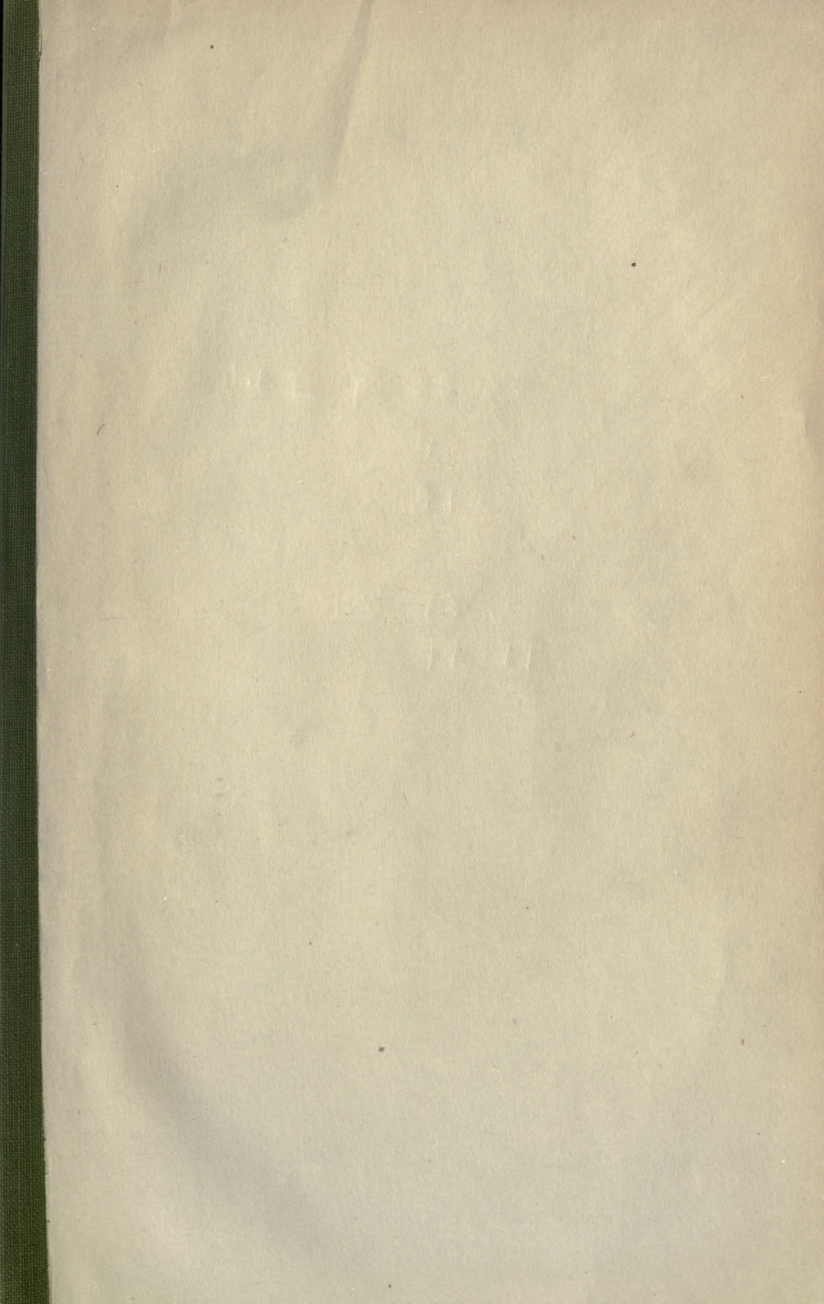
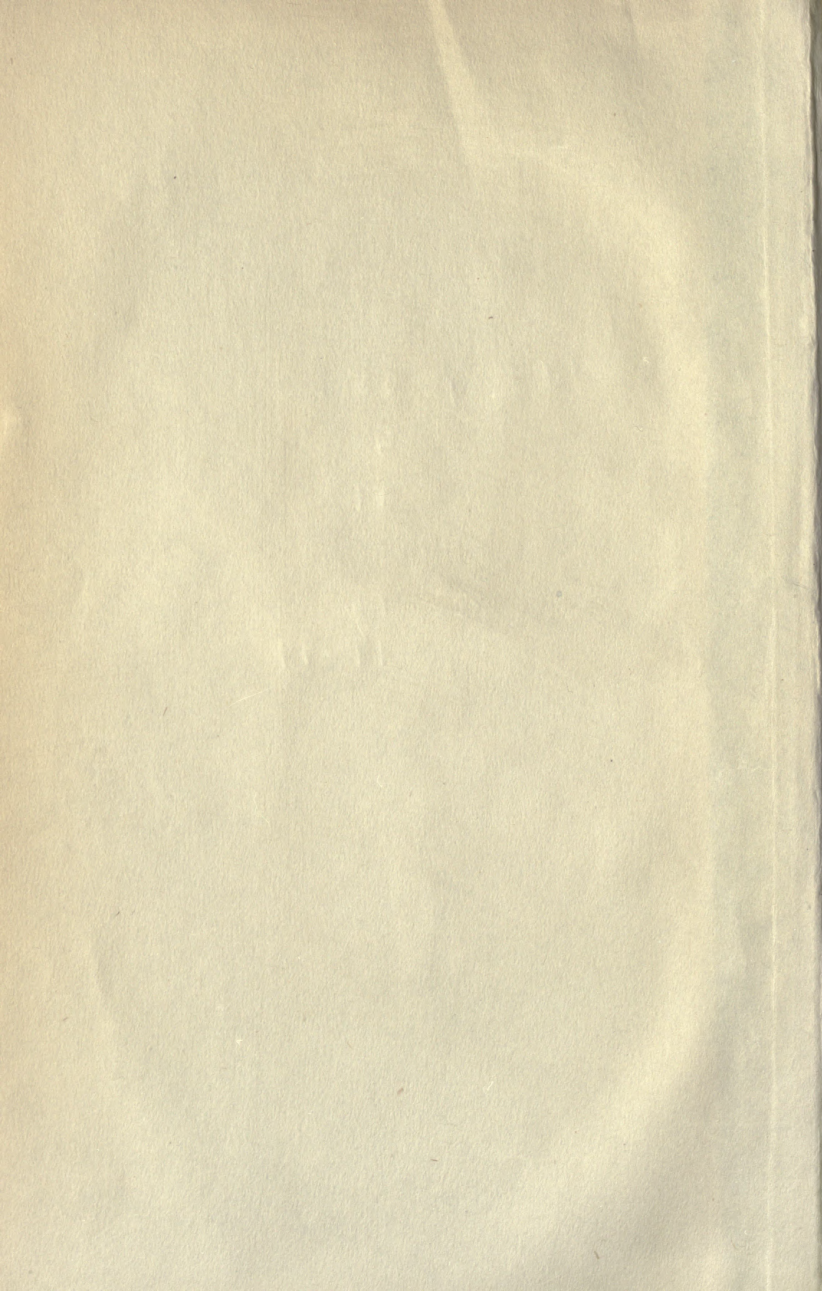
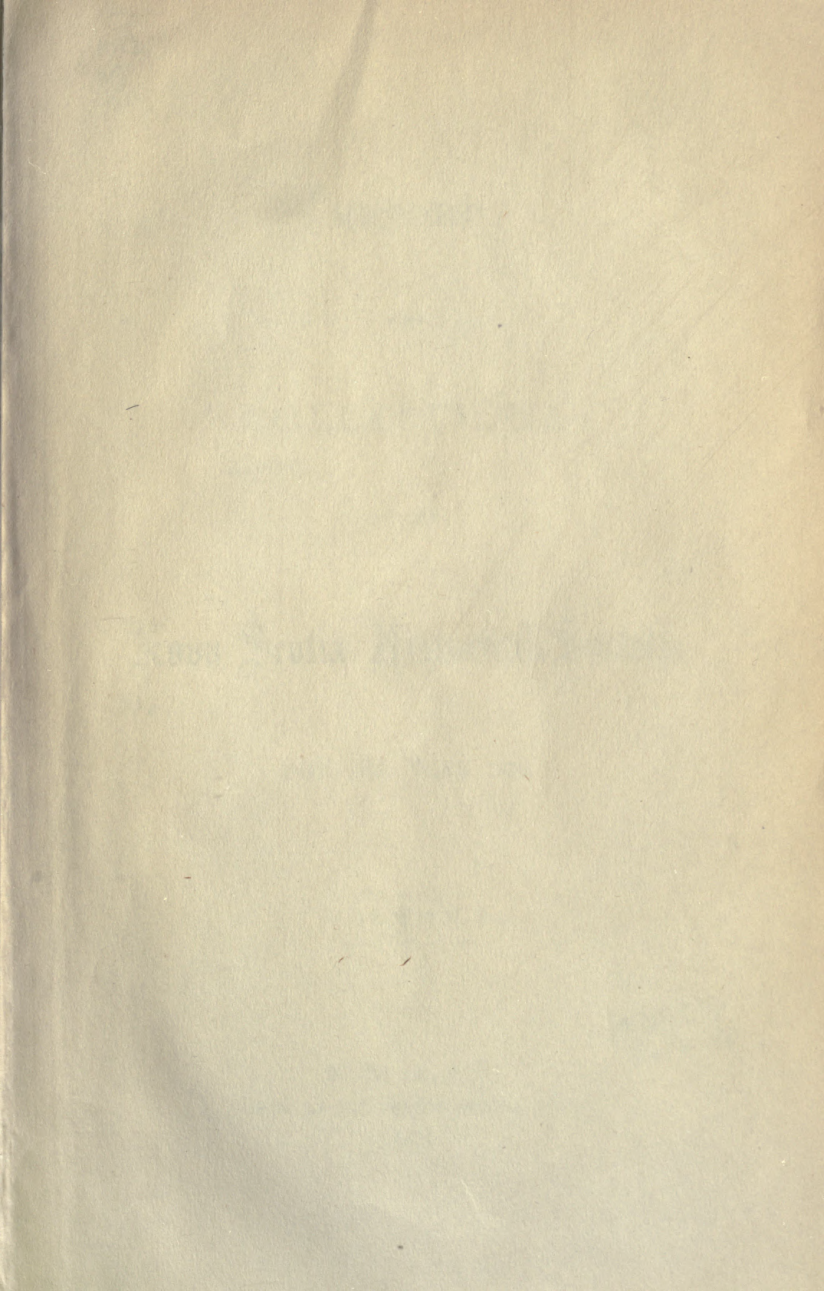


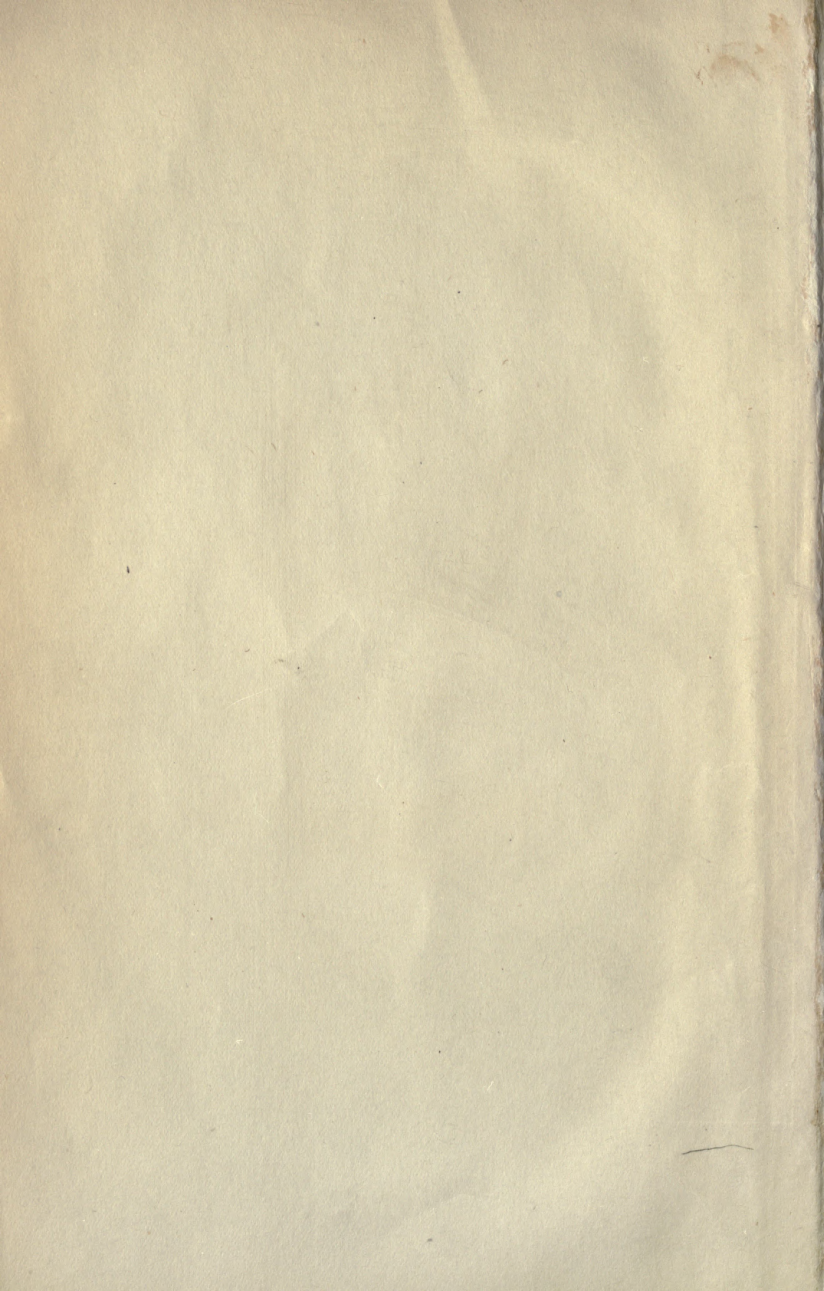
UNIV. OF  
TORONTO  
LIBRARY











P  
H  
N



(REPORT

AND

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

Nova Scotia Historical Society,

FOR THE YEAR 1878.

St. Allison Ladies'

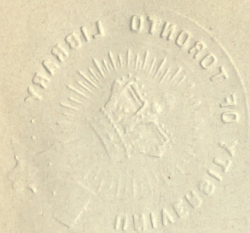
VOLUME I.

HALIFAX, N. S.:

PRINTED AT THE MORNING HERALD OFFICE.

1879.

405091  
31.7.42



UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

177

F  
5250  
N6  
v.1-3



INTRODUCTORY.

---

In presenting the public with the first volume of the collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society no apology will be necessary. The objects of an organization of this kind are so varied and difficult of attainment that it is only after years of united action that we can expect to reach even an average position. Some of the great societies of the United States have been in operation nearly a century, yet no doubt they are still far below their own ideal. Few persons except those who have made the attempt are aware of the difficulties which beset the early years of an organization of this kind. Interesting, not to say learned publications, are only the products of minds thoroughly trained and enthusiastic in historical and antiquarian pursuits, and more than that, work of this kind can only be done in the blaze of the light of great collections of books, pamphlets, manuscript, &c., bearing on the subject under examination. When it is understood that no attempt, of a public nature has yet been made in Nova Scotia, except that of the Historical Society, to get together such a collection, it will be seen why the present volume is so imperfect. However, we hope to accomplish what we have undertaken, and to rouse up a deep interest in the singularly rich and romantic history of Acadia. To do this it will be necessary that all should assist; some with labor, others with funds, all with means as they are able. So far the society has nothing to complain of but much to be thankful for, and the history of the first year of its existence would seem to augur that future publications will be more worthy of public confidence and support.

## OBJECTS OF COLLECTION DESIRED.

---

1. Manuscript statements and narratives of pioneer settlers, old letters and journals relative to the early history and settlement of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, and the war of 1776 and 1812; biographical notes of our pioneers and of eminent citizens deceased, and facts illustrative of our Indian tribes, their history, characteristics, sketches of their prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian implements, dress, ornaments and curiosities.

2. Diaries, narratives and documents relative to the Loyalists, their expulsion from the old colonies and their settlement in the Maritime Provinces.

3. Files of newspapers, books, pamphlets, college catalogues, minutes of ecclesiastical conventions, associations, conferences and synods, and all other publications relating to this Province, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

4. Drawings and descriptions of our ancient mounds and fortifications, their size, representation and locality.

5. Information respecting articles of Pre-Historic Antiquities especially implements of copper, stone, or ancient coin or other curiosities found in any of the Maritime Provinces, together with the locality and condition of their discovery. The contribution of all such articles to the cabinet of the society is most earnestly desired.

6. Indian geographical names of streams and localities with their signification and all information generally, respecting the condition, language and history of the Micmac, Malicetes and Bethucks.

7. Books of all kinds, especially such as relate to Canadian history, travels, and biography in general, and Lower Canada, or Quebec in particular, family genealogies, old magazines,

pamphlets, files of newspapers, maps, historical manuscripts, autographs of distinguished persons, coins, medals, paintings, portraits, statuary and engravings.

8. We solicit from Historical Societies and other learned bodies that interchange of books and other materials by which the usefulness of institutions of this nature is so essentially enhanced,—pledging ourselves to repay such contributions by acts in kind to the best of our ability.

9. The Society particularly begs the favor and compliments of authors and publishers, to present with their autographs copies of their respective works for its library.

10. Editors and publishers of newspapers, magazines, and reviews will confer a lasting favor on the Society, by contributing their publications regularly for its library where they may be expected to be found always on file and carefully preserved. We aim to obtain and preserve for those who shall come after us a perfect copy of every book, pamphlet, or paper ever printed in or about Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

11. Nova Scotians residing abroad have it in their power to render their native province great service by making donations to our library of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, &c. bearing on any of the Provinces of the Dominion, or Newfoundland. To the relatives, descendents, &c., of our colonial governors, we especially appeal on behalf of our society for all papers, books, pamphlets, letters, &c., which may throw light on the history of any of the Provinces of the Dominion.

## INDEX OF PAPERS.

---

	Page
Introductory.....	3
Objects of Collection.....	4
Index of Papers.....	6
List of Officers.....	7
“    Members.....	8
By-Laws, Regulations, &c.....	9
Annual Report for 1878.....	11
Act of Incorporation.....	16
Inaugural Address by Governor Archibald.....	17
History of St. Paul's Church, by Rev. George W. Hill, D. C. L.....	35
Nicholson's Journal of the Capture of Annapolis in 1710.....	59
An Account of Nova Scotia in 1741.....	105
Papers relating to Trials for Treason in 1776-7.....	110
Thomas's Diary of the expedition of 1755 against the Acadians.....	119

7

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
ELECTED APRIL 2ND, 1878.

---

*President.*

HON. JOHN W. RITCHIE.

*Vice President.*

REV. GEORGE W. HILL, D.C.L.

*Recording Secretary.*

JOHN T. BULMER, ESQ.

*Corresponding Secretary.*

JOHN J. STEWART, ESQ.

*Treasurer.*

THOMAS A. RITCHIE, ESQ.

*Council.*

WILLIAM J. ALMON, M. D.

REV. THOMAS J. DALY.

GEORGE E. MORTON, ESQ.

JAMES S. MACDONALD, ESQ.

*Committee of Publication for the present Volume.*

REV. GEO. W. HILL, D.C.L.

WILLIAM J. ALMON, M. D.

JOHN T. BULMER, ESQ., *Secy.*

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

Hon. John W. Ritchie.  
Rev. George W. Hill, D. C. L.  
Hon. William J. Almon, M. D.  
Rev. Thomas J. Daly, M. A.  
Peter Jack, Esq.  
F. C. Sumichrast, Esq.  
Thomas A. Ritchie, Esq.  
Robert Morrow, Esq.  
Rev. Robert Murray.  
James S. Macdonald, Esq.  
Michael Kearney, Esq.  
Hon. Robert L. Weatherbe.  
John T. Bulmer, Esq.  
Hon. Charles J. Macdonald.  
Robie S. Sterns, Esq.  
Robert Sedgewick, Esq.  
John J. Stewart, Esq.  
J. F. Tufts, A. M.  
William Ford, Esq.  
Rev. T. Watson Smith.  
Arnold Doane, Esq.  
Rev. George Patterson, D. D.  
William Gossip, Esq.  
Charles Cogswell, M. D.  
Rev. Robert Laing.  
Joseph Austen, Esq.  
Hon. Lawrence G. Power, A. B.

William D. Harrington, M. P. P.  
Sydenham Howe, Esq.  
Thomas R. Almon, M. D.  
Israel Longworth, Esq.  
George E. Morton, Esq.  
His Hon. Adams G. Archibald, C. M. G.  
Lieut. Governor.  
Sir William Young, Kt.  
His Grace the Most Reverend Michael  
Hannan, Archbishop of Halifax.  
Rev. E. E. B. Nichols, A. B., D. D.  
Hon. Edward Farrel, M. D.  
William B. Slayter, M. D.  
William Hill, Esq.  
William H. Weeks, M. D.  
Peter Lynch, Esq.  
Hon. Samuel L. Shannon.  
Henry Pryor, D. C. L.  
Hon. James McDonald.  
John G. Pyke, Esq.  
David Allison, L. L. D.  
James DeMill, M. A.  
Adam Burns, Esq.  
Rev. John Ambrose, A. M.  
Hon. Philip C. Hill, D. C. L.  
Rev. Ronald McDonald, A. B.  
William Compton, Esq.

---

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Martin J. Griffin, Esq., Ottawa.

| James Hannay, Esq., St. John, N. B

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Thomas B. Akins, D. C. L., Record  
Commissioner, Halifax.

| Francis Parkman, L. L. D., Boston.

RULES AND BY-LAWS.

1. This Society shall be called the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

2. The objects of the society shall be the collection and preservation of all documents, papers, and other objects of interest which may serve to throw light upon and illustrate the history of this country; the reading at the meetings of the Society, of papers on historical subjects; the publication so far as the funds of the society will allow, of all such documents and papers as it may be deemed desirable to publish; and the formation of a library of books, papers and manuscripts, affording information, and illustrating Historical subjects.

3. Each member at the time of his admission shall pay five dollars, and two dollars annually, to create a fund for the benefit of the institution; and any member shall be exempted from the annual payment of two dollars, provided he shall, at any time, after six months from his admission, pay to the Treasurer thirty dollars in addition to what he had paid before. Persons not resident within fifteen miles of Halifax, may become members on the payment of two dollars, and one dollar annually thereafter.

4. All elections shall be made by ballot, no nomination being made. All ballots to be presented by voters in person and a plurality of those present shall be required to elect.

5. The regular meetings of the Society shall be held on the first Thursday of every month, at 8 p.m. And special meetings shall be convened if necessary on due notification of the President, or in case of his absence, by the Vice President, or on the application of any five members.

6. There shall be annually chosen at the meeting in February a President, Vice President, Corresponding Secretary, Recording Secretary, and Treasurer. At the same meeting

four members shall be chosen, who, with the following officers, shall constitute the Council of the Society.

7. All communications which are thought worthy of preservation shall be minuted down in the books of the Society and the original kept on file.

8. Seven members shall be a quorum for all purposes at ordinary meetings, but at the Annual Meeting in February. No article of the constitution nor any by-law shall be altered at any meeting when less than ten members are present, nor unless the subject has either been discussed at a previous meeting or reported on by a committee appointed for that purpose.

9. The President and Council shall have power to elect corresponding and Honorary Members, and the duties of the Officers and Council shall be the same as those performed generally in other Societies.

10. The Publication Committee shall consist of three and shall be nominated by the Council. To them shall be referred all manuscripts, &c., for publication, and their decision shall be final.



# FIRST REPORT.

---

(Submitted April 2nd, 1879.)

In submitting the first Annual Report of the NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY, the executive beg with pardonable pride to be allowed to point to the achievements and progress of the Society during the past year. The early years and initial stages of all societies are greatly alike. At first wide differences of opinion exist as to objects, modes of working and the general importance to be attached to the Society. Not unfrequently considerable time is spent in warm discussions over these and similar questions, which at first sight appear to retard the organization but in the end consolidate it. Our history has not been an exception to this rule. Perhaps no question more warmly divided the society than the question of fees and dues. Some with an eye to a sound financial basis desired high fees and an active membership; others equally desirous of the good of the society wished the fees and dues to be low in order that the basis of our operations might extend over as great a number of persons as possible and thereby touch public sympathy and support at all points. Neither idea was adopted in its entirety, but a compromise, which it is hoped will secure the good intentions and fulfil the hopes of all.

Our first meeting was held on the 2nd of January, 1878, and since that date we have held twelve general meetings of the Society and an equal number of meetings of Council. At the former we have had an average attendance of twenty-six, and at the latter an average attendance of seven. At no meeting held during the first year of our history have we failed to get a quorum. Generally speaking, a large amount of business has been transacted. Our inaugural meeting on the 21st of

June was in every respect worthy of the day and the speaker, and was a fitting public inauguration of a society, destined, we hope, to do a great work.

Almost immediately after the first meeting, the executive had to take steps to procure a place for the meetings of the Society and where might be deposited in safety our collections.

A committee waited on the Government, at that time led by the Hon. P. C. Hill, Provincial Secretary, and laid before him and the other members of the Government, the objects and necessities of the Society. The Government were not slow to perceive that a society of this kind working in sympathy with the legislature would be a powerful adjunct in more ways than one. Its book collections if stored in the Province Building would practically serve all the purposes of a Legislative Library, while its newspaper publications would be of the greatest advantage to the province in preserving legal notices, which in time will be required in the courts, and facts and information which are always required by the Legislature. The Government of that date as well as the Government now led by the Hon. S. H. Holmes, Provincial Secretary, and the Hon. John S. D. Thompson, most cheerfully acceded to all demands that could be made in reason, and now our society is practically a government institution. Let us hope that the same measure of success will attend the experiment in Nova Scotia as in Wisconsin and some of the other States. The day Queen Victoria was crowned there was not even a log house on the ground that is now covered by the State Capital, much less a library, but now this State, through the enterprise of the members of the Historical Society and the support received from their legislature, can boast one of the finest collections of books, pamphlets, &c., relating to America, anywhere to be found on the Continent. Large appropriations from the State have always been met and supplemented by the devotion and enthusiasm of the members of the Historical Society.

During the year we have made a good beginning at gathering up the books and fugitive pamphlets published in this

Province. The first printing press was set up in Halifax in 1752, and from that time down to the present date, with the exception of nine years, newspapers have been published continuously; yet, not 20 Vols. are known to be in existence of those published between that date and the beginning of the present century. The town of Shelburne had a printing press fifty years before any other place out of Halifax, and no doubt pamphlets were published there in addition to at least two newspapers, yet scarcely anything survives. Our Society will fail in its duty to those who may come after us, if we do not gather up and preserve the whole literature of the Province. In the future it will all be required.

Our appeal to the public has so far met with a very hearty response,—the old pioneer organization, the Massachusetts Historical Society leading the van with the *first* donation to our collection; almost the next was that of Wisconsin. Gifts like those from foreign societies are certainly suggestive to every citizen in the Maritime Provinces, and should incite us to emulate examples so worthy. But it is not alone in gathering up the published papers, &c., of this and the neighbouring provinces, that we are to attain the objects of our Society. The collection when made must be put and kept in a condition which will ensure its preservation. To put our newspaper and pamphlet accumulations of one year in a proper state, would cost fully three hundred dollars. We need donations and bequests of material aid as well as of books and pamphlets, in order that our collection may be both valuable and accessible. Let us hope that this appeal for the much needed assistance in the way of an endowment will stir up some worthy Nova Scotian to imitate the example of John Jacob Astor.

The following is an imperfect list of donations from abroad:—

Massachusetts Historical Society, 25 Vols.; State Historical Society of Wisconsin, 125 Vols.; Maine Historical Society, 11 Vols.; Maryland Historical Society, 30 Vols. and pamphlets; Vermont Historical Society, 20 Vols.; New York Historical

Society, 10 Vols.; Quebec Literary and Historical Society, 13 Vols.; Canadian Institute, 84 Nos. of the "Journal"; Connecticut Historical Society, 6 Vols.; Rhode Island Historical Society, 5 Vols.; Royal Colonial Institute, 10 Vols.; New England Historic Genealogical Society, 4 Nos. of the "Register":—From the following State Libraries we have received from 1 to 10 Vols. each:—Maine, Massachusetts, Vermont, Rhode Island, New York, Connecticut, Michigan, Ohio, Pennsylvania, Illinois; from the Dominion Government, all of the Government publications since 1867, amounting to perhaps 150 Vols. The Local Government have intimated their intention of making our Society the medium of effecting all exchanges. The "Royal Gazette" alone will bring in a great number of publications if properly distributed. Under the ordinary rules of newspaper reciprocity the "Gazette" may be made the means of procuring every paper in the Province, and these if kept and bound will be of the greatest value.

Persons wishing to assist the Society can do so by sending almost any kind of books; and those that are not suitable for our collection may be just those that would be required elsewhere. We would distribute to the greatest advantage any number of copies of the works of Haliburton, Murdoch, Campbell, &c., getting in return books much-needed but not in the Province. No society can hope to get together such a collection of books, &c., as we desire by continual begging. We must be prepared to give in every instance an equivalent, and by that means we will make and maintain our standing abroad.

It would be unfair to conclude this report without mentioning a few, at least, of those in the Maritime Provinces who have since the commencement of this society rendered us the greatest service. H. W. Crawley, Esq., of Sydney, was kind enough to present us with all the papers and pamphlets which he had accumulated in fifty years. If bound they would make fully 100 vols. Rev. George Patterson, D. D., has obtained for our collection some valuable journals kept by clergymen in the last century and a number of pamphlets, duplicates of

which in all probability are not in existence. Miss Eliza Frame contributed to our collection some valuable manuscripts of the late Rev. James Murdoch, the journal of the Rev. Henry Alline, in addition to a carefully prepared paper on the early settlement of Shubenacadie. John Miller of Truro, a worthy son of a still worthier father—the late Thomas Miller, donated us all of the papers used by his father in compiling the “Historical and Geneological Record.” We regret our inability in the first volume of our proceedings to give a full list of all donors but promise in succeeding numbers to give catalogued, not only our collections but the names of all contributors.

To L. C. Draper, Esq., of Madison, Wisconsin, and Charles Deane, Esq., of Boston, Mass., we beg to tender our warmest thanks. Their inestimable counsel and advice has been worth more to us than the handsome donations of the societies of which they are the honored Secretaries. The late Brantz Mayer, of Baltimore, Maryland, during his life took as much interest in our work in Nova Scotia as though an enrolled member, and doubtless the publications of the Maryland Historical Society were sent us at the instance of Mr. Mayer. J. W. Lawrence, Esq., of St. John, N. B., has also contributed handsomely to our manuscript collection.

In conclusion let us resolve to do our work. Our facilities for next year are far greater than they were in the year just past. If we collect, preserve and publish the memorials of other days, the public will be sure to appreciate and assist us. If we can build up in Halifax a great library, rich in all that relates to our country, its effects for good will be incalculable and there will not be wanting those to come forward and endow it.

J. T. BULMER.

*Rec. Sec'y.*

## ACT OF INCORPORATION.

---

### CHAPTER 87.

SECTION.

1. Incorporation.
2. May hold Real Estate.

SECTION.

3. Property vested in corporation.

An Act to incorporate the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

(Passed the 17th day of April A. D. 1879.)

Be it enacted by the Governor, Council, and Assembly, as follows :

1. The Honorable John W. Ritchie, the Reverend George W. Hill, the Reverend Thomas J. Daly, the Honorable William J. Almon, Thomas A. Ritchie, William D. Harrington, George E. Morton, and John T. Bulmer, and their associates, members of the Nova Scotia Historical Society, and such other persons as shall become members of such society, according to the rules and by-laws thereof, are hereby created a body corporate by the name of the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

2. The said corporation may purchase, take, hold, and enjoy real estate not exceeding twenty thousand dollars in value, and may sell, mortgage, lease, or otherwise dispose of the same for the benefit of the corporation.

3. Upon the passing of this act the property of the said Nova Scotia Historical Society, whether real or personal, and all debts due thereto, shall vest in the said Nova Scotia Historical Society hereby incorporated.

INAUGURAL PROCEEDINGS.

---

The inaugural proceedings of the Society were held on the 21st of June—the one hundred and twenty-ninth anniversary of the Settlement of Halifax—in the Legislative Council Chamber at 3 P. M. The following account is from the *Morning Herald* newspaper of June 24, 1878:—

“The gathering was all that could have been desired. The Governor, the General, the Admiral, the United States Consul, and all the chief citizens, were present, with their families, and formed at once a very suggestive and a very intelligent audience. The proceedings were opened by the Rev. Chancellor Hill, in a graceful and spirited address, a species of effort in which Dr. Hill always attains the true mark. Judge Ritchie’s absence compelled Dr. Hill to take the task of opening the meeting, and though we may regret the loss of the Judge’s incisive sentences and apt reflections, Dr. Hill’s address was ample compensation. He described the origin of the Society and the object for which it had been formed—that, indeed, being indicated by its title, “The Nova Scotia Historical Society.” He outlined some of the chief and picturesque events in our history, the heroism of Madame de la Tour, the sieges of Louisburg, the tragedy of the French Admiral and Commander, and several other interesting circumstances. He suggested the propriety of adding to the stores of knowledge we already possessed still other stores not yet opened to the public, among which would probably be found the keys to some difficult or doubtful questions of British as well as Colonial history. The foreign policy of England had often turned upon events happening in these quarters, and had been

dictated by despatches written in Halifax. He referred to the presence of the General and Admiral, from whom addresses would be heard, and then he called upon Lieut.-Governor Archibald, who delivered the following

#### A D D R E S S :

Our ancestors, who crossed the ocean to found colonies in the western world, have imprinted on the countries they settled striking evidence of their attachment to the old home. The gallant Englishman who took so prominent a part in the earlier history of Virginia, whose adventures, indeed, in each of three continents of the globe read more like the inventions of fiction than the sober details of real life, evinced his love of the land of his birth by giving its name to the New England he had explored, and attempted, but failed, to colonize. Soon after came the Pilgrim Fathers to the shores of the new world. It would not have been a matter of surprise if their affection for the parent country had been somewhat chilled by their sad experience. Years before, driven from home by persecution, they had sought under a foreign flag the liberty denied them under their own to serve their God in the way their consciences dictated. These men might have been forgiven if they had lost some of their love for the country that had cast them out ; yet it was not so. We say nothing of their acquiescence in the name imposed by Smith on the country of their adoption. That name had been sanctioned by the Sovereign, and acquiescence, under the circumstances, had no particular significance. But the name of Plymouth, which they gave to the rock-bound coast on which they landed—the names of Bristol and Bedford, and Boston and Cambridge, are not less significant of the feelings cherished by the Puritans toward the Fatherland than are Salem and Concord of the assurance that their new home would give them the peace and quiet which were denied them in the old. Beyond the sphere of the Plymouth colony, we find the same principles obtained. The names of New Britain and New Jersey, of New York and New London, New Liverpool and New Glasgow, indicate a widespread feeling among the natives of the British Islands, while the names of New France and New Orleans, New Netherlands and New Amsterdam, New Sweden and New Berne, give evidence that the sentiment which erects altars to the



associations of early years, and to the memory of the old home, is not confined to men of one language or of one race. The strength of this feeling is quaintly portrayed in the pages of Mather. He is speaking of a body of Puritans who left England several years after the landing at Plymouth. They, too, had been driven away by persecution, but when they came on the voyage to lose sight of the white cliffs of the southern coast, "they did not," to use the writer's puritanical but touching words, "they did not say 'Farewell Babylon, Farewell Rome,' but 'Farewell, dear England.'" The feelings of early years, the recollections of the old familiar scenes which cling to us always, and rise uppermost when we are passing through critical periods of life, overcame the pilgrims on this occasion. The strength of these feelings is well expressed by Cowper:—

"This fond attachment to the well-known place,  
Whence first we started into life's long race;  
Maintains its hold with such unfailling sway,  
We feel it even in age, and at our latest day."

The same idea is, perhaps, more beautifully embodied in the lines of a less known poet:—

"How dear to this heart are the scenes of my childhood,  
When fond recollection presents them to view;  
The orchard, the meadow, the deep-tangled wildwood,  
And every loved spot which my infancy knew."

Our own patronymic is an illustration, though a somewhat unhappy one, of the feeling we have been discussing. Our country had once a name to be fond of—Acadie or Acadia—either is a charming name. Acadie, too, represented a great country. From Philadelphia on the south, to Montreal on the north—all was Acadie. What was afterward New England, lay embosomed in Acadie. With a charter comprising these broad limits, De Monts, in 1605, landed on the western shores of this peninsula, and established at Port Royal, now Annapolis, what has the honor to be the oldest permanent settlement on this continent. This was two years before the discovery of James River, and three years before a hut had been built by a white man on the banks of the St. Lawrence. But the Acadie of De Monts was to retain the name only while it continued French, or when from time to time it oscillated into the power of France. It was to bear another name when the pendulum swung to the British side. Twenty years had scarce gone by after

the landing at Port Royal, when Sir William Alexander proposed to James I. to place the frontiers of British America under the protection of the Scottish people. He is said to have suggested the name now borne by this province. New Scotland would have been in accord with the principle we have been discussing. It would have had to the masses of the people a meaning they could understand; but Nova Scotia, whether we owe the name to the pedantry of the Scotch adventurer or, what is more likely, to that of his royal master, has no meaning to the masses, and is otherwise not a name we would have chosen. Acadie or Acadia is a land of poetry and song; but Nova Scotia would require something more than the art of a Long-fellow to bend its rigid hyphen-joined members to the necessities of verse. So far as I remember, the prefix of "Nova" belongs to only one other land—a wretched Arctic island, and Russian beside. Nova Scotia is condemned to resemble Nova Zembla in name; we should be sorry if it were like it in anything else. With a change of name came to some extent a change of limits. Still Nova Scotia was a large country; its northern boundary was the St. Lawrence; but when the Province of Quebec became British, the southern limit of Quebec was extended to the Restigouche. When New Brunswick was created, it took all the territory between that and the isthmus. Then Prince Edward Island floated away to become a province of itself. North, east, and west, old Nova Scotia was shorn of its proportions. We say nothing of the territory, large enough for a province, carved out of what we had given to New Brunswick, and handed over by a good-natured British ambassador as a present to our neighbors in Maine. But with these encroachments on our original bounds, only the peninsula and Cape Breton remain to us, and the *name*. And even as regards this last, one of the benefits of Confederation—one which has, indeed, never been much insisted upon—is that for all purposes of a national and general character, the name itself is absorbed in the fine and sonorous and distinctive appellative by which the Dominion is known.

Nova Scotia is not only the oldest Province in the Dominion, but it so happens that in the peculiar relation that it bears geographically, and that it has continuously borne otherwise, not only to the other Provinces of the Dominion, but to the old colonies of England in America, now under an independent flag, as well as to the coun-

tries formerly under the French Crown, the historical materials with which it is associated have something beyond Provincial interest ; while unique and curious relations between different elements of the population in times gone by, and the events arising out of these relations, enrich our domestic annals with numerous incidents not unworthy of a place in general history. During the seventeenth century, and a great part of the eighteenth, two of the most powerful and warlike nations of Europe contended for the empire of North America. For a century after the commencement of this contest Nova Scotia was alternately the appanage of England and of France. Our soil was the scene of many a fierce contest, in which armies of the two foremost nations of the world struggled for victory. On the waters which wash our shores were fought some very interesting actions between ships and fleets of the contending nations. At length the Peace of Utrecht put an end to our alternate dependence on different powers. In 1713 the peninsula of Nova Scotia became, and has ever since continued, British. But immediately adjoining the peninsula, and separated from it for twenty miles only by a narrow strip of water, is the island of Cape Breton, which still remained French. It had been made to yield up its ancient name, derived from the Breton fishermen who resorted there from an early date to prosecute the fisheries on the coast, and, from its importance as the key of the St. Lawrence, had received the title of "Isle Royale." It was strengthened by a fort erected by Louis the Great just before the Peace of Utrecht ; a fort thought worthy to bear the name of that magnificent sovereign. After the peace which restored Cape Breton to the French, the fortress of Louisburg was improved and strengthened, and within its solid ramparts, which are said to have been over thirty feet in height and two and a half miles in circumference, was stationed a garrison of several thousand well-disciplined French soldiers, trained in the wars of Europe and America. The French, with some reason, considered the place impregnable ; at all events to any force that could be expected to assail it. From the town and harbor of Louisburg, as the headquarters in America of the French armies and fleets, expeditions were constantly fitted out against the English colonies, and for near half a century French history, so far as North America is concerned, largely centres in Louisburg. But the British colonists had become too prosperous and too proud to stand these continual inroads, and in 1745 they aroused

themselves to a desperate effort. Feelings of religion and of race were appealed to, and at length an expedition was organized against the Cape Breton stronghold. Never were means less proportioned to results. A body of some three thousand farmers, headed by a lawyer, undertook the capture of a fort, on which 30 millions of livres had been spent, under the direction of the best engineers of the most warlike nation in Europe. The expedition groped its way through the ice-fields which, in the month of April, always skirt the American coast, and by a series of most remarkable and fortunate occurrences, with no aid except the tardy assistance of some British men-of-war which had been ordered from the West Indies to support the attack, they succeeded in making themselves masters of the French stronghold. This may be considered the last of the crusades. A Protestant successor of Peter the Hermit took some part in getting it up, and if the success achieved was altogether out of proportion to the means employed, perhaps the explanation may be found in the words of the motto which Whitfield had prepared for the expedition :—

“ Nil desperandum Christo duce.”  
“ Nothing hopeless when Christ is guide.”

But at the close of the war, four years afterward, Cape Breton was restored to its old owners by the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle. Nine years later a second expedition was fitted out against Louisburg, which contained within itself some of the human elements of success. It sailed from Halifax on the 28th May, and in less than two months from that date articles of capitulation were signed by the French Governor of Cape Breton, and Louisburg passed into the possession of the English. The fortress was immediately razed to the ground, and at this moment, of all the glories which distinguished a place illustrated by its connection with the fleets and armies of France, associated for fifty years with all that is brilliant and brave in French exploits on this side of the Atlantic, nothing now remains to mark its site but a few mounds and ditches covered with grass and weeds. Here and there are a few fishermen's huts occupied by men of a different race, who have no traditions of the great past of which their home has been the scene. So little has the Louisburg of to-day in common with the Louisburg of history, that it was but a few weeks since I was called upon to settle, officially, a dispute among some fishermen of the place who were contending with

each other for the privilege of drying nets on a part of the beach, close by the spot where, a little over a hundred years ago, the fleets and merchant ships of France rode proudly at anchor. "*Sic transit gloria mundi.*" Next year came the final struggle on the plains of Abraham. Wolfe, who commanded the British forces, and who had already gained laurels at the siege of Louisburg, in the previous summer, succeeded in scaling the heights which rose abruptly from the St. Lawrence, at Quebec, and terminate by a level expansion in the Plains of Abraham. Here the two armies met, and here victory finally perched on the English standard. Wolfe and Montcalm, each a worthy type of the chivalrous race he represented, fell on the field of battle, and five days afterwards the English flag, hoisted on the Citadel of Quebec, announced to all the world the extinction of French dominion in Canada. The peace of Paris, in 1763, ratified the accomplished fact, and the Northern Continent, from Labrador to Louisiana, became British. Still, however, the peculiarity of our position among the colonies was to remain. English statesmen had seemed to imagine that the destruction of the French power in Canada would put an end to their difficulties, so far as the colonies were concerned. They did not reckon with the forces which the disappearance of that power would evoke. Far otherwise was it with the Ministers of the Sovereign, who, yielding to the fate of war, had been obliged by the peace of 1763 to give up the New France which he could no longer hope to recover. De Choiseul—pronounced by Pitt to be the ablest of French statesmen since Richelieu—and Vergennes, a sagacious and accomplished Minister, consoled their master for his loss of New France, by predicting the results which would inevitably follow, when all the continent north of Florida would come under one flag. These representations are given with great accuracy of detail, and read more like history than prophecy. The men of America, said these statesmen, trained in the habits of Englishmen, would claim what they considered their natural privileges, inherited with their blood, their laws, and their language. Bred in the freedom of a new country, under the most democratic of charters, governing themselves as they chose, often unwisely, but always independently, they would be sure to chafe under a distant authority, when obedience was no longer an element of safety. Many of the colonists had voluntarily exiled themselves from the land of their birth because they could not bear to be controlled in

the exercise of their religion, and men of this stamp, were not likely to yield in civil, any more than in religious matters, the right of judging for themselves. Whenever the strain came to be sharply applied the tie which bound them to England would snap at once and forever. It did not, perhaps, require any great sagacity in a looker-on to predict such of these results as flow with almost logical certainty from the operation of natural causes. So long as the French power existed in America, it was a standing menace to the English colonies from Nova Scotia to Carolina. When the colonists felt themselves unable to cope with the French, they naturally looked to England for support, and submitted to the dominancy of the Mother Country whenever it was asserted; but once free from danger, the habit, bred of the exercise of Democratic institutions, the dislike of authority and control, which is the vice of new countries, naturally tended to make the colonists aspire to independence. Many of them had learned, in the expeditions already referred to, and in others conducted in concert with the Imperial troops, somewhat of the habits of military life, and the success they had achieved in cases where they held independent command, at once evinced their capacity and inflamed their pride. In one thing the French statesmen should have been found false prophets. It ought not to have been within the range of the probable that English statesmen should commit the fatal error of straining too severely the tie which bound the colonies to the Mother Country; but when they undertook to order them to share the burdens which had resulted from the wars of the Empire, though these were partly fought, it is true, for the defence of the colonies themselves—when they did this in the most offensive way, not by demanding an imposition to be made by the colonists themselves, but by imposing what in the language of the period is stigmatised as taxation without representation, they gave flesh and blood to the phantam of *De Choiseul*. It was the beginning of the end, and feelings were soon evoked which rendered it impossible, by any concession on either side, to return to previous relations.

Seven years of struggle are followed by peace. The map of the continent is altered again, and once more two great powers divide between them the bulk of North America. At the peace of 1783 Nova Scotia included what are now three Provinces of the Dominion. *Ontário*, as it is now called, was then a wilderness; *Quebec* and *Nova*

about the close of the last century. Among its present members it counts nearly all the men who have obtained literary eminence in Massachusetts, the most cultivated and refined state in the Union. Many of these names are familiar to us as household words. There are Parkman and Motley, the historians, Winthrop and Washburn, Lathrop and Dana, and a name still more familiar to Nova Scotians, Longfellow, whose immortal epic has made classic the region of Grand Prè, the home of Evangeline, and the scene of the tragic events so graphically portrayed by the poet. The Library of this Society, which I had the privilege of visiting a few days ago, contains a large collection of the materials which form the special object of such institutions. The Historical Society of New York is not so old, but it has attained great proportions. The Museum and Gallery of Art, not confined, indeed, to the primary objects of a local Society, comprises among its treasures a large collection of portraits and busts of the men of the Empire State who have distinguished themselves in science or art, in the pursuits of literature, or in the public service. The Historical Society of Maine was established in 1822, only two years after that country was admitted as an independent State of the Union. The first volume of its publications appeared in 1831. Since then it has issued eight or ten large octavo volumes relating to ancient Maine and Acadie, illustrating the voyages and actions of Baron Castine, Sir Ferdinando Gorges, DeMonts, and the Latours and others, associated with the Acadie of the French and the early Nova Scotia of the English. These volumes are of great interest. A very valuable portion of the collection was obtained partly from the State Paper Office in London, and partly from the French archives at Paris. A little older than this Society is that of Quebec, which was founded in 1824, under the auspices of the Earl of Dalhousie. The leading spirit, however, in bringing the Society into existence was the Hon. Andrew Cochran, a Nova Scotian by birth, and son of the Rev. Dr. Cochran, late Vice-President of the College at Windsor. The Society has published eight volumes of proceedings, and under its auspices have appeared other eight or ten volumes containing most valuable contributions to Canadian history. The last volume comprises all the documents relative to the war of 1812 to be found in old Canada. It will be the business, I trust, of this Society to issue a supplementary volume on the same subject. We have many other documents touching that war of not less value and interest.

among our archives. There is also an Historical Society at Montreal, with a Library, comprising, among other treasures, the great body of the ecclesiastical literature of New France. Several attempts have been made in this Province to organize an Historical Society. The first was in 1850. Mr. Howe took a prominent part in the project, but it failed of success, owing, it is supposed, to the strong political feeling which at the time divided the people of the Capital. A second attempt, made by Mr. Hunter Duvar, in 1863, met with a like fate, and it is supposed, from the same cause. It is to be hoped that the present effort, made under happier auspices, will be attended by valuable and permanent results. We may not hope to follow *pari passu* the great societies we have named, but in our smaller sphere, our duties are the same. They are not the less incumbent because they are not to be discharged in the blaze of the observation of a great people. The time for the work of this Society is opportune. We are not a moment too soon. Let us feel, with Cicero, that every moment has its particular duty, and act upon the precept which Carlyle in his forceful words enjoins on every one :

“Do the duty which lies nearest thee.”

As Nova Scotians, the duty of the moment in connexion with the subject we are discussing, and the one that lies nearest us, is to garner up the materials of Provincial History before they perish—to record incidents and events interesting to us as Nova Scotians before they fade from memory.

It may not be amiss to place on record the various steps which have been taken in this Province to promote objects akin to those for which this Society is instituted, and, on such an occasion it would be unpardonable to pass over, without notice, the great services which one gentleman of Halifax has rendered in this connexion. If, at this moment, we have in an accessible form, and in a state of complete preservation, a great body of valuable papers connected with our early history, we owe it mainly to the enthusiasm and persistent energy of one man, who has devoted a life time to this object. I need hardly say I refer to Dr. Akins, who, in his quiet way, has done so much and such good work. On my recent excursion to the United States I visited some of the Historical Societies, and was delighted to find that Dr. Akins's name was as well known abroad as at home, and was a ready passport to the courtesy and kindness



Scotia alone remained to Great Britain, when the Peace of Paris gave the independence they claimed to the other thirteen colonies. During the seven years' struggle, Nova Scotia was very largely connected with the events on this continent, which make history. From our shores departed many of the expeditions which were sent on behalf of the British in the contest for supremacy, and at the close of the war, when England relinquished the struggle, Nova Scotia became the home of great numbers of loyal men, who had fought the battles of their country's flag to the bitter end, who, when that flag was no longer to wave over them in the land of their birth, nobly abandoned home and friends and possessions and the charms of civilized life, to plunge into the forests of Nova Scotia, rather than submit to a destiny they abhorred, and which they had striven with all their might to avert. To this class many inhabitants of the Province are proud to trace their origin. There is no doubt that for many years the influence of these men, and of their manly and self-sacrificing principles, helped much to mould our infant institutions. If, in the early history of Nova Scotia, the men who have figured continuously in public life have been a source of legitimate pride to our people, we may trace, in a large measure, their high tone and manly principles to the United Empire loyalists, who, at the close of the war, made this Province their home. One circumstance I have omitted to mention, which is another peculiarity in the position of our Province. In 1713, when Nova Scotia came under permanent British rule, the principal part of the population consisted of French and French half-breeds, associated by race and religion with the inhabitants of Cape Breton. The treaty was silent as to the status of these people after the cession, but they always refused to take the oath of allegiance, and claimed to have been promised exemption from the obligation to bear arms against the French. From that period, for nearly half a century, whenever the English and French were at war, these neutrals, as they were called, living in the heart of the Province, sympathised with the enemy, and were the source of perpetual trouble. The promise, if made, was a most indiscreet concession: it gave these people into the hands of the Cape Breton French, who used them to worry and molest the English. The Acadian French, in the Province, but not of it, owing subjection, but disclaiming allegiance, with claims to protection, but exempt from military service, were in the position of spies and enemies, with the

privileges of subjects and friends. What could be expected of such a state of things but trouble and disaster? It ended in the forcible expulsion of the Acadian French, and their dispersion among the southern colonies—an event attended with frightful suffering, and probably without precedent except under the most arbitrary and despotic of governments. This took place in 1755. Had it been possible to foresee that in four years from that date the French power in North America would cease to exist, our Province might have been spared a portion of its annals which can never be dwelt upon except with feelings of shame and regret. I have given this *resumé* to show how rich and varied are the elements of historic lore to be found in connection with Nova Scotia. Already the incidents of provincial history have been woven into the framework of poems and romances, and as time rolls on, and the pictures of olden life are mellowed by advancing age, there will be found in the shifting scenes and varied incidents connected with our earlier history, a mass of the materials of poetry and literature which it will be the duty and the privilege of those who come after us to mould into beautiful form.

Things of deep sense we may in prose unfold,  
 But they move more in lofty numbers told;  
 By the loud trumpet, which our courage aids,  
 We learn that sound, as well as sense, persuades.

Be it, then, the mission of this Society to gather and preserve these materials. We should not willingly let die the memory of important events of which our land has been the scene, or with which its name has been associated.

But the functions of this Society are, perhaps, less required for the preservation of materials, which, having an interest beyond the Province, and forming a part of general history, are little likely to perish, than for the incidents and personages which belong to our domestic annals. This sphere, not so ambitious it may be, as the other, is one in which the intervention of the Society can be most effective and useful. In almost every State of the Union, and in several of the Provinces of the Dominion, historical societies exist. The oldest and most celebrated of these institutions in the United States are those of Massachusetts, New York, and Maine. The Society of Massachusetts, which was established in 1791, takes the lead in age and dignity. Among its founders were Belknap, the historian, and the principal other literary celebrities of that State

will be gone for ever. Here the "duty that lies nearest" the young members of this society is to come to the rescue and save the memory of events that are valuable and interesting. In 1865-6, and 7, Mr. Murdoch's History of Nova Scotia appeared in three volumes, containing a vast collection of historical materials. Mr. Murdoch's accuracy in dates and details makes his work a storehouse of information in Colonial History, and it, like the works of Belknap and Hutchinson, will always be a standard of reference. In 1873, Mr. Duncan Campbell, published a volume of 500 pages, which forms a valuable contribution to Nova Scotian history. He takes up the narrative from the earliest date, but gives a large part of his work to the period which intervenes between 1763, when Haliburton's work closes, down to the time of the union of the provinces in 1867, over one hundred years. Then comes a most interesting period of our history, and Mr. Campbell has acquitted himself of his task in a very creditable manner.

I now come to the results which followed Dr. Akins's application to the Legislature. The first effective step was a resolution of the Assembly passed in 1857, the day before the close of the session—on the motion of Mr. Howe, then leader of the Government, seconded by Mr. Johnston, the leader of the Opposition. It was resolved:—  
"That His Excellency the Governor be respectfully requested to cause the ancient records and documents illustrative of the history and progress of society in this Province to be examined, preserved and arranged, either for reference or publication, as the Legislature may hereafter declare; and that the House will make provision for this service." In moving the resolution, Mr. Howe suggested the name of Dr. Akins as the person best fitted for the task. Dr. Akins accordingly became Commissioner of Records, and entered forthwith on the work of selection and arrangement, which has been carried on till all the public documents of the Province worthy of preservation, from 1710 to 1867, a period exceeding a century and a half, have been selected and arranged. This collection includes the Records of Council, and now amounts to four hundred and fifty folio volumes, all bound and catalogued, besides a vast body of papers of less value arranged in boxes and catalogued for convenience of reference. The collection exceeds in extent any other of a similar character in the Dominion. Some idea of the work done may be had by examining the catalogue published by the Government in 1877. From

general history we have passed to the history of the Province. Another step leads us to that of the Counties. In 1865 Dr. Akins, then Commissioner of Public Records, placed in the hands of the Governors of King's College a sum of money sufficient to found an annual prize of \$30, to be given for the best paper in the form of a county history, embracing matters derived from county or local records, and from traditions relating to the early and progressive history of each county. Arrangements were made for having the prizes applied seriatim to each county. Under this arrangement fourteen valuable papers have been contributed, all of which have been bound and deposited in the Library of King's College. I hold in my hand a detailed statement of these documents, showing the counties which have been the subject of essays, the names of the authors, and the dates of composition. By this it appears that histories have been written of eleven out of the eighteen counties. In the case of three of the counties two of the competitive essays in each have been thought worthy of a prize. The history of seven counties, which remains to be written, will form the work of the next seven years. At the close of that period we shall have, thanks to the public spirit of the founder of the prize, a body of county history which will embalm and preserve important events of a local character in every part of the Province, which would otherwise have been lost for ever. Several of these histories have been printed, and all exhibit not only considerable industry and research, but much taste in the selection and narration of the events they record.

But it is time, I fear more than time, to draw these remarks to a close. It was said by some one whose name I do not recall:

"Happy is the country which has no history."

But if we have arrived at that very eligible, if not interesting condition, if since the peace of 1783 now nearly a century, with the trifling interruption of the war of 1812, our age may be classed among those of which the poet sings:

"Some lazy ages lost in sleep and ease,  
No actions leave to busy chronicles."

Our people at all events have arrived at that happy condition through a fiery ordeal of the two centuries that preceded, and like the old soldier, who in early life has undergone great perils, and who

of the societies. My early recollections take me back to a time when being a member of the Assembly and of one of its Committees, Dr. Akins appeared before us to do battle for his favorite idea with the practical politicians of the day. It was hard work to indoctrinate the men of business with the ideas that belong rather to men of leisure; but what would have been refused to argument was yielded to enthusiasm, and happily for his country Dr. Akins was one of those enthusiasts who appear from time to time to preach or prophesy, as the necessities of the age require, who, by strong belief, and with the courage of their convictions, shape and mould the thoughts of their fellows. I shall have occasion presently to mention the extent of the work done under the auspices of the Legislature when appealed to in this way; but it may not be amiss first to take some notice of the efforts made to put into the form of a narrative the leading events of Provincial History. In January, 1801, there appeared in the columns of the press of the Queen's Printer, John Howe, the prospectus of a proposed History of Nova Scotia. The notice contains a number of questions which were addressed to the public, asking information upon points of interest—with a view, it was said, by the answers received, combined with information procured from other places, to form a history of the past and present state of Nova Scotia, to be dedicated to His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent, with the approval and patronage of His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, then Governor of the Province. The work was to include a topographical account of Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Cape Breton, with maps and plates of views to be taken by gentlemen then lately arrived from England for that purpose. This project does not seem to have gone beyond the prospectus. The circumstances of the Province at the time were not such as to warrant so ambitious an attempt. A decade later the Rev. Dr. Cochran (whose son played so conspicuous a part in the formation of the Quebec Society) made some preparations for a history of Nova Scotia; but at that time the materials for such a work were very difficult of access. Our own archives were in a state of lamentable confusion. No copy of the works of L'Escarbot, Charlevoix, Dennis, or of the other early writers who had treated of the French regime, was to be found in any library within our borders. Whether these difficulties were or were not the cause, the design was never carried out. In 1824 Mr. Thomas C. Haliburton, then a young barrister residing at Annapolis,

conceived the idea of writing a History of Nova Scotia. It was, in the words of Byron—

“A strange coincidence, to use a phrase  
By which such things are settled nowadays.”

It certainly was in the eternal fitness of things that this idea should have occurred to a gentleman living on the very spot where somewhat over two hundred years before De Monts had given to history the first event to be chronicled in connection with a permanent settlement on this continent. Mr. Haliburton was then unknown to fame. His pamphlet, which extended to 150 pages, and went through two editions, was entitled, “A History of Nova Scotia,” and was the first considerable literary effort of an author whose works were afterwards known all over the world, and have been translated into several of the languages of modern Europe. This work was superseded by a more elaborate production, by the same author, and with the same title, which, in 1829, issued from the press of the late Joseph Howe, then the publisher of the Nova Scotian newspaper. In the preparation of the new work, Mr. Haliburton visited Boston and made use of the valuable collection of the Historical Society to which we have already referred. He found there copies of the early French Histories, and also the original manuscript Journal of Colonel Winslow, in reference to the expulsion of the French Acadians. The condition of our archives at the time, presented more impediments to research than Mr. Haliburton was able or willing to overcome. Otherwise he might have had access to a large amount of additional information which would have given to his history, which is written in a classic and graceful style, a fulness and accuracy which alone are wanting to make it a standard work for all time to come. In 1848 Dr. Akins published a duodecimo volume entitled an essay on the early history of Halifax, extending down to the beginning of this century. It contains much valuable information and many oral traditions which have been thus rescued from oblivion. Three quarters of a century and more have passed away since the period covered by Dr. Akins' work. It will fall to the lot of some member of this society to fill up the interval. The interesting events which have transpired in this city while three generations have been passing away, will afford much material for a chronicle. When the grave closes over the remains of some of our old inhabitants the memory of many an event of interest

returning to his home, and resting under the shade of the village oak, has an undying source of enjoyment in his old recollections :

“ Who shoulders his crutch, and shows now fields were won,”

We too, in the enjoyment of peace and prosperity, worshipping God “under our own vine, and our own fig tree—none making us afraid,” may enhance the enjoyment of these tranquil pleasures, by reviving and preserving the memory of the brave deeds and stirring events of days gone by.

His Excellency Vice Admiral Sir E. A. Inglefield, C. B., F. R. S., was called upon. The opening words, clear and loud, prepossessed the audience at once in his favor. He said that he had hoped to be simply permitted to move a formal vote of thanks without much discussion, and was not prepared to deliver an address. The occasion, however, was an interesting one for him as for others. He was reminded of the fact that his grandfather had been here at the Dockyard; and in looking over some old papers, he had found some of his letters of old date, which had now a peculiar interest. Though he (the Admiral) was not familiar with the history of Nova Scotia, he knew at least, that naval history had had much of its material connected with this country. Walking through the little grave-yard connected with his residence, he had come upon a stone with the name of BROOKE upon it. This called to his mind the celebrated fight between the “Shannon” and the “Chesapeake,” a fight in which the losing combatant won almost as much honor as the victor. He hoped that the audience would pardon him for not making an elaborate speech, and after the Governor’s address, he was sure that they would accept his apology.

His Excellency General Sir Patrick L. MacDougall, K. C. M. G., was then called upon. He said that he was not, from familiarity with our history, able to make an address, but he had been greatly interested in the Governor’s historical discourse, and had obtained a new idea of the interesting nature of our history. He was not able to boast of any family connection with the city, but he had visited it once before. It was so long ago that he hoped the young ladies would think he was very young at that time. It was, in fact, in 1840. There had been one of those little differences of opinion between us and our cousins, which happen sometimes, and he had

come down here to order off the troops to the frontier. He had ridden post two hundred miles, was nearly drowned crossing the harbor, and tramped, covered with mud himself, through the mud to the Commander's residence, at which there was a ball going on. All travel-stained as he was he was ushered in, and won at once the frowns of the young ladies by ordering their best partners away from them. These times of difference with our American cousins, he hoped, were over, and the two nations were now at peace and in friendship forever. He regretted that he was not able to make a more relevant address, not belonging like the Admiral, to a profession in which every man was expected to be able to 'spin a yarn.'

Dr. W. J. Almon was then called upon to move a vote of thanks to the Lieut. Governor. In doing so he highly complimented him and gave some interesting anecdotes concerning the loyalists who served with so much gallantry in the war of the American Revolution.

Hon. L. G. Power seconded the resolution in a few well chosen words.

Hon. Judge Jackson was called on as the representative of the United States to say a few words. He delivered, as he always does, a very happy address. He congratulated the Society on getting itself established, and referred to the extent of work done in the United States, by similar societies. For himself, he said, the history of this country had always an interest, as being involved at all times with the history of his own land. He thanked the General and the Admiral for their expressions of good will towards his nation, and trusted that the harmony now existing would never be broken. His speech was greeted with applause.

*God save the Queen* was then sung, His Honor the Stipendiary Magistrate, as usual, leading the anthem, after the singing of which the audience departed."



## HISTORY OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH,

HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA.

*By Rev. Geo. W. Hill, D.C.L., Chancellor of the University of Halifax.*

It is a matter of history, often recounted of late, that the first settlers of Halifax arrived in the Harbor of Chebucto on the twenty-first day of June, in the year of Our Lord seventeen hundred and forty-nine. The fleet containing the adventurers consisted of thirteen transports, and a sloop of war, named the "Sphinx," on board of which ship was Col. the \*Hon. Edward Cornwallis, M. P., who was in command of the expedition.

Among the names of those recorded as intending settlers are "Mr. Anwell, clergyman, John Baptiste Moreau, gentleman and schoolmaster." Shortly afterwards,—probably in the month of July,—the Rev. William Tutty, of Emmanuel College, Cambridge, arrived at the newly formed town called Halifax in compliment to George Montague, Earl of Halifax, then presiding over the Board of Trade and Plantations. These three gentlemen were sent out with the expedition for the purpose of establishing the Church of Christ in this new country. When the representative of the King of England raised the Royal Standard, these ambassadors of Christ were at the same time to unfurl the banner of the King of Kings. These missionaries at once set about their duties, holding divine service and preaching on the old parade ground amid the felled trees and

\*The Hon. Edward Cornwallis, first Governor and Commander in Chief was the fifth son of Charles, third Baron Cornwallis, by Lady Charlotte Butler, daughter of Richard, Earl of Arran, and uncle to the celebrated Duke of Ormonde. He was born 22d February, 1712-13; was M. P. for the Borough of Eye, in 1749; and in 1753, shortly after his return from Halifax, he was elected for the city of Westminster. He married, the same year, a daughter of Lord Townshend, but left no family. In 1759, he was made a Major General, and was afterwards Governor of Gibraltar. General Cornwallis was twin-brother of Dr. Frederic Cornwallis, afterwards Archbishop of Canterbury, and uncle to the Lord Cornwallis who defeated General Gates at Camden, South Carolina, in 1780, and afterwards surrendered at Yorktown to General Lincoln.—*N. S. A. Chives*

roughly made huts of the settlers. They were assisted in their work by Mr. Edward Halhead who opened a school and taught the children. The official record of the first and great missionary society of England,—the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts,—has the following minute written soon after the publication of the document relative to the settlement in Nova Scotia issued by the Lords Commissioners for Trade and Plantations.—“The Society soon after appointed the Reverend Mr. Tutty and Mr. Anwell to be their Missionaries and Mr. Halhead to be their schoolmaster, to go with the first settlers from Great Britain to Nova Scotia, that Mr. Tutty is fixed minister in the first settlement, viz. : in the town of Halifax, which is already become populous, and that Mr. Tutty behaved very properly and is very useful in his station. But the Society being not so well satisfied with the conduct of Mr. Anwell, they have \*recalled him from Nova Scotia, and they have appointed Mr. Moreau, a worthy clergyman of French extraction, to a settlement now forming, which is chiefly to be composed of French Protestants.” The salaries of the two clergymen were seventy pounds sterling each, and that of the schoolmaster, fifteen pounds.

They had not long been landed when the surveyors, who accompanied the expedition, were set to their work of laying out the town, and among the directions given to them, was that of apportioning a square or block for the site of a church. There was a difficulty in obtaining a suitable frame for such a building as was required, and as a necessary consequence, orders were sent to Massachusetts for it. In a letter of Governor Cornwallis, dated March 19th, 1750, he says, “I expect the frame of the church will be here next month, from New England. The plan is the same with that of Marybone Chapel.” (Marylebone,) and a few months later it is stated, that “the church then setting up would cost £1000, by the estimate sent from Boston.” There can, of course, be no doubt that Governor Cornwallis was stating a fact when he wrote respecting the plan of the church; but it cannot be doubted that St. Paul’s Church, as it was until 1812, was identical in architecture and size, and even in the most minute particulars, such as the size of the panes of glass, with St. Peter’s, Vere St., Oxford St., London. The late Bishop, Dr. John Inglis, son of

\*Mr. Anwell, though recalled, did not return to England, as the Parish Register records that “William Aynwell, clerk, late missionary, was buried on February 10th, 1749-50.

the Rt. Rev. Charles Inglis first Bishop appointed to an English Colony, was accustomed to relate that the plans for St. Paul's were the same as those used in the construction of St. Peter's, which was built at the expense of the British Government. The only way by which to reconcile the statements of Governor Cornwallis and the Bishop is that a number of churches were built about, or a little previous to, the middle of the eighteenth century under the direction of the Bishop of London, and the funds drawn out of the public exchequer; but in order to save unnecessary expenditure, one plan served for several buildings, and the Board of Trade and Plantations sent the Governor a copy of this. An observant person will see at least half a dozen churches in London which he will instantly recognize as being closely allied to St. Paul's, Halifax. I may observe that a friend of mine, in the year 1867, having been requested by me to take lodgings for a friend and myself for a week or two, introduced me on the morning of my arrival from Paris, to a suite of rooms directly opposite to St. Peter's, in which, at that time, the distinguished Professor Maurice was officiating. I was startled on looking out of the window to see a fac-simile of my parish church, in which I was baptized, confirmed, ordained, married, and of which, I afterwards became curate, and then rector. The resemblance was striking though the one was built of stone, and the other of wood. Whether the actual working plan was that on which Marylebone Chapel or St. Peter's was built, the vigorous efforts which were made succeeded, and on the second of Sept., 1750, the church was formally opened for divine service by the appointed minister, the Rev. William Tutty, who says in a letter subsequent to this date. (Oct. 29th, 1750) that "the number of inhabitants, not including the soldiery, is 4000, and that the church, when completed, will be a very handsome structure." Mr. Moreau discharged the duties assigned him with fidelity and success, as it would appear from the records, and a large number of Prayer Books and Bibles in French and English were sent out by the Lords Commissioners of Trade. During the year which elapsed, or as we would say, in the following year, the number of inhabitants increased to six thousand, and the church, though not quite finished was warm, comfortable, and well filled. In the month of September, 1750, three hundred German Protestants from the Palatinate, arrived at Halifax in the ship "Ann." In the spring of 1751, nine hundred and fifty-eight more German settlers arrived, and in the following

year one thousand. Some difficulty appears to have been experienced by the local government in providing suitably for settling so large a number of persons. But whatever were the secular difficulties, which in time were mastered, the spiritual were equally great, and were with equal diligence and success overcome. Mr. Tutty, with praiseworthy energy, devoted himself to the study of the German language under the tuition of Mr. Berger, a German Swiss minister, and speedily made such progress as enabled him to officiate in the most sacred rites of the Church. This Mr. Berger, who was so useful to Mr. Tutty, went back to England for the purpose of being ordained, in which object he was successful, having been recommended by the Governor and Messrs. Moreau and Tutty; but it seems that he never returned to, or at least never arrived at, Halifax, although he started from England, bringing with him a number of Bibles and Prayer Books in High Dutch for the use of his congregation. As nothing more can be heard of him, it is probable that he was lost at sea on his way to the province. One thing is certain, he never arrived at his destination. In the year 1752 the Rev. John Breynton, who was, I believe, a chaplain in one of His Majesty's ships of war during the siege of Louisburg, was sent out to assist Mr. Tutty, who very soon after went home on leave of absence to attend to some private affairs, and while in England, fell ill and died. The following reference is made to his decease in the S. P. G. Report for 1754. "The new settlers in Nova Scotia have suffered a great loss this year in the death of the Rev. Mr. Tutty, the Society's worthy missionary to them, and to supply it in some measure, the Society hath approved of the removal of Rev. Mr. Wood, from New Brunswick in New Jersey, to this colony, and appointed him missionary in it; and Mr. Breynton, the Society's missionary at Halifax, in his letter of Oct. 22nd, 1752, writes that Mr. Wood has given him very seasonable assistance all the winter preceding, but he was then gone to Annapolis by the Governor's order." It is well to mention in this place that Mr. Moreau had gone to Lunenburg, whither the German settlers had been removed, and was considered by those in authority, as discharging his duties with success.

On Oct., 1st, 1754, Mr. Breynton wrote to England, "that the number of inhabitants in Halifax was somewhat diminished by their branching into out settlements, where the soil is better, and

the situation more convenient for fishing; but yet there had been as many English children baptized that year, as in any one from the first establishment of the colony." He goes on to say "it would not be impossible to do his proper duties there, (Halifax) were the town reduced into one parish, and churchwardens and overseers of the poor appointed to assist him; but as the whole parochial economy, exclusive of the care of forty orphans, went through Mr. Breynton's hands, it was not in his power to do all that was wanted without proper assistance, and so the society appointed in 1753, Rev. Mr. Wood to assist Mr. Breynton, and occasionally, in the summer season, to visit and officiate to the English in the outskirts."

It will not be uninteresting to give a sketch of the opening of the Court of Judicature in this Province which took place in this year, and in which formal ceremony St. Paul's church held a prominent place. "On Monday, 14th Oct., Jonathan Belcher, the newly appointed Chief Justice of the Province, was, (by H. M. Mandamus) sworn in as member of the Council; after which the Council adjourned to the Court House, where, after proclamation made for silence, the King's commission, appointing Charles Lawrence, Lieutenant Governor, was read in public. He was sworn in and took the chair. The Council addressed him in congratulation, and he made a suitable reply. A commission by letters patent for the Chief Justice was prepared, and on the 21st Oct. (Monday,) it was read in Council, and the Chief Justice took the usual oaths and oath of office. On the first day of Michaelmas term, Chief Justice Belcher walked in a procession from the Governor's house to the Great Pontac," (at that time a celebrated hotel kept by one Willis, at the corner of Water and Duke Streets.) "He was accompanied by the Lieutenant Governor Lawrence, the members of the Council, and the gentlemen of the bar in their robes. They were preceded by the provost marshal, the judge's tipstaff, and other civil officers; at the long room of the Pontac, an elegant breakfast was provided. The Chief Justice in his scarlet robes was there received and complimented in the politest manner by a great number of gentlemen and ladies and officers of the army. Breakfast being over, they proceeded, with the commission carried before them, to St. Paul's church, where the Rev. Mr. Breynton preached from this text: 'I am one of them that are

peaceable and faithful in Israel.' A suitable anthem was sung. After this they proceeded to the court house" \*

At this time a new schoolmaster whose name was Hobley was appointed in place of Halhead who vacated the office probably in consequence of the very small salary paid him, £15 stg. This, at least, was the sum granted him the first year of the settlement and it probably remained the same. The salaries of the clergy were, as at first, of like limited amount, being each £70 stg.

In a letter written by Mr. Breynton on Dec. 8th, 1755, after acknowledging the receipt of some books and a communication from the Secretary of the Society he says: "The church is now completely finished without, and makes a very handsome appearance, and it is aisled and plastered within, and pewed after a rough manner by the inhabitants." Mr. Breynton adds "That the inhabitants did not then exceed 1300, many having gone to the other settlements; and that 800 of those 1300 profess themselves members of the Church of England. Within the year he had baptized 173 children and 2 adults, and the number of regular communicants was 90."

In the following year the man who had been appointed schoolmaster was dismissed in consequence of negligence in performing his duty and misbehaving himself generally, and an old soldier by the name of Sharrock, of good character and who had proved himself a trusty servant by the excellent manner in which he had taken care of fifty orphans placed under his charge was put in his place at the salary already named of £15 per annum.

In 1758 the work of education, secular and religious was conducted by Mr. Breynton and the schoolmaster assisted by the Rev. Thomas Wood, all of whom were taking great pains rightly to discharge their onerous and honorable duties. The town having become, to a certain extent, settled, it was deemed advisable to follow the example of the old country and form a parish with all the essential features of boundary lines and a corporate body of wardens and vestrymen. This was done by an Order in Council in 1759, just ten years after the settlement of Halifax, and the name given to it was the "Parish of St. Paul." In the autumn of that year, the first vestry meeting was held—the 10th October—on which occasion the ordinary custom of appointing church wardens as in England was adopted, the

\* Murdoch II., 250.

clergyman nominating one and the parishioners the other. The first record made runs thus: "The Rev. John Breynton and the Rev. Thomas Wood, Vicar, having nominated Richard Bulkeley, Esq., as a fit person to serve as church warden for the ensuing year, the parishioners then present made choice of William Nesbit, Esq., for the other church warden to serve for the ensuing year—and the said parishioners then present hereunto prescribed their names." At a meeting of the corporation held on April 7th, of the following year, a sum of £30 was assessed on the inhabitants of the parish "for providing church elements, paying for surplices, and fencing in the New Burying Ground."

The ground here referred to was that long used and still known as the "Poor House Burial Ground," situate on the north of Spring Garden Road and west of Grafton Street. This term "new" implies that there had existed another ground which had been used for the burial of the dead, and certain documents now in the archives of St. Paul's prove beyond doubt that such ground was that which lies on the west side of Pleasant Street, opposite the present Government House and Church of St. Matthew being distinctly referred to in the grant as the "old burying ground" and also so entitled on the plan attached. Why at this particular juncture a new lot should have been taken up to be used as a cemetery, it is difficult to say, though one might conjecture with some show of plausibility that the old ground being outside the picket fence which enclosed the town it was exposed to the Indians who might do dishonor to the dead, and with whom the final treaty had not yet been made. Hence a safer place of repose was selected and used for a time, though from the dates on the monuments in the old ground it could not have been for long. In this same year (1760,) Mr. Breynton left Mr. Wood at Halifax and took a missionary journey to Cornwallis, Horton, East and West Falmouth, in which townships he seems to have gained the attention and good will of the people. On his return to Halifax he found that Governor Lawrence, with whom he had been on terms of intimacy, had died on the 19th October of a fever and inflammation of the lungs, attributed to a draught of cold water, taken when he was heated by dancing at a ball. The death of this vigorous and able administrator in the prime of life was a source of great grief to Mr. Breynton who speaks of him in the highest terms. Nor can we be surprised at his sorrow, for "few men ever gave so much satisfaction to the

“government by whom he was employed, or to the people over whom he presided, as Governor Lawrence. He was buried beneath St. Paul’s church, his funeral expenses being defrayed by the legislature when in session the following year, which also voted that a monument ‘be erected over his burial place in St. Paul’s church in Halifax,’ which was the same day agreed to by the council.”

Haliburton has fallen into the mistake of stating that “the House of Assembly caused a monument to be erected to his memory, in the Parish of St. Pauls’ Halifax.” And other writers on the history of Nova Scotia, relying on his accuracy, have repeated his error. That a vote passed the Legislature there can be no doubt, but there is no record either written or traditional that the monument was ever erected. It may have been ordered, and lost on its passage, or may never have been ordered at all; that it could have been affixed to the walls of the building, and afterwards removed, and no notice taken of such an act of sacrilege, is simply impossible. It is more than probable that Governor Lawrence was the first person interred in the church itself; certainly he is the first of whom any such record can be found.

As this man received such marks of honor, and was spoken of by almost every one in such laudatory terms, it may be just to his memory to supply the place of the missing mural tablet, by a brief account of his career. His Christian name was Charles. At the time in which we first become interested in him, he held the rank of major in Warburton’s regiment of foot, which formed part of the garrison of Louisburg, under Governor Hopson. He came up with the army to Halifax, in July 1749, and was soon after appointed by Governor Cornwallis one of his council. During the years 1750 and 1751 he was engaged in driving the French from their encroachments at Beaubassin and Chignecto. In 1751 he proceeded with the German settlers to Merleguish Bay and assisted in founding the town of Lunenburg. In 1757 he attained the rank of Colonel in the army. Previous to this promotion, however, he administered the government of the province on the retirement of Hopson, and was appointed lieutenant governor in 1754 and governor in chief in 1756. It was during his administration that those two important events took place which are of such deep though diverse interest to Nova Scotians, the expulsion of the Acadians from the province, with its consequence of resettling the fields which they had tilled on the



upland, or the fertile marshes which they had claimed from the sea, by emigrants from the old colonies of New England, and the establishment of a Local Legislature in which the people's wishes and voice could be heard through their chosen representatives. In passing the vote to erect a monument to his memory the Legislature placed their reasons for so doing on record in these terms: "From a grateful sense of the many important services which the Province had received from him during a continued course of zealous and indefatigable endeavour for the public good, and a wise, upright and disinterested administration." To show still further their appreciation, the expense of the funeral was defrayed out of the public chest.

From a joint letter of Messrs. Breynton and Wood, written on 13th Dec. of this year (1760,) we learn on their authority that the mission was in a most promising way. Using their own words "The church at Halifax (called St. Paul's) is almost finished in a neat and elegant manner; and the Province laws in regard to the establishment of religion, are as favorable to the Church of England as the circumstances of the colony will admit; and there will be at least five thousand persons in the out-settlements this year, most of whom they have reason to believe would profess themselves members of our church, provided pious and prudent missionaries should be settled among them; and in the meantime, Mr. Breynton and Mr. Wood promise to make it their constant endeavor to establish peace and unanimity among them, and to extend their mission as far as possible, they having nothing so much at heart as the furtherance of our most holy religion, and the approving themselves worthy of the great trust reposed in them."

"On Tuesday, 17th February, 1761, the president, (Jon. Belcher,) council, officers of the army, and chief inhabitants went in mourning dress in procession from the Government House to St. Paul's church at 11 a. m., where a funeral sermon was preached by the Rev. Mr. Wood on the demise of George the second. The pulpit, reading desk, and Governor's pew were hung with black cloth."

In April, 1762, a letter from Jonathan Belcher, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia, was laid before the missionary board in England, in which he acknowledges the advantages derived to the province from the pious labors and prudence of the society's missionaries. In this communication he observes that the general

assembly have passed a law, not only for establishing the Church of England, but for finishing the parish church of St. Paul, in Halifax, at an expense of £1200 stg., and have also joined in a subscription for an organ. Mr. Belcher also highly commends Mr. Breynton's abilities, moderation and care in his function, in frequently visiting places destitute of the means of public worship, and ministering in them. Mr. Breynton also writes to the authorities in England at the same time, speaking encouragingly of his work and lauding the parish church. His assistant, or vicar, as he was termed, writes at or about the same time, in very much the same terms, stating that the church of St. Paul was well filled, and that, on certain occasions he administered the Holy Communion to the members of the German church, and sometimes preached to them in English, as they now understood the language. This clergyman seems to have been in all respects a man fitted for his post—a man of large mental powers, of great culture and liberal views. That he was a man of more than ordinary ability and acquirement no one doubts who knows anything of our early history: that he was a man of broad christian principle and sympathy, the following facts will prove. In August 1762 there died at Halifax, the Rev. Mons. Maillard, a French priest, who bore the title of Vicar-General of Quebec, and had resided some years at Halifax as missionary to the French and Indians. This gentleman, the day before his death, "requested Mr. Wood to perform the office for the visitation of the sick, according to our form, in the French language, in the presence of many of the French whom Mons. Maillard ordered to attend for that purpose. He was buried in the churchyard by order of the Lieutenant-Governor, and his pall was supported by the president of the council, the speaker of the house of assembly, and four other gentlemen of Halifax, and Mr. Wood performed the office of burial according to our form, in French, in presence of almost all the gentlemen of Halifax, and a very numerous assembly of French and Indians." Naturally, Mr. Wood expresses a hope that this circumstance will have a beneficial effect upon the community. Mons. Maillard appears also to have composed some prayers in the Micmac language, or to have translated into Micmac some of the forms in his own liturgy, for upon Mr. Wood reading one of them, he is said to have pronounced the language so well, "that the Indians understood him perfectly, and seemed to pray

“very devoutly.” The manuscripts containing these were sent to England in 1766.

In the following year, (1763,) Mr. Breynton subscribed to the fund being raised for the purchase of an organ, and although there is no written document by which to prove it the instrument was obtained and put up in the church sometime during the year 1765, for a minute of proceedings of the next year shows that the organ was in its place, having been erected by a Mr. Evans who, by the way, had to be paid for his services with borrowed money. There is a tradition relative to this instrument that a Spanish ship, on her way to South America, was brought into harbor as a prize, and that among the articles composing her cargo was an organ made of excellent material having a solid mahogany frame of chaste design, on its way to a Roman Catholic Chapel. The organ, as the other goods on board, was offered for sale and the church wardens of St. Paul's became its purchasers. The instrument did good and faithful service for many years, lasting until the year 1841, when a new one was brought from England and took its place in the old frame. This remained in St. Paul's until 1873, when it was purchased by a member of the congregation and put up in Trinity Church, which had a short time before become the property of St. Paul's corporation.

In the autumn of this year a petty theft occurred at St. Paul's, the issue of which shows the severity of the laws then in force. The following account of the trial, conviction and punishment of the thief is taken from the record of “His Majesty's Supreme Court, Court of Assize and General Gaol Delivery held at Halifax, for the Province of Nova Scotia, on the 25th day of October, 1763, in the fourth year of the reign of Our Sovereign Lord King George the third,” viz:—“Our Sovereign Lord the King against John Seymore.”

“The grand jury find a true bill of indictment against the prisoner for stealing out of St. Paul's church, feloniously and sacrilegiously, one surplice, of the goods and chattels of the Parishioners of St. Paul's of the value of forty shillings, Oct. 31st, 1763. The prisoner being arraigned, pleaded not guilty, and issue being joined thereupon by the Clerk of the Crown for Our Lord the King, a jury was impannelled and sworn and charged with the prisoner, and having heard the evidence and the prisoner's defence, brought in their verdict that the prisoner is guilty, as laid in the

“indictment. The prisoner being afterwards called to the bar, and “it being demanded of him if he had anything to say why sentence “of death should not be pronounced against him and execution “awarded thereon according to law, pleaded the benefit of clergy “which was allowed, and the prisoner was burnt in the hand and “discharged.”

In the year 1766, a violent storm swept over the town and did considerable damage to the wharves and buildings, three of the windows on the eastern side of the church were blown in and a sum of twenty-five pounds voted to make good the injury.

The population was at this time very small—remaining at thirteen hundred for a number of years—eight hundred and fifty attending the Church of England, inclusive of two hundred and fifty French and German and two hundred and fifty Roman Catholics whose children were brought up in the communion of the Church of England. The remaining four hundred and fifty were Protestant dissenters.

In 1764, Mr. Wood with the consent of the vestry, and the leave of the Lieutenant Governor, removed to Annapolis and left Mr. Breynton in sole charge of Halifax. Jonathan Belcher, President of the Council, takes this occasion to speak in the most flattering terms of Mr. Breynton as a man of “indefatigable labors” and “experienced assiduity,” a man of “moderation” and “perfect good acceptance.” Indeed he rarely missed an opportunity of sounding the praises of the rector, who certainly spared no pains to make himself useful in the town and its suburbs. There are extant two interesting letters bearing date June 14th and 18th, 1765, in which is shown his interest in the Indians whom he was naturally desirous of bringing over to that which, in his estimation, was the soundest and purest church. In these letters he observes “that a favourable opportunity offers of making some impression on the minds of the Indians of this Province in favor of the Protestant religion, as the French Neutrals or Acadians were, most of them, removed; and thinks a young single gentleman, who would learn their language and occasionally visit their villages, and converse with them freely, would soon civilize them, and bring them over to our church.” In response to this, the Society at once agreed to appoint an itinerant missionary to the Indians in Nova Scotia when a proper person could be found.

In 1767 an act of the assembly for the better regulation of schools and school masters throughout the province having been passed, a new school master by the name of Lynch was appointed at the desire of Mr. Belcher. Great harmony prevailed among the people—no religious disputes or quarrels occurred, and although the population began to increase, the rector carried on his work vigorously and with the good will of all the inhabitants. In addition to the residents of the town there were in this year seven hundred of the navy and five hundred of the army who were professed members of the church of England. The total population was two thousand five hundred.

An interesting communication from the Rev. Thomas Wood, of October 8th, 1767 has been preserved, which shows the interest which he as well as Mr. Breynton took in the Micmacs. From that letter the Society "have pleasure to learn that after studying the Micmac closely for some years, he is now able to read prayers to the Indians in their own language, which he did in July last, (1766,) at St. Paul's, Halifax, in the presence of the Hon. Lord William Campbell, Governor-in-chief, Colonel Dalrymple, and most of the officers of the navy and army, and the inhabitants. On this occasion the Indians sang an anthem before and after service. Before the service began, an Indian chief came forward from the rest, and kneeling down, prayed that the Almighty God would bless his Majesty, King George the third, their lawful king and governor; he then rose up, and Mr. Wood at his desire, explained his prayer in English to the whole congregation. When service was ended the Indians thanked God, the Governor, and Mr. Wood for the opportunity they had of hearing prayer in their own language. In 1761 a treaty of peace had been concluded and the Indians then received a promise that a priest of the Roman Catholic church should be sent them; for notwithstanding the well meant and well directed efforts of the Reverend Messrs. Wood and Breynton to convert them to the Protestant faith, they desired to adhere to that church whose zealous missionaries had first instructed them. In accordance with this agreement, Lord William Campbell at their urgent request, wrote to General Carlton, Governor of Quebec, asking him to procure the services of some gentlemen who would reside among them as their spiritual instructor. In response to this request, a young man named Baillie, a Canadian by birth, and of a family of repute, was ordained for this special purpose by

the Bishop of Quebec. Mr. Baillie took the oath of allegiance, and came to Halifax by the way of the River St. John, reaching here in July, 1768, for the purpose of receiving instructions for the regulation of his conduct. On his arrival, Lieutenant-Governor Franklin put him under the care of the Rev. Mr. Breynton, who concurred with his Excellency in the opinion that "he was possessed of excellent qualifications for the work assigned him—freedom from bigotry, a liberal education, loyalty and docility." His duties in his ministerial office were restricted to the well affected Acadians and Indians, and the sum of £50 per annum was granted towards his maintenance, which, I infer from subsequent notices, was afterwards increased to £100. In this transaction we have evidence of the spirit of fairness, justice and charity which actuated both the spiritual and civil authorities; and I doubt not that young Father Baillie enjoyed the conversation, and valued the cordial hospitality of the learned and genial old rector of St. Paul's. Three years subsequent to his appointment, Mr. Baillie wished to establish a settlement of Indians near Halifax, when his loyalty, of which he has given proof, was praised by Lord William Campbell. A year afterwards, (1772) Father Baillie obtained leave to go to Quebec on private affairs, and while there, fell sick and died.

In 1767, £50 stg. was voted as salary to the organist, although the authorities do not seem to have found for some months a suitable person to take the office. The following year (1768,) they appointed a Mr. Viere Warner, passing at the same time a vote of thanks to Mr. Bulkely and Mr. White for playing the organ since Mr. Evans' departure for Barbadoes, two years before.

In 1769 it was proposed by the gentlemen in Halifax who had acted as agents for the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to form a Board of corresponding members to conduct with greater regularity the affairs of the Society. The proposal was warmly approved at home, and the Society sent a vote of thanks to the principal gentlemen of Halifax for their attention to the affairs of the Society. It is interesting to note that at the annual meeting of this Board in June 1770, the committee and clergy with the dissenting ministers and His Majesty's Council and the House of Assembly, all attended at church and heard an excellent sermon from Mr. Breynton "which gave universal satisfaction."

It was immediately or almost immediately after this gathering of

notable people in the Parish Church that a meeting was held by the corporation at which certain resolutions were passed which indicate that there were troublesome questions relative to the music in churches in those days as well as in our own. It may be that the organist and his choir indulged their taste for artistic music too freely on the state occasion just referred to, and that those in authority could no longer stand the assumed power of the organist and his assistants. Certain it is that a crisis came and so we read that "At a vestry held at Halifax, the 24th July, 1770.

*Voted*, that whereas the Anthems sung by the Clerk and others in the Gallery, during Divine Service, have not answered the intention of raising the devotion of the congregation to the Honour and glory of God, inasmuch as the Major part of the congregation do not understand either the words or the Musick and cannot join therein. Therefore for the future the Clerk have express orders not to sing any such anthems or leave his usual seat without directions and leave first obtained from the Rev. Mr. Breynton.

*Voted*, that whereas also the organist discovers a light mind in the several tunes he plays, called voluntaries, to the great offence of the Congregation and tending to disturb rather than promote true devotion. Therefore he be directed for the future to make a choice of such Tunes as are solemn and Fitting Divine Worship in such his Voluntaries, and that he also for the future be directed to play the Psalm Tunes in a plain Familiar manner without unnecessary Graces.

*Voted*, that a copy of the foregoing votes be sent by the Clerk of the Vestry to the clerk and organist."

It would appear that this remonstrance had the desired effect and that Mr. Viere Warner restrained his wishes to indulge in unedifying music, for his services were continued for another year.

In 1771 Mr. Breynton, the Rector, paid a visit to England, and while there received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, in recognition of his valuable services in the Colony. At the same time was obtained a grant of £200 from Parliament, probably through his representations, for the purpose of paying certain parish debts, and repairing the church. We can scarcely understand the arduous position in which this clergyman was placed, until we learn the variety of duties which devolved upon him. He was the personal friend and counsellor of the successive Governors and Lieutenant-Governors; the associate and adviser of all others in

authority ; the friend and helper of the poor, the sick and afflicted ; and the promoter and supervisor of education. He doubtless deserved the high encomium passed upon him during his absence by a brother missionary, (Rev. Wm. Bennett) that "he never knew a man so universally regretted by every individual of all denominations." In 1772, Dr. Breynton after a long and perilous voyage, returned to Halifax, and was received with every mark of affection from his people.

In 1773, an act passed the legislature "to assess the parishioners for money to conduct church business," and it was not until the month of October in this year, that the eastern gallery of the building was completed.

On 2nd November, 1773, we find Mr. Henry Newton, (a name once well known in this community, but now, in so far as this family is concerned, quite extinct) acquainting the vestry : "That Lord William Campbell was pleased to send for him, in order to let him know that he had made a present to the church, of the two stoves which his Lordship brought from England." The present was, of course accepted, and a vote of thanks passed and transmitted to his Excellency. Up to this date, and indeed for many years after, the church was not heated during winter, except by small foot stoves, as they were termed, which were carried by those who attended divine service. These were either iron boxes filled with charcoal, or wooden boxes in which highly heated bricks were placed.

These stoves presented by Lord William Campbell, no doubt with the kindest intention and with a view to the comfort of the parishioners, turned out to be as troublesome as the "white elephant." That the building was very cold during the winter and that it required considerable zeal on the part of the worshippers to take them to divine service we cannot question. They resorted to one expedient twelve years after the gift of the stoves, passing a resolution "That for the winter half year, divine service in the afternoon shall begin at half-past one o'clock, and that the minister shall have it at his discretion to omit a part or the whole of the service in the afternoon, when the severity of the weather may render it necessary ; of which he is to give notice in the time of the morning service." So matters continued until the month of Dec. 1787, fourteen years after the present was made, when, at a parish meeting, at which a good deal of business was transacted, it was "*Voted*, that the churchwardens



be requested to make enquiry concerning the two stoves given to the church by Lord William Campbell, and report to the next meeting." At this time Dr. Breynton was in England on leave of absence, and in about six weeks after the resolution just cited, it was decided to enquire of him what became of the two stoves given to the church by the Governor. Dr. Breynton does not seem to have received this letter, or if he did and replied to it, his answer probably miscarried. Another year passed, when the subject of heating the church came up again; this time in the form of a letter from the newly appointed Bishop, the Rt. Rev. Charles Inglis. Under date December 8th, 1788 his Lordship writes to the wardens and vestry, "Several of the Inhabitants, and among them, some of the first distinction, have frequently signified to me their desire, that this church might be made comfortable during the winter, by the addition of a stove or two. It is indeed much to be wished that people advanced in years, or of tender constitution, could attend divine service without risk to their health or feeling the painful sensation of cold, to both of which they are liable in the severity of winter. . . . In the northern parts of Europe stoves are commonly used in churches; they are now introduced into many churches in England; and I have known them used in some American colonies, whose latitude is much to the southward of Nova Scotia. . . . Prudence and utility seem to have suggested the expedient to counteract the inclemency of winter."

"I would beg leave to recommend this matter to your consideration. The expense cannot be very great, and a little care and attention will effectually prevent any danger to the church from fire."

The counsel of the Bishop was followed, and, either one of the stoves presented by Lord William Campbell, or some other, was put up, probably in 1796; for, at the close of the following summer, Mr. Breynton, one of the wardens, "acquainted the vestry, that as the season was approaching wherein the stove which was now put up in the church might be of utility, provided a remedy could be found to prevent it smoking as heretofore; that there was a person by the name of Evans (journeyman to Mr. Edmund Butler, blacksmith in this town) who had fixed several stoves of the same kind with success; and that he, together with Mr. Butler, was then in waiting to give the vestry such information relative thereto as they might

require; whereupon they were called in, and having satisfied the vestry of the probability of being successful, it was voted that the wardens be empowered to employ Mr. Butler for the said purpose, upon the most reasonable terms they can." This matter of the stoves seems to have been a most weighty and perplexing one, and thoroughly to have baffled the skill of our ancestors. First, to get the stove and then to get it to work, was an abstruse and complicated problem which it took more than twenty years to solve. These supposed wise and experienced mechanics,—Messrs. Butler and Evans,—the blacksmith and his journeyman, came to grief in their efforts to render the stove available. True! they put it up; but fuel refused to burn in it. One winter's trial of their attempt was enough. On 19th December, 1798, eighteen months after, the churchwardens informed the parish that "they had obtained two common stoves on loan from General Murray, commanding officer of the garrison; which upon trial had been found to warm the church thoroughly; but the stoves had no pipes to convey the smoke; and that upon an estimate made, it would require a sum not less than thirty pounds to purchase a quantity of pipe sufficient as well to warm the church as to make the stoves draw the smoke." How they managed to test the stoves' capability to warm the building without any pipe is rather a puzzle, but the parish was satisfied, ordered the pipe, had the old stove removed and the two new stoves put up and *painted*. Here the difficulty almost ended, the stoves accomplished their purpose, and the last time they appear upon the books was in the following autumn, when a request was made to His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to allow them to remain in the church for the following winter.

Reverting to chronological order, it is interesting to note that in the year 1774 the first buildings erected for Artillery Barracks on ground belonging to St. Paul's were still standing, for a memorial was presented to His Excellency the Governor praying that they be removed. These barracks stood on the upper part of the Parade ground and reached to within a few feet of the north-west corner of St. Paul's church, so near as, in case of the barracks taking fire, to endanger seriously the building. It must be borne in mind that at this time the Parade ground retained its natural slope; that Dalhousie College was not built; and that there was no wall enclosing the ground. It was not until twenty-two years after this,

1796, that the Parade was levelled off and railed in at the command of H. R. H. Prince Edward, who intimated to the authorities that if application were made to him he would likewise rail in the church. In accordance with this intimation the parishioners requested the Prince "to rail the church in, allotting off 20 yards on the north side, and to the boundaries of the street on the east and west side for the convenience of a passage way to and from said church." This appears to have been done immediately; the street running on the north end of St. Paul's comprising the twenty yards alluded to, His Royal Highness granting twenty feet more than was asked; thus making the street eighty feet in width instead of sixty.

The old burial ground in Pleasant Street, which from the first was vested in the corporation of St. Paul's, and which kept entire control over it, regulating the burial fee and keeping in repair the railing, and afterwards, the wall which enclosed it, just now attracted more attention from the authorities. It was necessary that it should, for the increasing number of residents augmented proportionably the number of deaths.

The stirring times in those colonies which joined in the revolt against the Imperial Government exercised an influence over Halifax, not indeed disaffecting the minds of the residents, but increasing the population and introducing new elements of society into the primitive town. Dr. Breynton writes to England in 1775: "That while the greatest part of North America is involved in confusion, the province of Nova Scotia is happy in the enjoyment of peace and tranquility. He hopes it will be to the glory of that colony to continue peaceable and obedient and duly sensible of its obligation to Great Britain, as it hath ever been his study and practice to inculcate the unity of the spirit in the bond of peace." At the date of this letter the population amounted to only three thousand souls. Very soon the tide of immigration from New England set in, and in 1778 he writes home to say that "the number had increased to five thousand." These were civilian residents, but, in addition to these refugees, there were thousands of England's army and navy thrown upon the town. The British having evacuated Boston in 1776, the fleet with ten thousand soldiers, sailors and loyalists arrived in the harbor in the month of March of that year. All the cattle that could be found were slaughtered and provisions became so scarce that beef was 2s. 6d.

per pound, and butter 5s. Cambouses for the purpose of cooking were brought on shore from the vessels and ranged along Granville Street in rear of Government House (which then stood on the site on which the Province Building was afterwards erected,) and every store or empty house crowded to excess. From this time to the termination of the war the town was constantly thronged with troops and refugees from the revolted colonies. During the winter of 1778 the Hessians and other German troops under Baron Kniphausen, were quartered in the town and the barns and public houses in the north suburbs allotted as quarters to Baron de Seitz' Hussars. In the spring the troops were all encamped on the Common, and the scarcity of provisions increased to an alarming extent. In 1783 the loyalists came from New York in great numbers, the population was suddenly increased to double its former numbers, and yet it is very remarkable that in 1791, within eight years after, the population had again so decreased as scarcely to exceed five thousand.

In consequence of the influx of strangers, it was found needful to increase the accomodation in St. Paul's, by making some additional pews, and in the autumn of 1780 applications were made to the Lieutenant-Governor for the purpose of providing a Parsonage, "in lieu of that occupied by the General Assembly, which was considered the property of the church." The house alluded to is that on the N. W. corner of Barrington St., long used as the Grammar School; and, I believe, at one time, as a court of justice. A memorial was presented to the House of Assembly at its next session, approved by the Governor, in which these words occur, "That your memorialists conceive they have a claim to some allowance on this account, as the house originally allotted for the Parsonage, now is, and has been for many years past, occupied by the Council and House of Assembly." The prayer of the memorialists was granted, and £500 was voted to buy a house for the rector of St. Paul's, instead of the house whenever it is transferred to the province." This was done and a house purchased in Argyle St. just above and overlooking St. Paul's church.

On Thursday, 14th June, the frigate *Charlestown*, Captain Evans, arrived in Halifax with a valuable French prize, the sloop of war *Atalanta*, which he had recaptured from the "rebel" frigate *Alliance* after two brief but successful cruises. Captain Evans again set out and in company with the *Vulture*, Captain George, (father of

Sir Rupert D. George), the *Vernon*, and the *Little Jack*, discovered two French frigates near Spanish River, (Sydney, C. B.) Captain Evans having signalled for the transports to make for port, most gallantly, with this inferior force, bore down on the enemy. Some time after the action began, Captain Evans was killed by a cannon shot. The battle was continued under the direction of Captain George, of the *Vulture*, and notwithstanding the superiority of the French in weight of metal, number of men and size of ships, the English drove them off; and the much-shattered little squadron was brought into Halifax harbour by Captain George. On Tuesday, July 31st, Captain Evans was interred with every mark of honor that could be shewn to his memory. His remains were placed in a vault beneath St. Paul's church, and a mural tablet erected in the walls not far from the spot of his sepulture "In testimony of his voluntary, generous and successful exertions in protecting the coast and commerce of this Province." This monument was put up, not by his family, but by the Government, for these words are added, "*Grata Civitas posuit.*"

The following year, 1782, Brigadier Gen. McLean died and his successor Major Gen. James Patterson caused a monument to be erected to his memory as—"A gallant officer and an honest man." In the same year also on the 19th December died the Baron de Seitz, who was buried under the church with great ceremonial. Instead of the ordinary shroud his body was clothed in full dress, his sword by his side, his spurs upon his feet, and an orange in his hand, according to the old feudal custom which obtained in Germany when the last Baron of a noble House dies. His hatchment, still in good keeping, hangs in the east gallery of St. Paul's. Contrary to usual heraldic practice an *inscription* appears upon the shield, thus converting the hatchment at once into an escutcheon and a memorial tablet. It is brief and runs, "In Memory of Frantz Carl Erdman Baron de Seitz, Colonel and Chief of a Regiment of Hessian foot and Knight of the Order pour la Vertu Militaire, departed this life the 19th decbr., 1782, in the 65th year of his age." Shortly after his death we find an advertisement of the sale by auction of some of his property, and among the effects mentioned were a ring with eleven diamonds, and a coach with harness for three horses. The vault in which he was buried appears to have been broken open and rifled of sword, spurs and whatever jewellery may have been upon

his hands or about his person, for there is not a remnant of them now to be found. All the other vaults beneath the church, being twenty in number, are in perfect keeping, save one, out of which two or three bricks have fallen and, which of course, can easily be replaced. While on this subject I may mention that his countryman and companion in arms, the Baron Kniphausen, fell ill and died, and to him was granted the same honor as had been accorded to de Seitz of being buried with all the respect due to his rank beneath St. Paul's. Of this gentleman there is a story told which shows, however good and accomplished a soldier he may have been, he was not skilled in geography and held very vague ideas as to the size of this continent. As the ship on board which he was a passenger to America was a long time making the passage, he went one morning very gravely to the captain and said "Sir, I am a soldier in the service of His Serene Highness, the Prince of Hesse, and it is not my place to interfere with the navigation of the ship, but I would like to know, if on some of these dark nights we might not have sailed past America." The escutcheon of this General hangs on one of the pilasters in the gallery of the church. He fought with his brigade at the battle of Brandywine, in which engagement Count Polaski was killed; and it may be mentioned in this connection that one of his sergeants was the well known John Jacob Myrah who for many years was clerk of St. George's church, and whose utterance of the responses in broken English was the source of no little amusement to young people, some of whom are still living and occasionally relate an anecdote or two respecting him.

Shortly after this funeral with all its solemn pomp, another distinguished man was interred in St. Paul's after having served His Majesty with honor in various countries. On 3rd February, 1784, died Lord Charles Greville Montagu in the very prime of life, having suffered from exposure during a severe winter while he was settling in the township of Manchester, county of Guysboro', a brave corps of Carolinians whom he had commanded during the late war between Great Britain and Spain. "These unfortunate people whose fidelity to the British Government had induced them to abandon their possessions, and quit the richer soil and milder climate of their native country, and establish their residence on the uninhabited shores of Nova Scotia, were landed at the Gut of Canseau late in the autumn of 1874, [37] and suffered severely from the unexpected severity of

the winter. The difference between raising indigo, indian corn, and tobacco in the praries of Florida and Carolina, and planting potatoes on land, from which they were under the necessity of first removing the forest was so great as to discourage their efforts; and as the adjoining fisheries presented a prospect of support with less labor and fatigue, they applied themselves alternately to the cultivation of the soil, and catching fish." And so it has to a greater or less extent continued to this day. Manchester, so called in honor of Lord Montagu's father, the Duke of Manchester, has not become the rich and populous place which the enthusiastic young nobleman who founded it pictured to his imagination. He did his duty to his Sovereign, and in his last zeal to reward the brave soldiers whom he had led to battle, he laid the seeds of a disease which prevented his return to England, and his bones have mouldered in the vault under the first church built in the town of Halifax.

In this century—November, 1791,—another really distinguished man was buried beneath St. Paul's, and I much regret that no mural tablet was erected to his memory by either the Imperial or the Provincial Governments, both of which he served with fidelity and ability. For nine years he administered the Government, and though reputed to be a parsimonious man, he managed to keep up a feeling of great respect, and even affection. His funeral was attended by high and low, rich and poor, and deep expressions of regret were uttered on every side at his departure from the scenes of life. The newspapers of the day give the most full account of his obsequies, and speak in mournful tones of his decease. In so far as I am aware, Governor Parr left no descendants, at least, none who are now resident in this country. The only thing to remind us of him is, probably, one of the escutcheons in St. Paul's, and even of this, I am not sure. Present at his funeral were "all ranks and conditions." The 20th Regiment in which his Excellency served, and which he afterwards commanded for many years with honor to himself and the corps, formed the funeral party. The Royal Artillery, the 16th and 21st Regiments formed a line from Government House to St. Paul's. At the entrance within the church the body was received by the Rt. Rev. the Bishop of Nova Scotia, who performed the solemnities of the funeral service after it was placed in the middle aisle.

Here for the present I must stop, and though I have anticipated a little some part of the history by mentioning in consecutive order

the death and burial of several men of note, I have with this and one other exception only brought down the full history of St. Paul's to the commencement of the American Revolution.

From that date, 1776, up to the present there is material for historic notes of much interest, when Governor Wentworth, Mather Byles, Dr. Caner, Robt. Bailey and such men, sought refuge beneath the roof of the hospitable old Rector, when the Haliburtons and Brentons and a host of others, too numerous to mention now, swelled the ranks of our loyal people.

There is much more to be related. The forty-eight mural tablets which adorn the walls, the eight hatchments attached to the pilasters, the twenty vaults beneath the aisles, the very bells which have rung marriage peals or tolled for the dying and the dead, have clustered around them tales of interest more or less. If St. Paul's can boast no architectural beauty, it can doubtless claim to be the centre and the memorial of interesting and instructive history.

To be continued.

---

The writer of the *History of St. Paul's, Halifax, N. S.*, is especially desirous that those who read the notes which compose it should know that the passages quoted from the several documents are transcribed,—certainly for the most part,—*literatim et verbatim*. This will account for certain spelling and grammar which are not considered orthodox in the present day. He would also observe that much of the phraseology, though not between inverted commas, is a rescript of the original correspondence.

G. W. H.



JOURNAL OF COLONEL NICHOLSON  
AT THE  
CAPTURE OF ANNAPOLIS,  
1710.

---

[For this interesting document relating to the Capture of Port Royal, the Society is indebted to the Record Commissioner, T. B. Akins, Esq., who obtained it from the Record Office in London. The Committee of Publication at first determined to correct obvious errors in spelling, punctuation, capitalization, &c., but afterwards it was decided that even those changes would in some sense effect the meaning of the document, and the committee finally determined to give the public that which is in every sense a copy.

J. T. B.]

ANNE R.

Anne by the Grace of God Queen of Great Britain France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To our trusty and well beloved Colonel Francis Nicholson, Greeting. We reposing particular Trust and confidence in your prudence courage & loyalty, have appointed and by these Presents do appoint you to be General & Commander in Chief of all & sundry the Forces, to be employed in the expedition design'd for the reducing of Port Royal in Nova Scotia or any other place in those parts now in the Possession of the enemy, whether the same are sent from hence or are rais'd by our orders in any of the parts of North America under our Dominion, and for the better governing them during their continuance under your Command, We have thought fit to authorize and empower you to prepare & publish such Rules and Ordinances as are fit to be observ'd by all Officers and Soldiers under your Command, as also to punish all offenders & Transgressors against the same by death or otherwise, according to the nature of their offences as they shall appear before a court martial which we do hereby give you full Power & Authority to assemble as often as you shall see occasion pursuant to the directions of an Act of Parliament for punishing

mutiny and desertion and according to the Judgment you are to cause sentence to be pronounced against the Person or Persons so offending either of Pains of Death or such other pains and penalties as shall be thought fit to be inflicted by the said Court Martial, which said sentence or sentences you are to cause to be put in execution or to suspend the same as in your discretion you shall see cause, We giving you Power to reprieve any person under sentence till our pleasure should be known and, that our said Forces may be supplied with officers whilst under your Command. We do give you full Power and Authority in case of Death, removal by sentence of a Court Martial or the quitting of any of the present Officers of the said Forces, to supply the said vacancies by such persons as you shall make choice of for that purpose who are to be acknowledg'd and to command in their respective stations as if they had receiv'd Commission from us and to continue in their said employment till our further pleasure be known, and for executing the several powers and authorities herein express'd: This shall be your Warrant given at our Court at St. James's the 18th day of March, 1709-10, in the 9th year of Our Reign.

By her Majestys Comand.

SUNDERLAND

ANNE R. Instructions for our trusty and well beloved Colonel Francis Nicholson Whom we have appointed to be Commander in Chief of our fforces to be employ'd in the reduction of Port Royal and other places in Nova Scotia Given at our Court att St. James's the 18th of March 1709-10. In the 9th year of Our Reign.

Whereas upon the several representations which have been made to us by our subjects of New England and other parts of North America of the great Disadvantages they lye under by the French being Masters of Port Royal, We have resolved to fitt out an Expedition under your Command for reducing that place.

You are therefore forthwith to repair on board one of the Men of War appointed to convoy the fforces to be employ'd in this expedition and then make the best of your way with the Transports and fforces on board them to Boston in New England. Upon your Arrival there you are to deliver to the Govr: of New England and New Hampshire a letter from us & immediately to dispatch these

to the Govr: of Connecticut & Rhode Island and you shall represent to them in our Name that in regard to the applications which have been made to us by our subjects in these Parts, We have sent under your Command 500. Marines with a Considerable Quantity of warlike stores of all sorts and a Bomb Ketch for reducing Port royal and that being all could be spared from hence from other Important services, We do expect that what is further necessary for accomplishing this Design shall be without delay furnished by these Provinces and that in such Quotas and by such proportions as they were to have furnished last year if the designed expedition on Canada had taken effect, unless it shall be otherwise determined in a Council of War, to consist of yourself the Govrs. Col: Vetch the eldest Coll: of the forces raised there, the eldest Capt. of the Marines and the four senior sea officers.

You are also to signifie to the said Govrs. Our Pleasure that they doe furnish a sufficient number of Transport ships with such a quantity of provisions as shall be found necessary for transporting of the forces and stores from Boston to the place shall be most proper in order to attacking of Port royal as also with a sufficient number of Able Pilots whereof Capt. Southwick is to be one and to goe in his own Galley & also that they do allow such a number of flat bottomed whale boats which were built last year, to be employ'd in this Expedition, as shall be thought Convenient for landing of the Troops, And you are further to signifie to them, that We expect they will give the same obedience to wt: shall be determined in a Council of War in relation to the services aforesaid, as they would give to our particular orders and Instructions.

As soon as the Quotas of these Provinces are in readiness you are then to consider in a Council of War of the most proper Way of attacking and reducing Port royal, and whatsoever shall be resolved on, you are without loss of time to putt in Execution.

And to the end nothing may be wanting on our part to encourage the Govrs. aforesaid to act with the utmost Spirit & Vigor in this expedition you shall assure them in our Name, that such of them as contribute to the reduction of Port royal and any of the Country and Places adjacent belonging to the enemy, shall have a preference, both with regard to the soil & Trade of the Country when reduced to any other of our subjects, & when they shall have concerted among themselves any reasonable proposals for securing to their respective

Colonies the benefits of the said soil and trade; We shall not be wanting to give the royal sanction for the same. And you are hereby empowered to give all fitting encouragement to any such as shall offer themselves to go Voluntiers on this Expedition Gentlemen or others.

And if it shall please God to give such success to this Enterprize as that Port royal shall be reduced to our obedience. It is our pleasure that Coll: Vetch have the command of it, with such a number of forces as shall be thought in a Council of war necessary for the security of the place from the designs of the enemy.

And since there may be other preparations necessary for this expedition, than what are contained in these our Instructions, & which by reason of the distance of Time and Place could not be now foreseen. These are therefore to empower you with the concurrence of the said Govrs. and Coll: Vetch to make any such as you shall judge necessary for carrying on of the Expedition aforesaid.

A. R.

Additional Instructions for our trusty and well beloved  
ANN R. Col: Nicholson, Given at our Court at St. James the 15th  
April 1710. In the 9th year of Our Reign.

In case there shall be any plunder taken from the enemy on shore by the land forces employ'd in the intended expedition under your command as well when the Marine Soldiers or any part of the seamen belonging to our ships shall be employ'd with the said Land Forces, or otherwise if the same shall consist of such things as are perishable, it is immediately to be disposed of to the best advantage as a Council of War shall think most proper, but you are to take care that no dividend be made of what arises from it, nor of any other plunder taken as aforesaid which can be preserv'd till our further Orders—

A. R.

*(Endorsement.)*

BOARD OF TRADE,  
New England,  
No. 14.

New England

Journal of Colonel Nicholson's  
expedition against Port Royal  
in the Boston News Letter 1710

recd. Wth. Col: Dudley,  
Lr of the 15th Novr. 1710.

Recd. 1st Jany. )  
read 5th Do. } 1710—11.

T. 13.

Entr N. Engl. G.' 306.  
Entr Nova Scotia A. Fol. 6.

New England

Number 342.

The Boston News Letter.

published by authority  
From Monday October 30. to Monday  
Novr. 6. 1710.

Boston November 6. 1710.

Journal of an Expedition performed by the Forces of our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, Queen, Defender of the Faith &c Under the command of the Honourable Francis Nicholson General & Commander in Chief, in the year 1710. For the Reduction of Port Royal in Nova Scotia, or any other place in those parts in America, then in possession of the French.

On Saturday the 15th of July in the evening, General Nicholson arrived at Boston in New England, in Her Majesties ship the Falmouth, a Bomb ship and Tender & several transports, with British officers, a Regiment of marines, provisions and stores of War; bringing with him Her Majesties Royal Commands to the Respective Governors of Her Provinces and Colonies of the Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut and Rhode Island; namely Colonel Dudley of the Massachusetts and New Hampshire; Colonel Saltonstal of Connecticut; and Colonel Granston of Rhode Island to be assistant in the Expedition in the manner Colonel Francis Nicholson should propose to them &c.

In obedience to Her Majesty's said commands: the afore named Governors, with all manner of application and diligence forthwith rais'd and furnish'd their respective Quoirs of good effective men, well clothed, being armed of Her Majesties Royal Gift; with transports, provisions, stores of War, pilots, chaplains, Chyrurgeons, and all necessaries and utensils proper for the service, as proposed by the General: who with unwearied pains and diligence push'd forward the preparations.

And Commadore Martin being joined by Her Majesty's Ships the Loustaffe and Feversham from New York (or ordered to attend the service) on the ninth of September.

Upon Monday the 18th of September the General being embarked on board the Commadore, set sail with the fleet, and all the Forces on

board from Nantasket, Her Majesty's ship the Chester being sent some time before.

Her Majesty's Ship of War the Dragon Commadore Martin, The Falmouth, Captain Riddel, The Lowstaffe, Captain Gordon The Feversham, Captain Poston, The Province Gally, Captain Southack, The Star Bomb Capt: Rochfort with her tender.

Transports, Hospital and Store Ships and vessels, about 36 sail, besides a number of open sloops for carrying of lumber and other utensils for the cannon.

Field officers of the land Forces, consisting of Five Regiments of foot.

The Honourable Samuell Vetch, Adjutant General of all Her Majesty's Forces, Colonel Robert Reading, Sir Charles Hobby, Colonel, Colonel William Tailer, Colonel William Whiting, Colonel Shadrach Walton.

The winds proving favourable, with fair weather, the fleet sailed along the Shoar until Thursday the 21st. We anchored at the entrance of Passamaquoddy Harbour, at a place called the Wolves; where several vessels by the extraordinary currency of the tyde, fogg and bad weather were drove from their Anchors, and several Anchors and Cables lost. Capt. Mathew's Brig. which we met that day coming to Boston with 4. French Deserters, and one of our Transports, kept on their way. And on the 23rd they arrived at Port Royal River and entering in at the Gutt, a parcel of Indians fired several volleys of small shot at them; and they on the other hand fired their great Guns at them, and fear'd them away, and did us no damage. At the Wolves our Fleet stayed till the Lords-day the 24th at 4 a clock in the morning, then we made sail and past thro' the Bay of Fundy, and about noon came to the mouth of Port Royal River, where the wind slacking in with a Tide of Ebb, we came to Anchor: Capt Jeremiah Tay in the ship Caesar, assaying first to enter the River ran to near the Shoar as to ground his vessel, to whom help sufficient was tender'd, but he not being apprehensive of any danger, did not think fit to accept of it, and the wind rising with a violent swelling sea bulg'd the ship. In the evening; Lieut Col. Ballantine and his Lieutenant with 7. more got into the Boat and with one paddle thro' great difficulty they got to Land, where the Boat bulg'd against the Rocks; Seventeen others of the Company swam to Land; 26 remaining on Board were drowned, viz Capt. Tay, his Pilot or

Sailor and 23. Souldiers. The rest of the Fleet, the wind proving fair, after an hours anchoring set sail again and entered the River, where we found Capt. Mathews in Her Majesty's Ship Chester and his men all in good Health, who informed that they had 8. more French Deserters. The whole Fleet sailed above Goat Island, where we anchored and moored. At our arrival the Fench fired their Beacon to call in their Inhabitants to the Fort. The General this night call'd a Council of War; Two Deserters from the Fort came to us, and three Irish and one Dutchman deserted this night from us to the Enemy.

*Monday Sept 25.* A Council of War being call'd last night: the event of it was, this day being clear fair Weather, That some Gentlemen with some Detachments should go on shoar to view the best places on both sides the River, where to Land our men and pitch our Camp; Accordingly very early in the morning Col: Reading Landed on the South Side where the Fort is; Col: Redknap being with him with a party of 50. Marines, Commanded by Capt Davinson, who having posted them, came on board the Dragon, to give the General account of it; they were very soon supported by another party of 150. Marines, commanded by Major Mullens and Capt. Cochran; and much about the same time Col: Vetch, Col: Walton; Major Brown and Capt. Southack, and Engineer Forbes landed with Col: Waltons Company of Grenadiers, commanded by Capt: Mascarene on the North side of the river, at Spurs Point; Col: Vetch having posted his men, also returned to the General, who upon the report made by the abovesaid Gentlemen officers, he gave immediate orders for landing the whole Army, Col: Tailors Regiment, and the rest of Colonel Waltons landed on the North Side, and were saluted by Monsieur Subercase from the Fort, with three Guns and a shell, without doing us any damage. The General, Col Reading, Sir Charles Hobly and Col Whiting landed on the South side about one of the Clock & the whole Army at four. Col: Vetch with the two Battalions on the North Side drew up and Marched with Drums beating, and colours flying to the camp they designed to take. The French then began to fire pretty thick. One of their Cannon shot went pritty near Col. Tailer as he March'd at the head of his Regiment, and passed between his Ranges but did no harm. Upon our landing the other part of our forces on the South Side the Enemy from the Fort fir'd their cannon at us, and beat up the Marsh near us; but did no



other damage ; the Forces on the South Side Marched up near to the Brick-kilns in a single file, the way was so bad that in many places they were forc'd to cut their way, and in the Evening we encamped in the adjoining Woods ; leaving Capt Pigeon with a party of 60 Men at Petit River Point. This evening our Bomb Ship came up and Saluted the Fort with seven Shells, the Fort answered with both Shot and Shells without Execution.

*Tuesday 26.* At Break of Day the General Marched with the Army on the South Side ; The Marines in the Front, Col: Reading at their Head, Col: Whitings Regiment in the Centre, and Sir Charles Hobby's in the rear. Major Livingston with a party of Indians flanking the Body in their March ; after passing several Defiles and cutting the way through the Woods, about ten of the clock, we came to the Hill near Allens Mill ; Major Livingston with his Indians being below the Hill was call'd unto by the French and Indians on the other side of the Marsh to come over, upon which the General ordered a small Detachment of Marines to follow Major Livingston who passed safely over the Marsh and were fired upon by two of the Enemy, after they passed the Mill, but received no damage, which occasion'd the General with the whole Body of Grenadiers to march down the Hill and over the Marsh in sight of the Fort with Drums beating, and Colours flying, and immediately on the Generals coming upon the upland, the enemy out of the Woods fired upon Major Livingston and his Men, and they on the other hand fir'd as briskly at the Enemy, who retired into the Woods, upon the General & Grenadiers coming up to his relief, The Indians were ordered as out centinels. The Grenadiers were drawn up in a Body upon the Hill L'Cap in view of the Fort about a mile distant, here we stayed till the rest of the Army came up, and we dined. After dinner three Marines stray'd out of the Camp to hunt for some pray, one of which was kill'd the other two mortally wounded. The French and Indians endeavoured to take our centrys and fir'd upon them whereupon the General ordered a Regiment to march down to their succour ; upon which began a hot skirmish, the French firing upon our men from the Fort with their cannon. And from their Houses, Fences and Gardens with their small Arms, in our march for about three quarters of a mile, in which our men shewed a great deal of bravery and undaunted courage, wherein none were hurt, only two Marines and a Connecticut Soldier kill'd by a great shot. The General

ordered Capt Davison and Capt. Bartlet with a party of Granadiers as an advanced Guard to march on within 400 paces of the Fort, which they did, Capt. Powell being ordered with 60. marines to joy'n them where they Intrench'd; who behaved themselves very well, as likewise did the men under their command, and beat the Enemy into their Fort, and stay'd there 48 hours within Gun shot; in which time there was one Connecticut man killed and 3. marines, other three wounded. This night the Bomb ship threw 11 Shells and one carcass into the Fort, and the Fort saluted them. Lieu. Blackmore, and Capt. Thomson with some of our Boats and Artillery past the Fort. About 12. o'clock at night, Col: Vetch, Col: Tailer and Engineer Forbes went down to Spurs Point over against the Fort, with a Detachment of 100. men, commanded by Capt. Riberton, to try if their Cochorn Morters could reach the Fort. The design was to have had 12 Cochorn Morters play there continually in the night to cover the passing of our Boats with cannon, &c but this was laid aside, the Ground not allowing our Trenches Morters to play there, and the small ones not being able to carry across the River and up hill, it was resolved to pass with our Boat the next night; & the Detachment returned to the camp.

*Wednesday the 27th.* The enemy Fired warmly to hinder our unloading the stores of War that came in our Boats the proceeding night; 'twas rainy weather in the morning about noon it cleared up, and the enemy shot violently upon our men from the Fort, a cannon Bullet entered into a House and killed one of Captain Thompson's Saylor as he lay a sleep; after Dinner they fired 16. Great Guns at our boats down the River, but did us no damage. This day we mounted some of our Guns upon their carriages: this day also Colonel Vetch Despatched Captain Forbes the engineer from the north side camp to order the Flat bottom boats to take in the Artillery with the ammunition, &c. Towards evening our Bomb ship came up again and play'd very warmly, and threw 36. shells and one carcass into the Fort. The enemy fired two which fell pretty near the General's camp but did no hurt. As soon as it was dark, Captain Forbes, Captain Mathews and Captain Southack arriv'd at the Generals camp with a train of flat bottom and other boats loaden with Artillery and Stores without having one shot fired at them, & captain Mathews & Captain Southack returned for more.

This night Lieutenant-Colonel Ballantine with his broken company

from the Fleet, & Lieutenant-Colonel Goff from Colonel Vetch's camp on the north with four companys came to the Generals' camp. This day some Indians sent from the Generals camp to fetch provisions from the Fleet were attacked by a superior number of the enemy that came in our Livery, one of ours was mortally wounded and is since dead. A centinal was killed by an Indian that came out of the Fort.

*Thursday, 28th.* A cloudy dark morning, our men chearfully making Preparations for further attacks, the day prov'd rainy, the Fort continued to throw their Bombs by day and night, some whereof fell very near our Generals lodgings, the bad weather hinder'd our Bomb ship to play; but did not hinder our boats from coming and going safe to and from our Camp, for 20. of them arriv'd to us with all sorts of Warlike stores, &c.

*Friday 29th.* The weather wett, the Fort threw some Bombs and fired several Great Guns in the Forenoon but did us no harm, the weather hindered our Bomb ship from doing any service, we had boats coming and going all night. This day some of the Dragon's Saylor's went on shore to get some Cabbage on the north side and were fired upon by the enemy, of whom we had one kill'd and two wounded upon which the Dragon fired upon the enemy, cleared, the Dragon, brought off their men and burnt two houses and two Barnes in retaliation. After Dinner two French officers an Ensign and Sergeant with a Drummer came out of the Fort with a Flag of Truce, and brought our General a letter from Monsieur Subercase, which follows.

All the Cannon were landed, Capt Davison was relieved by Major Abbot with 200. men Lieut Col. Johnson with 300. men were ordered out to cut Fascines; and 200 more were detached from Col. Vetch's camp to join the Generals, commanded by Lieut Col. Goff, the Fort fired 18. Guns at them in passing the River without any damage.

---

SUBERCASE TO NICHOLSON.

SIR,

Although I have not the Honour of knowing you I do notwithstanding address you with a full assurance that you will grant me one favor, since especially it is in behalf of our women, some of which are noble; Sir they did all along Flatter themselves that they could

hear and bear the noise of your Bombs without fear, but they now find themselves a little mistaken. One is our Major's Lady, the others are our officers Wives, who have two maiden servants to follow them; my prayer is that you grant them your Protection in your camp, and that you order that nothing that is uncivil or abusive be offer'd to them. Farther, as you have the Character of being a most Gallant and very honest Gentleman. I still presume to crave your farther favour for a few more of our Lady's who are gone into the Woods, our Lieutenant Governor's Lady is one of them, so that as it possible they may come into your camp or be taken by some of your out Scouts. You'll please to protect them in some place or other where you shall judge fit, and I shall be extremely obliged to you as being really,

Sir,

your most

humble and obedient servant,

*Port Royal October*

10. N. S. 1710.

SUBERCASE.

---

The French officers that came to our Camp from the Fort, transgressing the Rules of war were put in arrest, and our General sent Provost Marshall Elliot, Serjeant William Williams of the Marines and a Drummer with a Flag of Truce to the Fort with an answer to Monsieur Subercase's Letter which follows.

From the Queen of Great Britains Camp before Port Royal, in Nova Scotia September 29th 1710.

SIR,

I had just now the honour of receiving yours of this day and am concerned that you did not take the proper methods, for as I conceive before your officers came out of your Garrison you should have caused a Chamad to have been beat upon the ramparts to know if it were agreeable to me or not, such methods being observed amongst Soldiers, it should have been so done if you had anything to ask of me. And I am the more Troubled at it because it concerns Lady's of such a Distinction as to what relates to the Lady in the Woods who you tell me is the wife of the Lieutenant DuRoy, if you please to Direct where any party of mine may find her, she shall have all the good treatment I am capable of showing her.

I shall endeavour to preserve the good opinion you have of me

which I value my self the more upon coming from so good a Judge as yourself and so old a soldier, but am sorry I can't return the Gentlemen till I am better satisfy'd his design was wholly to get a Pasport for those Ladys which when I am better Inform'd of, you shall hear farther from him who has the Honour of being

Sir

Your most humble servant

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

To the Rt Hon : Mr Subercase

Governor of Port Royal in Nova Scotia.

---

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

I am surpris'd that the officer which I sent you, fail'd to beat the Drum before he came into your camp ; since that I gave him Colours and a Drum for that very reason, and I positively order'd him to walk all along the Highway ; I now send you back your officer on your promise that you'll return me mine. Sir, your officer can inform you that we showed him those Ladies for whom I had begged your Protection, the which I shall also send you, if you will grant them pasports. This is all, Sir I've to tell you at present, and to assure you that I am very truly

your most humble & most  
obedient servant

*Port Royal*  
10. N. S. 1710,

SUBERCASE.

---

GENERAL NICHOLSON'S ANSWER TO MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S  
2ND LETTER.

SIR,

I send you back the Officer Serjeant and Drum with this Letter, knowing certainly whether the Bomb vessel will throw any Bombs this night or not ; therefore if the Ladies that are with child, and those that have young children, have a mind to come into the Camp this night, they shall be at their Liberty here, & be in the same house where your officer is, which said House the bearer will inform you of ; and if they desire to be in the woods with the Lieut.

du Roys Lady, or in any adjacent Plantation. I shall take care that they be safely Transported, where their Persons shall be protected, for the Queen my Royal Mistrese hath not sent me hither to make War with Women, especially in their condition.

I have no more at present to trouble you with, but that I am with all due Regard.

your most humble servant

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

From the Queen of Great Britains Camp  
before Port Royal in Nova Scotia,  
Septemb 29th, 1710.

To Mr. Subercase, Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis  
Governor of the Province of LaAccadie Port Royal.

---

About 11. a Clock at night Serjeant Williams and our Drummer returned from the Fort with a Third Letter to our General, from Monsieur Subercase,

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON,

SIR,

"I begun my Letter in Praying you to write me hereafter in French, I having here not one soul that can write English, therefore your own officer that I have now here was obliged to read it, over to a French Person that speaks but very bad English.

"I did not send you my officer La Perrelle for to stay to wait on and look after the Ladys, but only to desire you to give a Pasport for them, which if you please to grant them you may, if not they must run the hazard of the fortune of War.

"I now send you back your Drummer, for to desire you to send me back my said officer, or to give me your word of honour that you will do it within a quarter of an hour after, I shall have sent you yours, if you wont; then I'll keep yours, but after that there will be no more possibility of Treating with you with any surety, altho' Parleys ought to be kept sacred, but give me leave to tell you Sir, Iv'e serve'd the King Six and thirty years but never saw any such thing as keeping back a Flag of Truce.

"I sent to you upon honour with a good meaning, and I hoped you wou'd have returned me him so, however I'll attribute all this

to a misunderstanding since I really believe that you are a more just and Gallant man than to be liable to break such a sacred thing as by Force to retain my Flag of Truce, I am Sir  
 your humble and most  
 obedient servant

*Port Royal*

SUBERCASE.

October 31. N. S. 1710.

---

*Saturday the 30th.* This morning our centinels of the advanced Guards towards the woods, discovered some of the Enemy in the woods ; upon which our flying army sallied out and took Capt. Allen Prisoner, and brought him into our Camp, and do judge we wounded several of the Enemy ; This morning a Marine accidentally wounded another that afterwards soon dyed, Col. Tailor left Col. Vetch's Camp this day at Spurs point & marched with his Regiment to Appleton's point over against Hog Island. Several of our Great Guns were this day haul'd up the Hill and mounted.

---

NICHOLSON TO SUBERCASE.

SIR,

I begin my answer in telling you that when you are pleased to write to me in English I will answer you in French, for I doubt not but you can as easily find Interpreters as I especially since the officer you sent hither seems to be perfect in our Language though he did not at first seem to own it.

I am not concern'd to know whether you sent your officer hither to take care of the Ladys or not, but am very much of opinion his manner of approaching us, was contrary to the Rules of War, it being most certain that he ought to have began beating so soon as he came out of the Gate of your Fort, as to that part of your Letter that relates to giving the Lady's who are near their time of Lying in, a Pasport I was willing to give them all the protection in my, Power, but since you seem'd so indifferent as to that point by saying if I think fit to compl'y with it, they must be Expos'd to the Severities of the war, I leave it to your choice to send them or not, I sent you back my Drum to tell you, that I cannot part with your officer, believing you would imagine me but little experienced in War, Should I send him to inform you what he has discover'ed be coming

into the Body of our Encampment before he was blinded, I am also more inclined to believe him a spy, because you are more desirous of his Discharge than the Lady's, which he came to sollicite, I shall take care to treat him with all possible civility and expect the same from you to my officer, and give me leave to tell you that no man on earth has greater regard to Principles of Honour than myself, and shall take as much care as you to keep my promise sacred, & inviolable you are pleas'd to tell me, you sent your officer not mistrusting but that I would give him his Liberty to return which truly I had done, had he been treated with the same Caution as mine was by you, so that his being Detained here does not proceed from want of understanding each other, but from a point of Irregularity which shall be avoided by all means Possible

Sir.  
your most humble servant

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

From the Queen of Great Britains Camp  
before Port Royal, in Nova Scotia,  
September 30th 1710.

To Mr. Subercase Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis  
Governor of the Province of La Accadie & Port Royal.

---

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

You have one of my Officers and I've one of yours, so that now we are equal; However that hinders me not yet from believing that when once you'll have given me your word you'll keep it very exactly, Tis on that ground that I now write to you, to tell you Sir, that for to prevent the spilling of both English and French Blood, I am ready to hold up both hands for a Capitulation that will be honourable to both of us; Therefore to do it with surety and in order, Send me a Pasport for one of my officers, which I shall send you for that effect, whom you may order to be stopt at the head of



your Camp; then I doubt not but that we shall soon conclude, because I am well informed that you are a well verst man, in the Rules of War; expecting your Answer.

I am Sir your most humble and  
most obedient servant

SUBERCASE.

Post sc: By reason of what write you on the other side, I defer sending our Ladies, if you send me an answer, to this my Letter to night, I'll send you my said officer early to-morrow morning; I do assure you Sir, on my faith and word of honour, that I know not any one person here that can read an English Letter, consequently none that can write it; & that I always tho't that my Ensign LaPerrelle, could speak but a very few words of English, because that divers persons of your nation, had assur'd me so; for as to my part I understand it not,

SUBERCASE.

---

WILLIAM ELLIOT'S LETTER TO HIS EXCELLENCY FRANCIS NICHOLSON,  
COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF ALL HER MAJESTIE'S FORCES IN  
NOVA SCOTIA, IN HIS CAMP BEFORE PORT ROYAL.

From the House of the Lieut DuRoy in the Fort of Port Royal,  
Nova Scotia.

SIR,

“ I take this opportunity to send my Duty to you, I find the  
“ Governor, upon the account of not mentioning of his officer in  
“ your Camp to be released, hath detained me until he hath your  
“ Parole for his return; I must own my treatment very handsome,  
“ but own myself to be uneasie to have the Honour of being with  
“ out Troops, to show my utmost sincerity in the service under your  
“ Command; In which I should be proud as I am to subscribe with  
“ all due respect

your most obedient  
humble servant

WILLIAM ELLIOT.

William Elliot, Gent, sent by General Nicholson, into Port Royal Fort with a Letter in answer to a Flag of Truce informeth that the request of Monsieur Subercase Governor, to the General was to permit Lady's with child and children to come out "of the Garrison, "and take them under his own Protection, considering their sex he "hop'd the General would be tender of them and Grant the said "Favour; and that he beg'd pardon for the Omission of his officers "duty the said officer being a young man and therefore hop'd he "would excuse it, being well satisfy'd with General Nicholson's "clemency; I therefore send a Letter by you the second time to beg "the favour that this may be granted; if you'l give your Parol to "return, if my officer is not permitted to return, I shall be oblig'd to "the General for receiving of it, and speedily desire his answer. "The said Governor asked how many English Forces we had in the "Army, how many New England Forces, and how many Indians; "and farther added, he would not give up, his Government without "resistance, and to tell Col. Vetch that he came of an Indifferent "Errand for he would still be Governor, This I conclude with my "service to the General and the rest of the officers of Rank, He "afterwards said, inform me where the Generals Quarters are, & if "you'l Ingeniously tell me, neither Morter or Cannon Ball shall "come that way, To which the said William Elliot Reply'd some- "times in a Bottom, sometimes in a Hill, sometimes in a House, "sometimes under a Hedge, and sometimes betwixt two Bear Skins, "A Hundred yards from the Gate, I was received by an Officer with "Twelve men with no other Arms but Swords, they immediately "blindfolded me and led me into the Fort to the Governors House, "to an Inner Room, than pul'd off the Cloth I was blinded with; he "the said Governor making a Complement that there was no occa- "sion to blind me, for he would be glad I should see the works, yet "at Returning he himself blindfolded me in the Room, and led me "out over the bridge, without the outer Gate, then took his Leave; "an other Officer handing me some small way, which being very "dark gave us a Lanthorn, Upon my first coming in I heard a great "noise of Hollowing, upon which I told the Officer I hop'd I should "not be ill treated, who immediately commanded silence. When I "came into the Governor's House, the Governor made this Appology, "that the Garrison was full of men and Generally used to play and "divert themselves of an Evening. Then the Governor call'd for

“ the Ladies and their Children to shew plainly that there was no  
 “ other design by the Officer he sent them to take the Lady’s into  
 “ the General’s good Protection, he ask’d me how we lik’d the cold  
 “ weather and how long we thought we could hold it, To which I  
 “ answer’d cold weather was most agreeable to the English. The  
 “ Governor of the Fort drank the Queen’s Health, afterwards the  
 “ French King’s Health &c,

“ September the 29th 1710. at the Camp at Port Royal

WILLIAM ELLIOT.

---

Sergeant William Williams saith That about one hundred yards distance from the Gate of the \* \* I was received by a Serjeant and File of Musqueteers, who stopt us some time till Mr Elliot was led into the Fort and a Tender from the Governor to the Guard then blinded us, and led us into the Governors Kitchen, where our Handkerchiefs were taken off, and asked us how many deserters had come off to us, we answered, we knew not; then we asked how many Deserters from us were come to them; they answered four, one Dutch and three Irish; Peter Ruth said likewise, that one told him in Irish that they had a Forerunner from Canada that brought them news of five hundred men coming in four or five days to their assistance. They asked of the bigness of our Mortar on board the Bomb vessel; we told them we knew not; they told us they had seen some of the Shells, but they had bigger.

his mark

WILLIAM WILLIAMS

PETER RUTH.

At the Camp before Port Royal Fort Sept 29. N. S. 1710.

---

From Her Majestie’s Camp before Port Royal. October 1. 1710.

GENERAL

SIR,

I am sorry you met with so much difficulty in delivering Col: Reading’s Letter to Capt. Rochfort: I am now dispatching one of the men of Wars Pinaces to Commodore Murcia, about orders, So I

would have you acquaint Mr. Subercase with it, that he may give orders that they meet with no molestation in going down, There shall be a Flag of Truce in the said Pinnacle, and I don't know but two or three men of Wars Barges may come hither this morning or afternoon, with Flags of Truce in them ; which if they do ; I desire Mr. Subercase will give orders they may come hither without any molestation whatsoever ; it being in order to make an end of the affair concerted betwixt himself and the Hon : Col : Reading No more at present, but that I am

your affectionate Friend

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

From the Queen of Great Britains Camp before Port Royal in Nova Scotia, October the 1st 1710.

I have received yours without Date and since you have so much difficulty in understanding the Language I write to you in and you having signified the same to me as a man of Honour and good Faith ; For that Reason I send to you Colonel Reading a Person of Quality, to know in what manner you desire to capitulate with me, and according to what you agree about the Preliminaries of the Capitulation, I will give you a Passport for the officer that you have a mind to send, which I understand is to be of the same rank, as the Person I send you.

I am your most humble servant

F. N.

SIR,

“ I desire you will be pleased to grant us a passport to fetch the “ Lady's Bonnaventure, Begoutin, their Families and some other “ Ladies who are four or five Leagues from hence for which I shall “ be obliged to you I am.

Sir

your most humble  
obedient servant

*Port Royal October*  
12. N. S. 1710.

SUBERCASE.

Here follows another Letter from our General to Monsieur Subercase

GENERAL NICHOLSON'S LETTER TO MONS: SUBERCASE.

SIR,

I have received the Honour of yours, concerning a Pass for the Ladies which I am very willing to grant, if you will send out an officer to shew our People the way; If the Ladies are above the River, the most convenient way for their repairing hither, will be by water; and I will cause Beats to be sent for such number of People as you shall think fit.

Sir,

your most Humble  
Obedient Servant

*Before Port Royal*  
Oct 1. 1710.

FR. NICHOLSON.

Before Port Royal  
Octob 1. 1710.

Postscript

Or else through the woods as you shall think convenient.:

---

*The Lord's day October the 1st.* The Great Guns were placed by the Engineers Forbes and Redknap, on their Batteries, the Mortars in another place, and the 24 Cochorn Morters in a third place not far from the outward Barrier of the Fort, within a hundred yards of it, all of which fired against the Fort, whereof six of the Guns and 12 Mortars entered the Fort, the French at the same time firing their great Guns and Mortars at us. Our General sent Col: Tailer, and Capt. Abercrombie, with a summons to Monsieur Subercase Governor of Port Royal to deliver up the Fort, which here follows.

---

Francis Nicholson Esq: General & Commander in Chief of all Her Majesty's of Great Britain's Forces now before Port Royal.

TO MONSIEUR SUBERCASE KNIGHT OF THE MILITARY ORDER OF ST. LEWIS, & GOVERNOR FOR THE FRENCH KING OF L'ACCADIE & PORT ROYAL.

You are hereby required, and Commanded to deliver up to me for the Queen of Great Britain, the Fort now in your Possession, as

what of Right belongs to Her said Majesty : Together with all the Territories under you command, by virtue of an undoubted right of Her Royal Predecessors ; and together with all cannon, Mortars, Magazines of War, and Troops under your command ; Otherwise I shall endeavour forthwith to reduce the same by force of Her Majesty's Arms, Given under my Hand and Seal at Arms this first Day of October, in the Ninth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lady Anne ; by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen Defender of the Faith Annoque Domini 1710.

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

---

Col : Tailer return'd again from the Fort with the following Letter from Monsieur Subercase to our General.

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

I have just now received by one of your Colonels and another officer of your army, a summons to deliver into your hands the Fort, which my King has instructed me withall ; upon a pretention which I take to be ill Grounded. However, in order to avoid any Effusion of Blood, and untill your pretended Right can be decided, which one day or other, no doubt will take place. I am willing to harken to propositions for an honourable and advantageous Capitulation, which I shall know how to make good by a vigorous Defence desired by all my officers.

In order thereunto, Sir, you may nominate two of your officers, and I will do the like on my side, whom I shall send into your camp ; if you send me a pass, and Hostages, that I may treat securely and to whom I shall deliver up the projects of my pretentions ; This is Sir, all what I can say at present, and conclude, in assuring you that I am,

Sir

your most Humble and  
Obedient Servant

SUBERCASE.

*Port Royal*  
12. N. S. 1710.

To Monsieur Nicholson General of Her Britanick Majestys Army before Port Royal.

This day there was a cessation of Arms agreed upon in order to a Capitulation.

*Monday the 2nd:* The Forces at Spurs Point joined Col: Tailer's Regiment at Appletch's Point. This day we heard of 13 English Prisoners taken by a French Privateer and set on shore, who after several days Travel, was found by one Fatherly of Capt Southack's Brig: as he was going out on a cruise. Two Boats were this day sent up the River by our General, to fetch in the French Ladies that escapt. for fear of our Bombs.

---

GENERAL NICHOLSON'S LETTER TO MONSIEUR SUBERCASE.

SIR,

I had the favour of yours last night by Col. Tailer; and accordingly have sent Col. Robert Reading Commanding one of Her Majestys Regiments of Marines, and Capt. Tho: Matthews; Commander of Her Majesties ship Chester, as Hostages for Performance of the Articles of Capitulation that shall be sign'd to, and do expect from you as such, two of the principal Hostages next to you in the Garrison, as soon, as the Articles can be fair drawn they shall be sent in, to the above said Gentlemen; in order to be sign'd by you, and a copy of the same in French, to be mutually sign'd by us; If any Dispute arise upon any of the said Articles, the above Col. Reading and Capt. Mathews are Impowered fully to adjust that matter with you. I hope to have the honour of seeing you in a day or two, and am with much respect,

Sir,

your most humble servant,

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

October 2d, 1710.

From Her Majesties Camp before Port Royal.

---

At 8 a clock in the morning the General sent the Hon: Col: Reading and Capt: Mathews as Hostages to the fort, & at the same time Monsieur Subercase sent Monsieur Bonaventure King's Lieutenant.

& Monsieur Goutin Commissary General, to our Camp as Hostages for performing the Articles of Capitulation, which should be agreed upon, which Articles after several Amendments & alterations were signed by the General in English and by Monsieur Subercase in French which are as follows,

ARTICLES OF CAPITULATION agreed upon for the surrender of the Fort of Port Royal &c. Betwixt Francis Nicholson Esq General & Commander in Chief of all the Forces of Her Sacred Majesty Anne, by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, Queen Defender of the Faith &c. And Monsieur D'e Subercase Kt. of the Military order of St. Lewis and Governor and Commander in Chief of the Fort of Port Royal, Province of La'Accadie, and the Territories thereunto belonging, for his most Sacred Christian Majesty.

1. That the Garrison shall march out with their Arms and Baggage, Drums beating, and Colours flying.

2. That there shall be a sufficient number of Ships and Provisions to Transport the said Garrison to Rochell or Rochford, by the shortest passage when they shall be furnished with Passports for their return.

3. That I may take out six Guns and two Morters, such as I shall think fit.

4. That the officers shall carry out all their effects, of what sort soever. Except they do agree to the selling of them, the payment of which to be upon good Faith.

5. That the Inhabitants within Cannon shot of the Fort of Port Royal, shall remain upon their Estates, with their Corn, Cattle and Furniture, During two years, in case they are not Desirous to go before, they taking the Oaths of Allegiance & Fidelity to Her Sacred Majesty of Great Britain.

6. That a vessel be provided for the Privateers belonging to the Islands in America, for their Transportation thither.

7. That those that are desirous to go for Placentia in Newfoundland, shall have leave by the nearest passage.

8. That the Cannadians, or those that are desirous to go there, may do so, for during the space of one year.



9. That Effects, Ornaments, Utensils of the Chappel and Hospital, shall be delivered to the Almoner.

10. I promise to deliver the Fort of Port Royal into the Hand<sup>s</sup> of Francis Nicholson Esq: for the Queen of Great Britain, &c within three days after the Ratification of this present Treaty, with all the Effects belonging to the King, as Guns, Mortars, Bombs, Balls, Powder and all other small arms.

11. I will discover upon my Faith all the Mines, Fugasses, and Cassmats.

12. All the Articles of this present Treaty, shall be executed upon good Faith without Difficulty, and signed by each other, at Her Majesty of Great Britain's Camp before Port Royal Fort this second day of October in the ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini 1710.

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.  
SUBERCASE.

Memorandum. The General declared that within Cannon Shot of Port Royal in the fifth Article abovesaid, is to be understood three English Miles, round the Fort to be Annapolis Royal, and the Inhabitants within the said three miles to have the benefit of that Article. Which Persons Male and Female comprehended in the said Article, according to a list of their names given into the General by Mr. Allen amounts to 487. Persons.

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

"I now send one of Madam Bonaventure's Sons with another man  
"to go to fetch home his Mother & all those other Ladies whose  
"names are in your Passport; and as we have no Cannoe at hand,  
"you'll oblige me to supply them with one, for it will facilitate  
their return.

I am Sir your most humble  
and most obedient servant

Port Royal October 13.

SUBERCASE.

N. S. 1710.

To Monsieur Nicholson General of Her Britanick Majesty's Army  
before Port Royal.

*Tuesday the 3rd.* This day the French Ladies came down the River in the Boats which the General sent for them, and came to our Camp, where they Breakfasted with the General, And were conducted into the Fort; Sir Charles Hobby led in Madam Bonaventure, and the rest were led in by other Officers.

---

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

Having here seventeen English Prisoners, which I would deliver into your hands; Desire you will let me know, what I must do with them, & will send them as soon as I shall be honoured with your answer.

I am very respectfully Sir  
your most humble obedient servant,

*Port Royal*

SUBERCASE.

Oct: 13. N. S. 1710.

To Monsieur Nicholson, General of Her Britanick Majesty's Army  
before Port Royal.

---

The General sent Monsieur Subercase a message to deliver the New English Prisoners at our Camp, who accordingly came to our Camp all in Rags, and several of them without shirts, shoes, or Stockings, unto whom the General gave several handfuls of money.

Col: Tailer and Col: Waltons regiments came over the river and joined the rest of the Troops of the Generals Camp on the South side.

*Wednesday the 4th.* We remained in our Camp Thursday the 5th. Several French-men, Women and children, came out of the woods to their Habitations. After the cessation of arms, several messages and Compliments past betwixt General Nicholson and Monsieur Subercase, which were sent by Major Robert Handy His Excellency's Aid de Camp.

## MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

“Your Major General came & asked me when I designed to walk  
 “out of the Fort, by our Treaty it is not to be till to-morrow  
 “morning: I having three days granted me by the Articles, after  
 “the day they were sign'd: However I am willing to go out to-day,  
 for that effect I pray you'll order Monsieur Vetch here, that I may  
 resolve with him the most proper method of doing it; I wish you a  
 good morning, and pray you to believe that there is none that can be  
 more truly and respectfully yours then, Sir,

your most humble  
 and most obedient servant

*Port Royal*

SUBERCASE.

Oct 16. N. S. 1710.

---

The General ordered Major Abbot with a Detachment of 200. men; 5 Captains and 8. Subalterns to go & take possession of the Fort; Capt. Davison marched first at the head of 50 Granadiers & Major Abbott, Capt Mascareen, Capt Bartlet, Capt Adams & Capt Lyon, followed each in his proper Station, when we came to the Gate we opened into a Line and the General, with Col: Vetch on his Right and Sir Charles Hobby on his Left hand, with the 2 Hostages Monsieur Bonaventure and Monsieur D'Goutten, followed by all the Field officers, and a great many others; advanced towards the Fort, The French Governor met them half way on the Bridge, with our two Hostages, the Hon: Col: Reading and Capt: Mathews, attended by his Officers, and complimented the General in these words; Sir, I'm very sorry for the misfortune of the King my master in Losing such a Brave Fort, and the Territories adjoining; but count myself happy in falling into the hands of so noble and generous a General, and now deliver up the keys of the Fort, and all the magazines into your hands, hoping to give you a visit next Spring, Which Keys the General immediately delivered to the Hon: Col: Samuel Vetch, according to Her Majesty's Instructions, to be Governor of the Place, for which he had a commission for the same. The Governor his Officers and Troops marched out of the Fort, with Drums beating, Colours flying, and arms shoulder'd & each paying

their respects to our General, by saluting him as they past by thro' our Lines, to the Water side, the place appointed for them. Our army marched into the Fort, hoisted the Union Flag, and drank the Queen's Health, firing all the Guns round the Fort, as likewise did the Men of War and other vessels in the River. Capt. Mascarene mounted the first Guard with 60. men in the Fort. The General gave the place the name of Annapolis Royal.

*Friday the 6th.* Two hundred Marines were detached to stay in the Fort.

*Saturday the 7th.* About 250. Volunteers of the New England Forces consented to stay in the Fort.

*The Lord's Day 8th.* Captain Moses in a Sloop return'd from cruising, who had taken Monsieur Casteen's Ketch coming from Passimaquady to Port Royal: in taking her we lost one Indian Saylor and two men wounded, his men run her on shore and fled into the woods.

*Monday the 9th.* Our Forces were all ordered to prepare for Imbarking on Board the Fleet and Transports.

*Tuesday the 10th.* Was solemnized a day of Thanksgiving, for the success of Her Majestys Arm's in reducing Port Royal &c, being so appointed by the General: after Divine Service which was performed in the Chapel by the Reverend Mr John Harrison Chaplain to Commadore Martin (and now left Chaplain to the Garrison by commission from the General) a sermon was preach'd by the Reverend Mr. Samuel Hesker Chaplain to the Hon: Col: Reading's Marines.

*Wednesday the 11th.* All hands were Employ'd to bring in Stores to the Fort; and carrying back our Artillery &c.

*Thursday the 12th.* In the Evening some Indians in the Woods near Allen's Mill fir'd on a boats crew that had been watering but did no harm. This night Monsieur Casteen came in to discourse our General.

Monsieur Subercase having sold General Nicholson six pieces of Cannon and a Mortar, which he bought for Her Majesty's use: Here follows his Receipt for the same.

I acknowledge to have receiv'd of Monsiear Francis Nicholson, General of Her Britannick Majestys Forces in New England, the sum of 7459. Livres twelve Sous, partly in money, the remainder in a Bill of Exchange on the Lord High Treasurer of Great Britain, being for payment of 6 pieces of Cannon, and a Cast Mortar which I have sold him.

Port Royal Octob 24. N. S. 1710.

SUBERCASE.

---

General Nicholson being obliged by the second Article of the Capitulation to Transport the Garrison to France, he appointed Major Richard Mullins & Charles Brown to go with the said Transports; by which article Monsieur Subercase was obliged to procure passes for the said Gentlemen, upon their arrival in France to go for Great Britain and for the vessels to Return. Which obligation here follows.

We Daniel Anger of Subercase Kt. of the Military order of St Louis, Governor of L'Accadie of Cape Breton Islands and Lands adjacent from the Cape Roziers of the Great River St Lawrence, as far as the East part of Kennebeck river. Do promise To procure Pasports for the Major's Richard Mullins and Charles Brown for their return Home to Great Britain, either by Sea or Land, as soon as we shall be safe arrived together, either at Rochel or Rochfort, where General Nicholson, Commander in Chief of Her Majesty's Troops of Great Britain at present in N. England has appointed them to go; conformable to the Capitulation agreed on by him and us on the Surrendering him up the Fort of Port Royal in L'Accadie. Dated in the said place, this 23d day of Octob; N. S. 1710, and sealed with our Seal of Arms, and countersign'd by our Secretary.

By my Lord.

FONTAINE

SUBERCASE

---

*Friday* 13. The French Prisoners were ordered on Board the Transports that was to carry them to France, according to the second article in the Capitulation. viz Capt. Beamsby Perkins, Commander of the Dispatch "Frigot," on Board of which was Monsieur

Subercase, late Governor of Port Royal; Monsieur Bonaventure, Kings Lieut, Monsieur DeGontin, Commissary General, and their Families; besides other Officers civil and military, and Inhabitants making 67. and 51. Souldiers; in all 118.

On Board the. Brig. Four Friends, Capt Vibert, Commander; Monsieur DuViviniel, Captain, and other Officers to the number of 24. and Souldiers 47. in all 71.

On Board the Brig. John and Anne, Monsieur LeGarmer, Captain an other Officers, &c numb. 18, Souldiers 51. In all 69. The whole number of Prisoners amounts to 258.

---

ARTICLES OF AGREEMENT BETWEEN FRANCIS NICHOLSON ESQR,  
GENERAL AND COMMANDER IN CHIEF OF ALL HER BRITANICK  
MAJESTYS FORCES UPON THE PRESENT EXPEDITION, AND  
MONSIEUR SUBERCASE, LATE GOVERNOR OF PORT ROYAL FORT.

In full Performance of the second Article of the Capitulation, in behalf of Her Majesty of Great Britain, one ship and two Brigantines are provided by the General, for Transportation of Monsieur Subercase, and his whole Garrison to France, which are Man'd and Victualled to the full content and satisfaction of Monsieur Subercase, and are now ready to receive him with his Garrison on Board, and Major Richard Mullins Charles Brown have Instructions on Her Majestys Part to see Justice done them in their Passage.

He the said Monsieur Subercase with his Garrison shall repair on Board the several vessels as appointed by the List, and in them go directly for France; and upon their arrival, Monsieur Subercase in behalf of His Most Christian Majesty of France, Promises, that Passports shall be given to Major Richard Mullins, who goes in the Dispatch Friget; and to Major Charles Brown, who goes in the Brig. Four Friends, for their Travelling in safety, either by Sea or Land, as they shall think convenient to Great Britain; as also that Passports shall be given to the several Masters, of the Dispatch Frigot, Brig Four Friends, and Brig John and Anne, for their safe return with their vessels and Companies to Boston in N. England in America.

And whereas the said General Nicholson has on the good Faith mentioned in the said Articles of Capitulation for the Surrender of

Port Royal Fort, perform'd Her Majesty of Great Britains Part; so the said Monsieur Subercase doth hereby promise on the same Good Faith, in behalf of His Most Christian Majesty of France, that this present Article of Agreement shall be, performed.

Dated at Her Majestys Fort of Annapolis Royal this 14th day of October 1710.

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.  
SUBERCASE.

---

PASSPORTS.

Daniel Anger DeSubercase Knight of the Military Order of St Lewis Governor for the King at L'Accadie. We have given Commission and Pasport to Master Beamsby Perkins Commander of the Dispatch Frigot Burthen 300. Tons, at present in this Port, for to sail hence with first good wind & weather, with his said Ship and crew of English Sailors in order to their safe Transporting to Rochel or Rochfort, that part of our Garrison which we have just 29 on Board him, it being what is agreed upon in the Articles of Capitulation, therefore do hereby Pray all those who are to be pray'd and Command and order all those under our orders to let him freely pass. And to give him all the help and assistance that he may want.

Given at Port Royal in L'Accadie this twenty-fifth of October N. S. one Thousand seven hundred and Ten, and have caused our Seal at arms to be hereunto affixed, and contersign'd by our Secretary.

By my Lord

FONTAINE      SUBERCASE.

I do attest that this is the True, Copy of the Original

PETER CAPON.

---

Daniel Anger DeSubercase, Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis, Governor for the King at L'Accadie.

We have given Commission and Passport to Mr. Mathew Vibert Commander of the Brig: Four Friends Burthen One hundred Tuns at present in this Harbour with his said Ship, and English Ships.

crew: to Transport, a part of our Garrison, either to Rochel or Rochfort in France, agreeable to his orders to be given him for the same; we hereby do pray all those whom we ought, and Command all those who are under our Orders; to let them quietly pass, and advise them to give, him all the help and assistance he shall want.

Given at Port Royal, at L'Accadie, this 25th of Octob: N. S. 1710;  
& have caused our Seal at Arms to be hereunto affixed, and to be Countersign'd by our Secretary.

By order of my Lord

SUBERCASE.

FONTAINE.

I do attest that this is the true Copy of the Original.

PETER CAPON.

Daniel Anger DeSubercase, Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis Governor for the King at L'Accadie.

We have given Commission and Pasport, to Master Nathaniel Marston, Commander of the Briganteen John and Anne, Burthen One hundred Tons, at present in this Port, to sail hence the first good opportunity of weather, with his said Briganteen and English crew and Transport with him a part of our Garrison to Rochel or Rochfort, according to his orders, and we do hereby Pray all those whom we ought, and order all those liable to our Commands, that they let him freely pass, and instead of Molesting him to give him all the aid and assistance he shall want: Given at Port Royal at L'Accadie this 25th of October N. S. 1710. and have sealed it with our Seal at arms,

Countersigned by our Secretary

By my Lord,

FONTAINE.

SUBERCASE.

I do attest that this is the True Copy of the Original

PETER CAPON.



Besides the Ship Provisions on Board the Transports for France, General Nicholson ordered to be put on Board 4. Pipes of Wine, 4. Casks of Jamaica Sugar, and several sorts of Spice for the Women and Children, and a Hogshead of Rum instead of Beer. The General also gave to Monsieur Subercase out of his own store of all sorts of Liquor, besides Wine and Beer and other Provisions to a considerable value, both for himself and others, to be disposed of as he thought proper.

---

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

“ I expect'd very shortly to have the honour to see you, but I fear  
 “ shall be deprived on't, by reason that our ship is really not so ready  
 “ as she ought to be ; for we have been obliged to throw the greatest  
 “ part of our Water Overboard ; besides finding we had not so much  
 “ Provisions as we ought to have, I was obliged to get some from  
 “ Monsieur Vetch, Permit me Sir, to wish you a good voyage, and  
 “ that no body can possibly be more than I am,

Sir

your most humble &  
 most obedient servant

SUBERCASE.

From on board the Falmouth October 24 N. S. 1710.

To Monsieur Nicholson General of Her Majesty of Great Britain's  
 Troops bound for New England, on board the Dragon.

---

Upon the receipt of the above Letter General Nicholson gave Directions that everything wanting should be provided for the Transport vessels bound to France.

MEMORANDUM.

That General Nicholson ask't Monsieur Subercase in a Council of War, if all things on his behalf, according to the articles of capitulation were fulfilled, if not, what further was wanting should be

provided; upon which Mr. Capon muster master to the Marines, brought his Excellency the following answer from Monsieur Subercase.

MEMORANDUM. •

That Monsieur DeSubercase and the rest of the Gentlemen by the Subscriber present their Humble service to the Honourable General Nicholson, with hearty thanks for all his favours and Generosity to them in Executing in every respect all the Articles of Capitulation; and that Monsieur DeSubercase will not fail to acquaint the King of France of the Great Generosity shown to them all by the General.

PETER CAPON.

On Board Her Majestys Ship Dragon Annapolis Royal Harbour  
October the 15th 1710.

---

GENERAL NICHOLSON'S LETTER TO MONSIEUR SUBERCASE FROM ON  
BOARD HER MAJESTY'S SHIP THE DRAGON MAN OF WAR IN  
ANNAPOLIS ROYAL BASON OCTOBER 19TH 1710.

SIR,

“I Hope all things are now done, not only as to the Imbarkation  
“of your People, but also that every Article of the Capitulation is  
“so fully performed, that you are perfectly well pleased: I am the  
“more satisfy'd in the assurance of having been on Board several  
“ships yesterday, from whom I have had such Information. I wish  
“you a happy prosperous and speedy voyage, and doubt not but the  
“two Gentlemen, Major Mullins and Major Brown that go with  
“you, will treat you with all civility, and assure myself on your  
“part, that they will find the same. I shall be glad if anything may  
“offer in Great Britain in my Power that may be serviceable to you,  
“where I hope to be with the first opportunity.

I am your assured friend  
and Humble Servant

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

Postscript. With this I send you two Barrels of Beer, one of each sort, understanding you want some which be pleased to accept of.

To Monsieur Subercase, Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis.

---

MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S LETTER TO GENERAL NICHOLSON.

SIR,

“ I received yours by which you desire to know if I am well  
 “ satisfy'd in the fulfilling the Articles of Capitulation ; I assure you,  
 “ Sir, that its impossible to be better satisfied thereof than I am, and  
 “ more especially of all your own partieular favours and Civility to  
 “ me ; I hope that you have given Col : Vetch, an order to be as just  
 “ and as good as you have been, and that he do Justice to those  
 “ French that remain behind, as has been done to those that now are  
 “ going away.

“ I shall give myself the honour to write to you in London, if I  
 “ learn that any one fails in doing what we have agreed upon, I  
 “ humbly pray you to be fully persuaded that one cannot be more  
 “ truly than I am.

Sir,  
 your most humble and  
 most obedient servant

SUBERCASE.

On board the Falmouth Octob 19 1710.

To Monsieur Nicholson General of Her Majesty of Great Britain's  
 Troops, bound for New England on board the Dragon.

---

*Saturday the 14th.* Our Transports were ordered to fall down the  
 River near to Goat Island.

*The Lords Day the 15th.* The General came on Board and we  
 sayl'd down into the Bason.

*Monday the 16th.* The wind S. W. our Fleet went down to the mouth of the River.

*Tuesday the 17th.* Our Fleet wood'd and water'd.

*Wednesday the 18th.* Wind at N. W. Some of the Transports belonging to Rhode Island sayled out of the Gut and made the best of their way, Capt. Barker dy'd this day. We had also Intelligence of a Sloop belonging to the Lewstaffe, cast away in the Bay of Fundy but the men sav'd.

#### PROCLAMATIONS OF COUNCIL OF WAR.

By the Honourable Francis Nicholson, General and Commander in Chief of all Her Britanick Majesty's Forces, the Hon: Col: Samuel Vetch, Adjutant General of all Her said Majestys Forces, and Governor of Her Majestys Fort of Annapolis Royal, and Country adjacent and the rest of the Honourable Members of the Council of War, appointed by Her Majesty for Managing the affairs of the war in those parts, whose names are hereto subscribed.

To all Her Majesty's Subjects to whom it may concern.

*Whereas* it hath pleased Almighty God to bless with the desired success, Her Majesty's most Just and Royal Arms more Immediately under our Direction, so as to reduce to Her Royal Obedience the Fort of Port Royal, with the circumjacent territories in the terms contained in the Capitulation thereto annexed; And whereas the season of the year will not allow the total reduction of this large country of Nova Scotia, nor the disposal of the Inhabitants herein, until Her Majesty's Royal pleasure therein, be more particularly notify'd, We have thoughtt fit to publish and make known to all Her Majesty's good subjects upon this Continent of America, or others Her subjects whatsoever, that may come to Traffick in those Parts, that they do not repair to, Trade, or infect any parts of the Dominions of Nova Scotia; they being now under the Protection of Her Majesty's Governor and Garison of Annapolis Royal; and as we judge it for the honour of Her Majesty, the Interest and Encouragement of the Settling the said country; that the said Annapolis Royal be the sole part and place of Trade in the said Dominion's of L'Accadie and Nova Scotia; so we thought fit to notifie to all Her

Majesty's subjects as above said that as they shall receive all manner of Encouragement in coming to Traffick, make Fish or any sort of Commerce or Manufactory that this Country is capable of, as naval stores, or building of vessels, within the Bason or Harbour of Annapolis Royal; so we likewise think fit to notify to all Her Majesty's subjects, that as no other place is allowed to be Port of Commerce save that of Annapolis Royal; so should any contrary to this order and notification presume to make any depredation or traffick in any part of the said Dominions of Nova Scotia excepting the above said Port of Annapolis Royal, they must expect to be treated as Illegal Traders, and their vessels & effects made prize of for Her Majesty's use. Given under our Hands at Annapolis Royal, October the 12th. in the ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign.

Annoque Domini 1710.

GEORGE MARTIN	FRANCIS NICHOLSON
THOMAS MATHEWS,	SAMUEL VETCH,
WALTER RIDDELL	CHARLES HOBBY
GEORGE GORDON,	ROBERT READING.

By the Honourable Francis Nicholson Esqr General and Commander in Chief of all Her Britanick Majesty's Forces in these parts.

The Honourable Col. Samuel Vetch Governor of Her Majesty of Great Britain of the Fort of Annapolis Royal and Territories thereto belonging in Nova Scotia, and the rest of the Honourable Members of the Council of War, appointed by Her Royal Britanick Majesty for Managing the affairs of the War in those parts.

“ To all the Inhabitants of the above said Territories of L'Accadie  
 “ and Nova Scotia, or others whatsoever French or Indians that any  
 “ way formally depended upon or were under the Juresdiction of the  
 “ French Kings Governor at Port Royal; These are to notify and  
 “ make known, that whereas it hath pleased Almighty God to bless  
 “ with the desired success, the Arm's of Her Britanick Majesty, by  
 “ reducing to Her Royal Obedience the Fort formerly Port Royal  
 “ now Annapolis Royal, with the circumjacent Territories to which  
 “ Her Majesty hath an undoubted right of Inheritance; as well as

" conquest that we command, forbid and discharge any of the Inhabi-  
 " tants of the above said Territories whether they be French or  
 " Indians, to disturb seige or molest any of the subjects of Her  
 " Majesty of Great Britain, who may either be conversant among  
 " them upon the Land or passing along the Coast upon their Lawful  
 " occasions, by sea as they will answer the same under the pain of  
 " Military execution: We likewise hereby discharge all the said  
 " Inhabitants under the pain of the abovesaid penalty, to traffick or  
 " hold correspondence in any manner of way with the French or  
 " their Indians, either from Canada or any other part of the French  
 " Dominions whatsoever; And lastly because we judged it for the  
 " good of Her Majesty's service & the Establishment of the country,  
 " that until Her Majesty's further pleasure be known therein, that  
 " Annapolis Royal be the only Port and place of Commerce in the  
 " abovesaid Dominions of L'Accadie and Nova Scotia, we do hereby  
 " discharge prohibit and forbid any of the Inhabitants whether they  
 " be French or Indians to Trade traffick or make any Merchandize  
 " whatsoever whether amongst themselves or with any of the  
 " Subjects of Her Majesty of Great Britain in any other place  
 " Harbour Creek or Town save in this of Annapolis Royal as they  
 " will answer the contrary at their highest perrel promising, withall  
 " to the said Inhabitants that while they behave themselves civilly  
 " and peaceably they shall meet with all the good treatment Imagin-  
 " able untill Her Majesty's Royal pleasure shall be more particularly  
 " notified with regard to them and their Country in confirmation of  
 " all which premises we have signed this Instrument at the Fort of  
 " Annapolis Royal this 12th of October in the ninth year of Her  
 " Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini 1710.

GEORGE MARTIN	FRANCIS NICHOLSON
THOMAS MATHEWS	SAMUEL VETCH.
WALTER RIDDELL	CHARLES HOBBY
GEORGE GORDON.	ROBERT READING.

---

It was concluded in a council of War to send Major Livingston  
 and Monsieur Casteen to Canada with three Indian Guides, to carry  
 Letters from the General and Council of War to Monsieur  
 Veaudrieul, Governor of Canada.

## MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S PASS TO MAJOR LIVINGSTON FOR CANADA.

Daniel Anger DeSubercase Knight of the Military Order of St. Lewis and Governor for the King at L'Accadie.

Monsieur Francis Nicholson General of Her Majesty's Troops in New England having thought fit to send Major Livingston to Canada in order to negotiate some affairs there with Monsieur DeVeaudreuil, we have given him the present Pasport, and hereby do order all those under our Commands, and we pray all those that are to be pray'd to let him freely pass, and that as well the French as Indians do give him all the assistance which he shall want, speedily get him to Quebec. Done at Port Royal in L'Accadie this 24th of October N. S. 1710. And have caused our Seal at arms to be set hereto, and countersigned by our Secretary.

SUBERCASE.

This present pasport shall also be valid to serve a Lacquy, whose name is Simon Burton.

SUBERCASE.

This is a true Copy Examined by me

PAUL MASCARENE.

By my Lord,

FONTAINE.

## MONSIEUR SUBERCASE'S PASS TO MONSIEUR CASTEEN FOR CANADA.

Daniel Anger de Subercase, Knight of the Military order of St. Lewis, Governor for the King at L'Accadie.

“ Having thought fit for the Kings service, to send Monsieur de St. Casteen to Canada, we have given him this present Pasport ;  
 “ To pray all persons under our Command, to let pass freely and  
 “ assist and help him in anything he shall want. Given at Port  
 “ Royal in L'Accadie this 24th. day of October N. S. 1710. & have  
 “ caused it to be sealed with our Seal at arms and Countersigned by  
 “ our Secretary.

SUBERCASE.

By order of my Lord,

FONTAINE.

General Nicholson also gave Passes to the abovesaid Gentlemen to the same Effect.

LETTER FROM THE COUNCIL TO PHILIP DEVIGEAU MARQUIS OF  
VEAUDREUIL KNIGHT OF THE MILITARY ORDER OF ST. LEWIS  
GOVERNOR AND LIEUTENANT GENERAL OF FRANCE.

SIR,

It having pleased Almighty God is bless with success Her Majesty Anne, by the grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland Queen Defender of the Faith &c Her Royal and just arms with the desired success in reducing to Her Obedience the Fort of Port Royal and circumjacent country as the articles of Capitulation transmitted you by Monsieur Subercase late Governor for the French King will more particularly inform you, to which we desire you to be referred, by which you will perceive that all the Country save what are within Cannon shot of the Fort are left absolutely prisoners at discretion. We therefore whose names are subscribed to this being a Council of War appointed by Her Royal Britanick Majesty &c. to manage the affairs of the War in those Parts thought fit by these presents to acquaint and notify to you that as we are informed you have often formerly made incursions upon some of the exposed Fronteers, of Her Majestys Colony's of New England, New York, Connecticut and New Hampshire by your savagely Barbarous Indians and French, to the inhumanly marthering a great many poor. innocent People and children. We do therefore make known to you by these presents, that in case you shall after this comes to your hands, either by your French or Indians directly or indirectly, commit any Hostility's, as murder depredations or otherwise whatsoever, that we will upon notice thereof make the same Military Execution upon the chief of your people in this Country L'Accadie or Nova Scotia, now absolutely at our discretion; but as we abhor the Barbarity of your Savage War, so, we hope you will give us no occasion to copy after you in this respect, and as we are certainly informed that there are under your Command a great many British Prisoners, either immediately in the hands of the French or your Indians; Particularly a young Gentlewoman Daughter to the Reverend Mr. Williams Minister at Dearfield, we do expect and require that you have all the said Prisoners in whose hands soever they be French or Indians ready to deliver up to such a of Flag Truce as shall be for that effect from any her Britanick Majesty'



Governors to which they belong, and that by May next ensuing, otherwise you must expect that the like number of the Chief Inhabitants of this Country, shall in some manner be made slaves amongst our Indians, untill a full restitution be made of all Her Britanick Majestys subjects, that are or shall hereafter be in your Dominions, whether in the possession of French or Indians ; But if you comply with our most just and reasonable Demands, we assure you your People and Prisoners, shall be treated with all the Civility and good manners, the Law of War and Nations can any wise intitule them into, in Confirmation of all which premises we have signed this present Instrument at Her Majesty of Great Britain's Fort of Annapolis Royal, this 11th day of October in the ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign, Annoque Domini 1710.

GEORGE MARTIN	FRANCIS NICHOLSON
THOMAS MATHEWS	SAMUEL VETCH
WALTER RIDDELL	CHARLES HOBBY
GEORGE GORDON	ROBERT READING

---

GENERAL NICHOLSON'S LETTER TO PHILIP DE RIGEAU. MARQUIS OF  
VEAUDREUIL KNIGHT OF THE MILITARY ORDER OF ST. LEWIS,  
GOVERNOR AND LIEUT: GENERAL OF FRANCE.

SIR,

This comes by Major John Livingston, whom my self and Her Majesty's Council of War have thought fit to send to you on our part, with Relation to the Inclosed Instrument which I hope you will punctually comply withal, to prevent the Effusion of Innocent Blood on both sides ; and as I have the honour to Command in Chief Her Majesty's Forces in these Parts ; so I do assure you that it shall be your fault if anything contrary to all honourable War be practised upon Her Britanick Majesty's part, Monsieur Subercase sends along with the Bearer the Baron St. Castien upon his part, to whom we refer you, both for the account of the Surrender of this place, and the treatment we have given them, with relation to their return to France, If the Major Livingston wants money, let him have whatsoever he shall want, and take his Bills for the same, upon Col: Samuel Vetch, Her Majesties Governor of Annapolis Royal, or Mr

John Borland, Merchant in Boston, Her Majesties Agent there ;  
which will be punctually honoured : Which is all from

Sir  
your most humble servant

FRANCIS NICHOLSON.

*Annapolis Royal*

October 14. 1710.

Memorandum. That in the second Column of the first sheet 'tis said that 17 of the men on Board the ship Caesar, swam to Land, and it should have been 24.

In the said Column it should have been mentioned, that when Col: Reading and Col: Redknap went on shore to view the Ground at first where to Land the Forces on the South side, that Engineer Forbes went also on shore with them, and so returned to the General with them ; and then the said Engineer landed the said day, with the rest of the Forces on the North side where Colonel Vetch was.

Memorandum. That the Honourable General Nicholson was pleased to Commissionate the following Gentlemen, before he went from Boston on the Expedition to Port Royal, viz :

Robert Reading Esqr Col: of Foot ; Richard Mullins Esqr Major of Foot ; Walter Elliot Esq Major of Brigade ; John Livingston Esq: Major of the Scouts round the Camp ; Charles Brown Esq : Major of the Trenches ; Alexander Forbes Esqr : Chief Camp Quarter-Master ; John Street Esqr : Secretary of War and Deputy Judge Advocate ; Cutts Hassan Esqr Captain of Foot ; Samuel Hacket Esqr Captain of Foot ; William Sullivane Esqr Captain of Foot ; George Steuart, Gent. Chyrurgeon to the Company of Matrasses whereof the Hon : Col. Vetch is Captain ; Peter Capon Gent Lieut, of the Company of Matrasses ; Thomas Hesket Gent, Lieut of Foot in Col. Whittings Regiment, whereof Major John Burr is Captain ; Isaac Burgois Gent, first Lieut of Foot in the Regiment of Marines, Commanded by Lieut General Holt ; James Alexander Gent, Ensign of Foot, in Col. Whiting's Regiment, Robert Scott Gent, Ensign of Foot.

The following gentlemen were also Commissionated at Annapolis Royal, The Hon : Col. SAMUEL VETCH, Adjutant General of all Her

Majesties Forces, to be Governor and Commander in Chief of Annapolis Royal &c According to Her Majesties Instructions, Walter Elliot Esq, Major of Foot; Charles Davison Esqr, Major of Foot; Thomas Powell Esqr Major of Foot; Roaland Cochran Esq Major of Foot; Robert Handy Esqr Major of Foot; Paul Mascarene Esqr Major of Foot; Alexander Forbes Esq: Major of Foot; John Freeman Esqr Capt of Foot; Alexander Douglass Esq Capt of Foot; William Elliot Gent, Lieut of Foot; Angus Nicholson Gent, Lieut of Foot; John Harrison, Clerk Chaplain to the Garrison of Annapolis Royal.

*Thursday the 19th.* About two a clock in the afternoon, the Commadore gave the signal for sailing; most of the Transports tow'd out.

*Friday the 20th.* Being calm, we anchor'd off the Bulls head.

*Saturday 21st.* We came to Mount Desart Rock.

*The Lord's Day 22nd.* At noon we were two Leagues distant from Boones Island.

*Monday 23rd.* It blew hard at S. W. in the morning, the Commadore's Long Boat sunk, and was obliged to cut her away. Agamentieus Hill about 8 Leagues distant, at 11 we brought to for a Sail, which prov'd the Star Bomb, then bore away to Casco, & anchored at four in the afternoon.

*Tuesday 24th.* Wind at S. W. we continued at anchor.

*Wednesday 25th.* At one a clock in the afternoon we set sail from Casco wind at W. and W. N. W.

*Thursday 26th of October,* about noon we anchored a-Breast of Deer Island; Then General Nicholson, the Commadore and some of the Officers came up to Boston.

To Compleat the said Journal: Here follows a Proclamation for a Publick Fast, craving the divine aid to & with the General, Officers & Troops in the said Expedition.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY

JOSEPH DUDLEY, ESQ, Captain, General and Governor in Chief in and over Her Majesty's Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire in New England.

A PROCLAMATION FOR A GENERAL FAST.

Her Majesty's forces Being now embarquing on the Design'd Expedition for the reducing of Port Royal &c., an affair of the last consequence to these Her Majesties Plantations, and it being our commanded Duty in all our ways to acknowledge God, that he may direct our paths; So especially in Military Expeditions, That the Lord of Hosts may go forth with our Troops, and fight the battle for us.

I have therefore thought fit, by and with the advice and consent of Her Majesty's Council, and at the Motion of the Assembly in their last Session, to order and appoint Thursday the Twenty-eight day of September currant, to be observed a Day for Public Fasting and Prayer throughout this Province; strictly forbidding all servile Labour thereupon; and exhorting both Ministers and People Religiously to attend the same in their respective Public Assemblies; and with sincere humiliation for penitent confession of Sin and fervent supplications humbly to address Almighty God, who is styled a man of War; for his most gracious presence & conduct to and with the arms of our Sovereign Lady the Queen in conjunction with those of her Allies in the present Campaign in Europe, As also to and with the honourable the General, the officers and Troops, in the Expedition from hence; With whom alone it is to give Victory and Success.

That this long Calamitous War may speedily be brought to a happy period, and issue, in a well-grounded lasting Peace to her Majesty's Kingdoms and Territories, and to all Europe; especially for restoring of Liberty to the oppressed, and a free exercise of the true Christian Religion; in those Nations where it has been suppress'd by horrible and barbarous persecutions.

That our most gracious Sovereign Lady the Queen May long live, her Royal person and Government be preserved and defended from all evil Designs and attempts of Wicked and unreasonable men,

That her sincere services done for God, and his Church upon earth, may be Graciously Rewarded with a Crown of Immortal Glory.

Given at Boston the Twelfth Day of September 1710. In the Ninth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lady Anne by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith &c.

By order of the Governor  
by and with the  
Advice of the Council

ISAAC ADDINGTON, Secr.  
J. DUDLEY.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

---

Then follows a Proclamation for a day of Public Thanksgiving to the Almighty for his favourable presence and success to our Forces &c In the said Expedition.

BY HIS EXCELLENCY.

JOSEPH DUDLEY ESQ<sup>R</sup>. Captain General & Governor in Chief, in and over Her Majesties Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire, in New England.

A PROCLAMATION FOR A GENERAL THANKSGIVING.

It having pleased Almighty God, Graciously to favour us with signal Instances of the smiles of His merciful Providence, and preventing blessings of Goodness in the present year, Particularly in a general Health, putting a stop to the spreading of infectious mortal Sickness, when brought in from abroad; In granting a very plentiful Harvest, after awful threatenings of pinching scarcity by an early scorching Drought, In prospering Her Majesty's British Troops in conjunction with those of this and the neighbouring Government, under the command of the Honourable General Francis Nicholson, in the late important expedition from hence, delivering up the Enemy, and their strong-hold into the hands of Her Majesty's

Forces, with so little effusion of blood; and returning of them in safety & granting so many glorious repeated Victories to Her Majesty's Just Arms, with those of Her Allies, over the Common Enemy in Europe.

All which and many other undeserved mercies, not enumerated, lay us under the highest obligations of Duty and Gratitude to our most gracious God, the Father of all Mercies, from whom we have received these and all other blessings, in answer to Prayer: And to Him alone be the Glory.

I have therefore thought fit by and with the advice of Her Majesties Council, at the concurrent Desire of the Assemblies in their present sessions, to order and appoint a Day of Public and General Thanksgiving throughout these Provinces of the Massachusetts Bay, and New Hampshire, upon Thursday the Sixteen of November next to celebrate the Praises of Almighty God; Exhorting both Ministers and People in their respective Assemblies, with a religious and becoming Devotion to Glorify God, by offering up sincere and hearty Praises to Him; withal praying that we may be helped by Grace to order our Conversations aright, That so we may see more of His Salvation.

And all servile Labour is hereby strictly forbidden upon the Day aforesaid.

Given at the Council Chamber in Boston the Twenty eighth day of October 1710. In the ninth year of the Reign of Our Sovereign Lady Anne, by the Grace of God of Great Britain, France and Ireland Queen, Defender of the Faith &c.

By order of His Excellency the Governor, with the Advice of the Council and Assembly

ISAAC ADDINGTON, Secr.  
J. DUDLEY.

GOD SAVE THE QUEEN.

## AN ACCOUNT OF NOVA SCOTIA IN 1743.

As this description may be taken to be substantially a correct account of the Province, immediately preceding the settlement of Halifax, in 1749, it is thought worthy of publication. It was prepared a few years previous to this date by the Board of Trade, at the instance of the Lords Justices, and was doubtless one of the many documents used by the Commissionera for settling the limits of Acadia. It is presumed that it was again used for a similar purpose by the Commissioners who sat under the Jay Treaty, in 1796, and following years, to determine which was the St. Croix of the Treaty of 1783. The late Hon. Ward Chipman, at this convention, acted as the Agent of the Crown, and, as this paper came out of the possession of the Chipman heirs, it is safe to assume that it was used at the convention, in support of the British case. It came into the archives of the Historical Society through the favor of J. W. Lawrence, Esq., of St. John, N. B., the author of a valuable paper on "The First Courts and Early Judges of New Brunswick."

J. T. B.

TO THEIR EXCELLENCIES THE LORDS JUSTICES.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCIES.

In obedience to your Excellencies commands signified to us by Mr. Weston in his letter of the 11th instant, We lay before your Excellencies the present state and condition of Nova Scotia.

This Province during the last French War was reduced by the British Arms, and surrendered by Lewis the 14th at the Treaty of Utrecht to her late Majesty Queen Anne.

It is provided by the 12th Article of that "The most Christian King shall take care to have delivered to the Queen of Great Britain on the same day, that the Ratifications of this Treaty shall be exchanged, solemn and authentick letters or Instruments, by virtue whereof it shall appear, that the Island of St. Christophers is to be possessed alone hereafter by British subjects, likewise *all Nova Scotia, or Accadie, with its ancient boundaries*, as also the City of Port Royal, now called Annapolis Royal, and all other things in those parts, which depend on the said Lands and Islands, together with the Dominion, Propriety and Possession of the said

“Islands, Lands, and Places, and all right whatsoever, by Treaties  
 “or by any other way obtained, which the most Christian King, the  
 “Crown of France, or any the subjects thereof, have hitherto had to  
 “the said Islands, Lands and Places, and the Inhabitants of the  
 “same are yielded and made over to the Queen of Great Britain and  
 “to her Crown for ever, as the most Christian King doth at present  
 “yield and make over all the particulars abovesaid, and that in such  
 “ample manner and form, *that the subjects of the most Christian King*  
 “*shall hereafter be excluded from all kind of Fishing in the said Seas,*  
 “*Bays and other Places, on the Coasts of Nova Scotia, that is to say,*  
 “*on those which lye toward the East, within Thirty Leagues beginning*  
 “*from the Island commonly called Sable, inclusively, and thence*  
 “*stretching along towards the South West.*”

But notwithstanding Nova Scotia was thus given up *with its ancient Boundaries*, and nothing is excepted out of this Cession, but *Cape Breton and the other Islands lying in the mouth of the River St. Lawrence and Gulf of the same name*, which by the subsequent article are given to France; yet the French have since the Treaty of Utrecht frequently set up claims to different parts of the said Province, and pretend to confine the British Title to the bare Peninsula of Accadie. Whereas the ancient Boundaries of this Province, as appears by a grant from King James the first to Sir William Alexander (afterwards Earl of Sterling) bearing date the 10th Sept. 1621, contain *all the Lands and Islands lying within the Promontary commonly called Cape Sables being in forty three degrees of North Latitude or thereabouts, thence Westerly to the Bay commonly called St. Mary's Bay and from thence Northerly in a strait line by the mouth of that great Bay (which runs easterly up the Country, and divides the two nations called Suriquois and Etichemenes) to the River St. Croix, thence Westerly to the head of that River, thence Northerly to the next Bay, which discharges itself in the River St. Lawrence, thence easterly along the coast to the Bay of Gaspé, thence South easterly to the Bacalio Islands or Cape Breton, and leaving that Island on the Right, and the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and Newfoundland and the Islands thereto belonging on the left, thence to Cape Breton in the Latitude of forty-five degrees or thereabouts, thence South West to Cape Sables again.*

The Government of this Province both Civil and Military is entirely in His Majesty, but as there are hitherto few or no English settled here, besides the Garrison of Annapolis, except two or three



families at that Place, and four or five more whom the advantage of the Fishery at Canco has drawn thither, there is very little Room for the Exercise of Civil Government, neither has His Majesty any Revenue in this country, the Lands being not yet peopled nor granted out upon Quiet Rents, as in the other Colonies, except only some small Quiet Rents payable by the French Inhabitants, and purchased not many years since by His Majesty of Mrs. Campbell, a French Gentlewoman descended from the Family of LaTour, who were formerly Lords of the Soil, under the French Government there.

The Principal Town in this Province is Annapolis, but there are two others of less note, Minas and Sheganekto both settled by French Inhabitants, who have remained there ever since the Cession of this Country to her late Majesty Queen Anne, but are entirely in the French interest, and by their communication and Intermarriages with the neighbouring Indians have gained them to their party, whereby they are enabled upon any occasion to engage the said Indians in a War against His Majesty's subjects; and by some former accounts from Nova Scotia, there is too much reason to believe, that they have heretofore used their endeavours to instigate the said Indians against the Garrison of Annapolis, and others His Majesty's subjects fishing at Canco, and upon the Coast of Nova Scotia. These Inhabitants at the Treaty of Utrecht were about 2500 and are very much encreased since that time.

The little Trade driven in this Country till of late years, was entirely in their hands, it consisted chiefly in Fish, which has some years been more plentiful here, than on any other Coast of America. They have likewise some Furs and cattle, but whatever Products or Merchandize the French Inhabitants have to dispose of, is generally transported by them either to Cape Breton, Quebeck, or directly to France, which is much to the prejudices of Great Britain.

It was provided by the Treaty of Utrecht, that the French Inhabitants of Nova Scotia should have a year allowed them to remove from thence with their effects, and such as remained beyond that time, which is long since elapsed, were by the Treaty to become subjects to her said late Majesty, but these People, being influenced by their Priests, did, till the year 1730, unanimously refuse to take the oaths of allegiance to His Majesty, unless they might be allowed an exception in favor of France, which would have rendered their

engagements ineffectual, And tho' they have at last been prevailed upon to take the Oaths, they have done it with great Reluctance, and in all probability would join their Countrymen, in case of a French War against His Majesty's subjects.

If this Country was well settled it would be capable of a very extensive Trade. There are to be had as good Masts as any in all America, in great Plenty; Pitch, Tar, Rosin and Turpentine may be made in all parts of the Country, and Hemp and Flax might be raised there without great expense. To which in our opinion all due encouragement should be given; that Great Britain may in time become Independent of her Northern Neighbours for Naval Stores.

But the Branch of Trade in this Country, which seems of most importance at present, is that of the Fishery upon the Coast from Cape Sable to the Gut of Canso, which has some years produced a very considerable Profit to His Majesty's Subjects, and tho' of late it has declined, yet with due Encouragement and, protection, it might very probably be recovered and augmented. But the Indians have sometimes disturbed Our Fishermen and the French from Cape Breton contrary to the Treaty of Utrecht, (by which they are expressly excluded from all kinds of fishing on the Coast, which lyè towards the East beginning from the Island commonly called Sables inclusevely, and thence stretching along towards the South West) do constantly interfere with us in this valuable Fishery, to which they have set up an unreasonable Pretence, as may appear by disputes we have formerly had with them concerning the Fishery of Canso. For which reason it would be for His Majesty's Service, that some small Forts might be built without loss of time in proper places upon the Coast Islands from Cape Sable to the Gut of Canso for the security of this trade, and particularly on St. George's Island, which is one of those, that forms the Cape of Canso, and has the command of the little Bay there which will be more necessary in regard that there are no forts or fortifications in this Province, but one at Annapolis Royal in the Bay of Fandy, and that too, in a very bad condition.

Nor has his Majesty any forces in this Country besides Nine Companies of General Philip's Regiment of 31 private men each, which only amount, officers and soldiers included, to three hundred and sixty men.

Five of these Companies are stationed at Annapolis, and the other four at Canso, for the defence of the Fishery. But these two Bodies

are so far separated, that one of them cannot possibly support the other, nor can they even communicate their distresses for want of a small Vessel to carry Intelligence.

Whereas it appears by an authentic account from those parts, that in the year 1738. the French at Cape Breton were very strong, that they had several Forts and Batteries in that Island, whereon were mounted no less than 124 Great Guns, whereof 52 are 48 pounders, 26, 36 pounders, 24, 24 pounders and 22, 18 pounders, besides several large Cannon not yet mounted. That they then had about seven hundred Regular Troops there, besides the Civil Inhabitants, That they gave all manner of encouragement to such People as were willing to settle with them; and they have actually settled some other Islands on the Coast of Nova Scotia, particularly that of St. John in the Bay of St. Lawrence.

And as this Province is entirely flanked on another side by Canada and the River of St. Lawrence, in all probability upon a Rupture with France, the French would be able to possess themselves of it, without any great Difficulty, unless some Fortifications were built there in proper places, and a more powerful land & sea Force sent thither to protect the Country.

All which is most humbly submitted.

WHITEHALL, August 23d, 1743.

Office of the Committee of }  
Privy Council for Trade }  
Whitehall June 7th 1798. }

M. BLADEN.  
R. PLUMER.  
JAS. BRUDENELL.  
B. KEENE.

I the undersigned Keeper of the Books and Papers of the late Board of Trade certify to all whom it may concern that the Representation of the late Board of Trade, dated the 24th of August 1743, to Their Excellencies The Lords Justices, which is written on the 13 preceding Pages, is a true Copy of the same from the Nova Scotia Entry marked B, one of the Books of the said Board of Trade; In testimony whereof I have signed these Presents, and have caused the Seal of this Office to be affixed to the same, the day and year first before written..

GEO. CHALMERS.

## TRIALS FOR TREASON IN 1776-7.

The township of Cumberland was settled in 1762-3 or thereabouts, by settlers from Rhode Island. They came in four schooners, and a list of their names was formerly in the Archives of the Province. During the whole of the struggle between the mother country and her colonies, the Cumberland settlers, especially those from the old colonies and the north of Ireland, warmly sympathised with the revolted colonies. In 1772-3-4 and 5, a large immigration took place to both the township and county, principally from Yorkshire, and in no instance during the revolutionary struggle, and the many acts of violence committed in and about Fort Lawrence and Fort Cumberland, is it known that a single Yorkshire settler ever swerved in his loyalty. In the November of 1776 the original settlers of the township, at the instance of parties from Machias, and led by Jonathan Eddy, William How~~e~~ Samuel Rogers, and John Allan, attempted the capture of Fort Cumberland, then garrisoned by 260 Fencibles under Lieut.-Col. Goreham. They had proceeded in their design so far as to invest the Fort when the timely arrival of forces from Windsor and Halifax under Major Batt put an end to their plans and dispersed their forces. Several arrests were made, and among them Dr. Parker Clarke, Thomas Falconer, James Avery, and Richard John Uniacke. They were brought to Halifax, and Clarke and Falconer were detained in close custody until the Easter Term of 1777, when they were tried before Chief Justice Morris and Mr. Justice Deschamps. Clarke's trial took place on the 18th of April, the Attorney General, William Nesbitt, and the Sol.-Genl., James Brenton, acting for the prosecution and Daniel Wood, Senr., for the defence. The Crown called William Black, Thomas Robinson and Lieut. Dixon as witnesses on behalf of the prosecution, but no witnesses appear to have been called for the defence. Of course the jury returned a verdict of guilty. Falconer was tried the next day, counsel for the Crown same as before. He conducted his defence in person and appears to have acted like a sensible man in challenging as many of the jury as possible, who the day before had found Clarke guilty. The prosecution called the same witnesses as the day previous, with the addition of Milburn. The jury returned a verdict of guilty, and both Falconer and Clarke before sentence and execution pleaded the King's pardon, whereupon the Court ordered that the Provost-Marshal keep them in close confinement as convicts until the next term, and that in the meantime their sentence be respited.

James Avery and Richard John Uniacke appear to have fared somewhat differently. On the first day of the Easter Term Nesbitt moves that the court consider the nature of the security given by James Avery, who hath escaped out of the jail

in Halifax; and on the 22nd of the same month the Solicitor General, James Brenton, moves that the Provost-Marshal assign over the bail bonds in The King vs. Avery and Uniacke, the defendants not having entered their appearance, and the motion was allowed and entered accordingly. From Mr. Uniacke's name appearing on the indictment as a witness he must have turned King's evidence; clearly from the motion of the Sol. Genl. he was not at the trial. No mention is again made of either in the records of the court until the 3rd of April, 1781, when Mr. Uniacke takes the usual oaths, signs the roll, and is admitted a Barrister and Attorney. Thenceforth the records are full of him, and the court rings with the name of Uniacke. He became Solicitor General on the 5th of April, 1782; Member for the township of Sackville in 1783, (the township adjoining that from which a few years previous he had been taken as a rebel); Speaker of the House of Assembly in 1789; Attorney General in 1797; edits an edition of the Provincial Statutes in 1804; Member of the Council in 1805.

Indictments were returned on the 3rd of April, 1777, against Jonathan Eddy, Zebulon Roe, William How and Samuel Rogers, and it was ordered by the court that a *capias* issue to the Provost-Marshal to apprehend them and seize their goods, chattels and estates wheresoever found, returning an inventory of their goods, &c., into the court.

The following papers were found in an old box in the basement of the Court House at Halifax, and they are respectfully offered as a small contribution to the history of Cumberland County. They are in the hand writing of Edward Barron and William Nesbitt, and the reader will notice that they are the minutes of the preliminary examinations. The Judge's minutes of the trial are still in existence, and may before long be given to the public in another form.

J. T. B.

Mr. Parker Clarke being accused of having Extorted Money from Mr. Thomas Robinson, of Amherst.

Thos. Robinson being sworn, Declares that Some days after the Rebels appeared in arms at Fort Lawrence, that said Parker Clarke came so to this defendant's house with Zebulon Roe, when the former told this Deft. that he had an acct. against him of a long Standing for one pound fifteen shillings and that now was the time for payment, this Deft. than said that he did not know that he owed him a farthing, as he, the Defendant, understood that Wm. Bulmer had promised to pay it and he always thought it was paid, that said Clark then answered that he had not received anything from said Bulmer on his acct. and then again demanded payment, and that Roe demanded in a threatening manner that if this Deft. did not immediately pay said amount, he would oblige this deponent to go prisoner with him, this Deft. then said that he had not any money

in the House but if they would permitt him to go to Mr. Black's he would endeavour to get the money, which he did, and pay'd it to Dr. Clarke.

It appears that Dr. Clarke did attend Mr. Robinson's Son for which he brought his acct.

Fort Cumberland, 3rd Decemr., 1776.

E. BARRON, Just. Peace.

INDICTMENT.

Halifax, S.S.  
Province of Nova Scotia.

{ At a Supreme Court, Court of Assize and  
General Goal Delivery, held at Halifax,  
the first Tuesday in April, A. D. 1777,  
for the County of Halifax and Province  
Nova Scotia.

The Jurors for our Sovereign Lord the King, upon their Oath present, that Parker Clarke of Cumberland, in the County of Cumberland, commonly called Doctor Clarke, and Thomas Falconer, of Cobequid, in the Province Nova Scotia, being subjects of our present Sovereign Lord, George the Third, King of Great Britain, France and Ireland, &c., not having the fear of God in their hearts nor having any regard for the Duty of their allegiance, but being moved and seduced by the Instigation of the Devil as False Rebels and Traitors against our sd. present Sovereign Lord the King, then supreme head, natural and undoubted Sovereign Lord, entirely withdrawing that Cordial Love, and that true and due obedience, fidelity and allegiance which every subject of our said present Sovereign Lord the King should of right ought to bear towards our sd. Lord the King, and also Devising and as much as in them lay most subtilty, wickedly and Traitorously intending to subvert and change the Rule of Government of this Province, duly and happily Established under our said present Sovereign Lord the King, in the months of November and December last, in the year of our Lord one Thousand, Seven hundred and Seventy-Six, and on several Days of sd. months with Force and Arms; and in the Township of Cumberland, Province aforesd. with a Great number of Traitors and Rebels against our said Sovereign Lord the King, (to wit) to the Number of three hundred whose names are yett unknown to the Jurors, being armd. in a w:

like and Hostile manner, with Drums beating and with Swords, Guns, Swords, Pikes, Pistols, Clubs and Divers, other weapons offensive and defensive, with force and arms ; did falsly and Traiterously Assemble and Join themselves against our sd. Lord the King, and then and there with force and arms in pursuance and execution of their wicked Traiterously Intentions and purposes aforstd. ; did falsly and Traiterously prepare, Order, wage and Levy a Public and Cruel War against our Sovereign Lord the King, then and their perpetrating and comitting slauther amongst the faithful subjects of our sd. Lord the King, and then and their during sd. war with Forces armd, and with sd. Traitors and Rebels so assembled, armed, and arrayed as aforstd. ; did falsly and Trayterously assault and attack his Majesty's Fort and Garrison at Fort Cumberland aforstd. by firing several shott at the same with Intention as they gave out and publickly declared to take from our sd. Sovereign Lord the King his sd. Fort and Garrison of Fort Cumberland, in the sd. Province Nova Scotia aforstd. ; and the same to hold against our sd. Sovereign Lord the King, requires the Duty of their allegiance and against the Peace of our said Sovereign Lord the King, his Crown and Dignity, and against the form of the Statute in that case made and Provided, and against the Laws of this Province.

D. WOOD, JUNR., D. Clk. of Crown.

MR. T———.

MR. UNIACKE.

Witnesses.

---

COUNTY HALIFAX.

THE DEPOSITION OF WM. BLACK, OF CUMBERLAND, ESQ., WHO BEING DULY SWORN AND EXAMINED, SAITH :

That he was present on the 29th of November, last, when a party commanded by Lieut. Dixon, in his Majesty's service, did take prisoners, James Falconer & — Avery, both from Cobequid, they were both under Arms and endeavoured to make their escape by running away, but were taken in their flight and deprived of their Firelocks, Powder and Ball which they had about them, and was informed they had made their escape from camp still, where the

Rebels were that day defeated and dispersed. And further deposes that he saw one Parker Clark, of Fort Lawrence, in the County of Cumberland under arms, along with one Zebulon Roe, who they styled Colol. & one Wm. How, who was called Major of the Rebels and appeared of their Party, and they were at the Deponent's house.

WM. BLACK.

Sworn before me the 10th of  
January 1777.

---

THE DEPOSITION OF THOMS. ROBINSON, OF AMHERST, IN THE COUNTY OF CUMBERLAND, WHO BEING DULY SWORN AND EXAMINED, SAITH :

That some time in the month of November, last, one Parker Clarke commonly called Doctor Clarke of Fort Lawrence, in said County of Cumberland, along with one Zebulon Roe, whom they called Lt. Colonel and Wm. How whom they called Major among the Rebels, came under Arms to this Deponent's house. That said Clarke told that he owed him some money, about thirty-five shillings. The Depont. answered, he did not know he owed him any, but desired to know what it was for and said Clarke having told him, he then said he did not really owe that money but it was due by another, on which the said Roe then clapping this Deponent on the shoulder and said, he must pay that money to said Clarke or go along with them a prisoner. On which the Depont. fearing to be made their prisoner, begged they would let him go and Borrow it from his Neighbour Mr. Black, on which said Clarke came along with this Depont. to said Mr. Black's with a Bayonet tyed on his Gun, where he paid said 35 shillings to said Clarke which he would not otherwise have done had he not been forced in manner aforesaid.

THOS. ROBINSON.



## COUNTY OF HALIFAX.

THE DEPOSITION OF WM. MILBURN OF CUMBERLAND, WHO BEING  
DULY SWORN DEPOSETH AND SAITH :

That on or about the 11th of November, that being sent a Message by Col. Gorham Commanding ye Garison at Fort Cumberland to a place called Number 1, to one Mr. Smith which having delivered, and the next morning being about to return to the Garison, one Mr. Richd. J. Uniacke who liveth at Number 1 aforesaid that he must goe along with said Smith to the Rebel Camp, which the Depont. at first refused, but said Uniacke Insisted he must go, otherwise the Rebel Centrys would carry him there by force, and that Colol. Eddy as he called him of the Rebels would never forgive them if he would not goe to him and would Immagine they harbored any person from the Garison he would never forgive him, on which choosing rather to goe to the Centry of himself than be carried by violence he went along with said Mr. Smith to the Centry in order to get permission to return to the Garison. When he came there he told said Eddy what he came about, and to let him return with Mr Smith to the Garison who had teams with him to bring out some Goods, said Col. Eddy said he had no objection, but some Frenchmen particularly one John Cassie told said Col. Eddy that the Depont. was a spy sent out from the Garison, and not to give credit to what the Depont. told him, upon which the Depont. was detained a prisoner with said Rebels, and in a day or two after said Eddy told this Depont. he was Glad they had detained him as a prisoner for that in a few Days they expected some Guns from Machias, with them Privateers, and as he knew he the Depont. was more experienced in Guns than any of them, he would make him their Gunner, to which the Depont. declared he would never fire a Gun against that Garison or his Majesty's troops, but he might do as he pleased, on which he ordered this Depont. before their Committee as they called them at the house of one Ebenezer Gardner, about 2 miles from their camp, and being carried before said Committee consisting of one Foster Chareman, one Amos Kellum, Wm. Maxwell, Elijah Airs of Sackville, Jessie Bent of Fort Lawrence, one——Suthrich of Jolly Cure, Simon Chester of Amherst, Nath. Reynolds, Junr. of Amherst. and one——Newcomb of Amherst, and one Michel Burke of Bloody

bridge, Committeemen who gave him a written order as soon as he had passed their Centries, to go to a place called Tantermar in Sackville, and there to remain till further orders, he remained in the camp about 7 Days before he went to Tantermar, During which he saw a Company of men from the River St. Johns, commanded by one Capt. West, and another arived from Cobequid in the Rebell Army's Camp, about 25 men who joined the Rebels, he the Depont. did not know any of them, but one James Falconer and James Avery. Falconer they called Captain, he has seen him very oft come to said Col. Eady's, and Avery he was told was their Commisary, and has seen him distribute some Flower to them, that as soon as the Rebels were dispersed he came to the Garison. He also deposeth that while he was a prisoner in the Rebell Camp, he heard said Col. Eady & Zebulon Roe say they would give a reward of two or three hundred pounds to any person who would bring in Franklyn, as they called him, to them.

WM. MILBURN.

Sworn before me this 10th of }  
 January, 1777. }  
 WM. NESBITT. }

Nova Scotia, }  
 HALIFAX, S.S. }

SUPREME COURT, EASTER, A. D. 1777.

The King, }  
 ag. } High Treason.  
 Parker Clarke, }

JURY SWORN, &c.

John Cody, foreman ; James Coxdale, Philip Merlin, Robert Nesbitt, Conard Spence, John Taylor, Casper Drilleo, Robert Collins, George Lunn, John Wooden, Jr. John McGra, John McDonald. Who do say that the said Parker Clark is guilty of the Treason as Indicted.

Recorded in open }  
 Court this 18th day }  
 April, 1777. }

By order of Court,

D. WOOD, JUNR., D. Clk.  
 Crown.

SUPREME COURT, EASTER TERM, A. D. 1777.

The King  
 ag.  
 Thomas Falkconor. } For High Treson.

JURY SWORN.

John Cody, foreman ; James Coxdale, Philip Merlin, Robert Nesbitt, Conard Spence, Thomas Phalon, Casper Drilleo, Robert Collins, George Lun, John Wood, Junr., John McGra, John Godfried Huntrys. Who do say that the said Thomas Falkconor is guilty of the Treason, whereof, he stands indicted.

Recorded in open Court }  
 this 19th of April, 1777. }

D. WOOD, JUNR., Clk.

---

HALIFAX.

IN THE SUPREME COURT, COURT OF ASSIZE AND GENERAL GOAL DELIVERY, EASTER TERM, 1777.

In the Cause, The King,  
 against  
 Parker Clarke, for Treason.

The Prisoner, the said Parker Clarke, Humbly praying Leave of this Honourable Court, and requesteth, That Judgment and execution may be stayed and respited on the verdict found against him, the prisoner, for that it was given in evidence on the Trial that he, the said Parker Clarke, did on or about the Twenty Ninth Day of November last, voluntarily surrender and deliver himself up to Lieut. Thomas Dixon, Then under command of Lieut. Colonel Gorham, in order, as the prisoner then hoped, to acquire and obtain His Majesty's Mercy and Most Gracious protection and pardon under the several proclamations as well of His Majesty's Commissioners for Restoring peace. Lord and General Howe and of Lieu. Col. Gorham commanding at Fort Cumberland. And doth most Humbly pray this Honourable Court for the stay or respite of Judgment and

Execution against him, and that this Court will be pleased to command him, a fit object of compassion, to the Mercy of His Majesty's most Gracious protection and Free Pardon under the said Royal authority granted and Impowered by his Majesty's Most Merciful and Gracious Commission to the said Commissioners, That the same may be extended to him, the prisoner, who in perfect penitance and Repentance is, and shall be, ever bound to pray as well for our Most Gracious Soverign Lord, King George as this Honourable Court.

## DIARY OF JOHN THOMAS.

Just as we were ready to go to press a copy of "The Historical and Genealogical Register" come to hand, containing the Diary of John Thomas, a surgeon in Winslow's Expedition of 1755 against the Acadians, communicated to the "Register" by Frank Moore, Esquire, of New York. As this Diary has an important bearing on the history of the Province, and is in some sense a continuation of the sad story already told in the volume of documents printed by the Record Commission, the Publication Committee determined to give it a place in our first number. It is not second in importance to any document yet published relating to the French expulsion, and is only equalled by the Journal of Winslow himself. The Historical Society hope at an early date to be able to give the public Winslow's Journal.

We acknowledge our great obligations to Mr. Moore, also to the New England Historic Genealogical Society, and trust that the "Register" may circulate widely in this Province. It has reached the 132nd No., and has been published ever since 1846. As it is designed to gather up and place in a more permanent form the scattered and decaying records of New England, the descendants of the loyalists all over the Dominion may peruse it with great advantage.

J. T. B.

April: ye 9 AD: 1755.

9. This Day I Took my Departure from marshfield To Go to Nova Scotia In Colonol winslows Rigement. I Dined In Hingham at Benjamin Cushings with Capt: Sturtivants we Came to Morses ye Tavern on Boston Neck this Evening & put up our Horses.

10. I went Into Boston A M.: with 50 men Belonging to Colonol Winslows Company. I Dined at Brackets.

11. Plesant Day our People on Board the transports all well.

12. Plesant Day.

13. Plesant Day wind S:E: I went to Milkton with Joseph Winslow to see his Child Sick.

14. Foggy Cloudy our Soulders Passed muster & Received thare Cloths.

15. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.

16. Cloudy Sum Showers P:M: made up our muster Rools.

17. Plesant Day wind N:E:

18. Pleasant Day wind N:E:
19. Som Rain I Dined at ye North End with mr Gay.
20. Pleasant Day I Dined att Capt Speakmans.
21. Pleasant Day.
22. The Great & General Cort Set att Boston.
23. Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble I Suped with Doct whitworth.
24. Pleasant Day.
25. Showery Stormy Day.
26. we Recived our Comisions at Colonol winslows & ware Sworn att his Lodgings.
27. Showery I Dined att Joseph winslows went to Doct meeting all Day.
28. Stormy Day one Solder Dyed Last Night Belonging to Capt Hobbs Company the First yt has Dyed Since thay ware mustered att Boston.
29. Stormy Lowery Day Nothing Remarkble.
30. Pleasant Day ye Transport Halled from the wharf.
31. [*sic*] Pleasant Day Nothing Remarkble.

May ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. Pleasant Day the Transports Halled down to Dear Island Rhode.
2. windy Capt Sturtevant & I went up to Boston we Stoped att ye Castle.
3. Pleasant Day went Down to ye Transports in a whail Boat.
4. Pleasant Day mr Philips Preached at Dear Island Several Gentlemen Came from Boston to heare him.
5. wind Blew Hard at N: & Suni Cold I went up to Boston A:m.
6. Pleasant Day went Down to Dear Island Rhode A:m:
7. Pleasant Day wind N:E:
8. Pleasant Day I was at Boston all Day.
9. Pleasant Day Colonol winslow Down at ye Fleet.
10. this Day I Continued at Dear Island.
11. Cloudy Raw Cold mr Philps Came to Preach at Dear Island I Came up to Boston.
12. Pleasant Day I went to Dear Island.

13. Capt Speakman Came Down to ye Fleet with his wife & Several other Ladyes we Drank Tea on Board his vessel I went to Boston with him.

14. I went Dow to Dear Island & Returned to Boston P:m:

15. very warm Day Colonol winslow very Sick.

16. Plesant Day Colonol winslow Continued Sick I Received 158 old Tenor of mr abthrop.

17. this Day Colonol winslow Sent for Doct Stockbridge from Situate.

18. very Hott I went Down with Capt Speakman to Dear Island in a Two mast Boat we met with a hard Squall Ner ye Castle William.

19. I went to Point Sherly with Capt Speakman & from thence to Boston & a No of Ladys we Stoped at Cony Island to vew ye English Solders.

20. I Lodged at Capt: Speakmans we Came from his house 4 Clock A:m: Came Down to Dear Island Rhode In a whale Boat went on Shore at Point Sherly & Suped In ye Eveng.

21. Stormy Day ye maremaid man of war Pressed out of Several veselr Comeing in from Sea I went up to Point Sherly P:m:

22. wind S:W: I being on Board ye Sloop Industry George Goodin Comander we weid anker at Dear Island Rhode In Boston Bay In Company with the three men of war viz: ye Success Capt: Jno: Rouse Comandr who is Come one of the Fleet ye maremaid Capt: Sherley & the Comander ye Syren Capt: Proba Comander 33 Transports & Store Ships of which 2 Briggs 5 Sconers & the Rest Sloops & about Five Thousd & one Hundred Solders all Bound for anapolis Royal: P:m: Small wind.

23. wind N: E: Small Brease Something of a Swell Several of us Sea Sick we Stood of at Sea A:m: Stood In P:m: Small Brease.

24. Stood for Land P:m: Something of a Swell but made No Land this Day.

25. Stood In for Land all Night Small Breeze we made Land to ye westward of Mount Dezert Called Long Island this morning Ran our Coarse about N:E: all Day Fresh wind P:m: & Smooth Sea.

26. Plesant Day Good Breze of wind S:w: Last Night we made Grand menan this morning Small Breaze all Day we Stand for anapolis Gut about Seven of the Clock P:m: the whole Fleet Got into

ye Bason of anapolis & Anchored about one League abouve the Gut Except 3 men of war Came to anker out at the mouth of ye Gut.

Anapolis Royal Bason may ye 27 AD: 1755.

27. I went with a whale Boats Crue To ye Gut & Bought a mess of Cod Fish of ye French then went up to the Garason with Capt: Speakman & other Dined at a Tavern thare Come Down P:m: & ye Transports Came up New Goat Island Some Rany.

28. Plesant Day wind S: I went up to ye Garason A:m: Came Down P:m: To ye vessel at Goat Island.

29. Showery Day I went on Board Capt Speakman P:m: wind S:E:

30. Lodged on Board Capt: Speakmans Transport Came on Board our vesel A:m: went on Shore To Point ashean P:m to Peter Londrees & Several other French Houses.

31. Came to Sail A:m: with ye Fleet And Came Down towards ye Gut & Ankered.

June ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. we mad Sail at Anapolis Bason & went out of ye Gut with the whole Fleet of Transports which Came from Boston with ye 3 men of war Joyned by the vulter Snow & Four more Small vessels of those Bound for Chignecto where we ankered and at a Place Called ye Grand Joging about 7 of ye Clock In ye Eveng. wind S:w:

2. wind S:W: we made Sail about 3 clock P:m: & Ran up ye to ye English Fort whare we all landed about Six of ye Clock P:m: on a Point of marsh at the Entrance of the River Leplonch Landed our men Drawed them up on the marsh & marched them up to Fort Lawrence.

3. wind S:w Blow Hard we Lodged at Fort Lawrence In the Barns or whare Ever we Could & among the Inhabitants &c Last Night we Pitched our Tents near the Foart this Day & made Preparation to march against the French Foart which is about 7 miles ye Rode as we are obliged to march.

4. A very Plesant & warm Day we all Lodged In our Tents Last Night The Drums all Beat to arms about Break of Day this morning we mustered our People Dress them three Deep & marched



6 Clock our New England Troop Consisted of Near 2100 men Joyned with 250 Regulars from Fort Lawrence & Fouer Fine Brass Field Peases Six Pounder Capt: Adams Led the advance Gard which Consisted of 60 men we marched on Slowly about 11 Clock we Came on Large Salt mash whare we ware in Plain vew of a French Blockhouse & Fausines thrown up Sufficent to Screen a Large No of men whare thay Could Secure themselvs from our Fire & yet have all the advantage on us but we marched on Direct for the Enemy this being the only Pass we Could have over to the main Fort yt we ware Designed for Now we hear the Indians begin to make thare most Hideous yells & Large Numbers of the Enemy Appearing Redy to Ingage us our troop keep on thare march & when we have Got within musket Shot we Recived The Fire of thare Swivel Guns with Partridge Shot which Seemd to Come very thick wounded Several of our men but None Killed we Returned the Complent with one of our Field Peases upon which thay Gave us a voley of Small arms I beleve not Less than Six Hundred upon which our troops Fired Briskly Capt Brooms who Comanded ye arteliery Plied the Field Peases Closly & the Fire from the Enemy was very warm for they Had Two Carage Guns & Four Swivels Beside thare Small arms but our Fire was So warm upon them & thay See our troops So Resolute yt thay Found we would Force them from thare Ground thay Sot all thare Buildings on Fire & Fled we Recoveed the Ground about 1 of the Clock P.m: we had but one man Killd Dead on the Spot 2 mortaly wounded 10 more thath are Likely to Recover of thare wounds this I think to be ye most Remarkble thing I Ever Saw yt we Should Receive So much of thare Fire & Nothing to Cover us from it & yet no more Killd & wounded but as we ware on a mash & the Enemy on an Emenace thay Shot over our Heds but when we Recovd the Ground we Refreshed our Selves Dressed our wounded Put them into Carts & marched on 2 miles Toward the Main Fort of the Enemy & Incamped in a wood We are now 2 miles Distant from the French Foart Called Fort Beausejure we killed 14 of the Enemy Sertain & how many more we Cant yet tell but we Heare of a Considrable No: wounded this Fortification was Comanded by monsieur Brulong.

5. Plesant Day we marched about 8 of the Clock A.m: Down on a marsh where we Halted for Some time & Sent Sum Parties to Reconoyter Found a Sutable Place on a hill a Little more than a

mile from the French Fort where we Incamped In Booths made of Pine Bows Capt: Speakman & I took 200 men on Gard Sum Rain we heare Drums Beating & Great Confusion at Fort Beausojure.

6. Plesant A:m: we Cleared a Large Plot of Ground for a Regular Incampment Capt: Adams Relived me from Gard Large Fires the Inhabitants Burning thair Houses a Small Number of the Enemy Came Near our Camp this Evening & Fired on us but we Sone made them Retreat we Catch Cattle Horses & Hoogs In Plenty The Enemy Send a Party to Intercept Capt Salvenus Cobb as he Came up the River massequash with his vesel but they Doe him no Great Damage for we Sent a Party of our Troops who Ingaged them Behind the Dikes & oblige them to Retreat Carying of Sum of thare men wounded our People Persued them but thay Recovered the Fort.

7. Plesant Day we Pitched our Tents all in a Regular Form on ye affore: mentioned Hill the French & Indians Fire on us Every Night & yt: Briskly So yt the whole Camp is Disturbed by them.

8. Plesant morning Colonol winslow marched out of the Camp at 5 Clock this morning with 360 men, our Company marched In the Front & as we Came on a Small Emenence a Large Number of the Enemy Salleyed out of the Foart & Fired on us from behind the Stumps & Rocks but we Pressed on them with so much vigor yt thay were obliged to Retreat to the Foart In Great Confusion we took one Prisoner it begins to Rain so that is thought best for us to Return to ye Camp where we arivd P:m: very wet & Feteagued a Party of ye Indian Fired upon & took one Ensign Hay an officer In the Regulars as he was Passing from Foart Lawrance to ye Camp.

9. Rainy & uncomfortable wather not much Business Done.

10. very Plesant morning Colonol winslow marched out Half after Seven A:m: with 400 men to Reconoiter we marched to ward a French vilege Ingaged a Small Party of French & Indians but thay Sone Fled Into ye wood we Returned about Elevn Clock A:m: to ye Camp I took the Guards P:m:

11. Colonol winslow marched out this morning but met with nothing very Remarkble Except Sum Scatering Guns Fired Capt adams went with a Company of Raingers and Returned at 11 Clock with a Coach & Sum other Plunder Capt osgood Relived me from Guard P:m:

12. Pleasant Day I went with Colonol winslow to Fort Lawrance P:m Colonol Scot & major Prible marched with 400 men to the afforesaid Hill Near the French Foart whare they ware Cloastly Ingaged for Near Two Hours with a Large Number of the Enemy but ye Enemy ware obliged to Retreat to thare Foart with Lost of men on thare Side we had one man Killed Right out major Prible wounded In the Hip & Several more of our men Badly wounded this Evening Colonol Scot began to open the trenches att the hill which & prepared to throw Sum Bumb Shels to the Enemys Foart.

13. Colonol winslow went to the Trenches with 400 men to Relive Colonol Scot we went to opening the trenches and advancing Nearer the Foart & Built up with Facines.

14. We Dugg Trenche all Night this Day we threw Bumbs all Day with Eight & Four Intch mortar the Enemy threw from thare Foart 150 Canon Shot & Four 9 Intch Bums So that we Kept a warm Fire upon Each other all Day a Party of the Enemy Salley out on our Gards upon our Right wing I was ordered by Colonol winslow to Detach 70 men from the Trenches & Go to the assistance of our Gards which I Did & we Sone obliged them to Retreat to the Foart major Goldthwait & major Brown Came from the Camp with 400 men & Relivd Colonol winslow very Rany In the Eveng & very Dark as we Came Dow to ye Camp.

15. very Rany Last Night & this Day major Goldthwait Comanded at the Trenches they Kept up a warm Fire all Day thay Got our Large Mortar to Bair on ye Enemys Foart & threw Several Shell of 13 Intch Diameter.

16. Colonol Scot & major —— Comands at the Trenches this Day thay Fire very Briskly on Both Sides this morning about 10 Clock A:m: thay Sent a Flagg of Truce from ye French Foart to agree on Terms for a Capitulation by whom we Learn yt one of our Large Shell had Fell threw what thay Called thare Bum Proof & Brok in one of thare Cazments whare a Number of thare officers ware Seting Killed 6 of them Dead & one Ensign Hay which the Indians had took Prisiner a few Day agone & Caryed to ye Foart he belonged to ye Regulars.

thare was a Seasation of arms was agreed on to Continue untill Two of the Clock In which Time a Party of Indians Fired on our Centrys the whole Camp ware Emedately under arms we Fired on them Killed one of thare Principle officers & Brought him into Camp

but ye woods being very thick the Rest of them made thare Escape the Terms ware agreed on about 6 of ye Clock P:m & about 7 our Troops Entered the Foart & Called it Foart Cumberland the Conditions of Agreement ware yt the Enemy Should Diliver up the Foart & Kings Stores but Should be Transported to Lewisbuge with all thare Private Effects at the Expence of his majesty King George.

this Fortress was Called by the French Fort Beausejure & Comanded by monseieur Villea.

17. Pleasant Day we Filled up the Trenches the Regular Troops Keep the Foart the French Troops are Preparing to Cary of their effets.

17. Pleasant Colonol winslow marched with a party of 500 men to a Place called Gauspereau to take Possesion of a Small Fcrtress which the French have Given up it is 15 miles from Fort Cumberland it Lays on a Branch of ye Bay of Vert & is Called by ye French Foart Gauspereu Taking it Name from the River on which it Lays it was Comanded by monsieur Virgo.

19. Our New England Troops are all Kept at the First Camp I went to Fort Cumberland P:m: it Contains one Fine Brass Mortar which Carys a 10 Intch Shell & 26 Cannon it Contans about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres of Ground very Pleasantly situated on an Emenance.

20. mr Gay & I went to Fort Lawrence A:m: Dined with Doct Tylar went to Fort Cumberland P:m: & So to ye Camp.

21. many of our People into Small Fevers & Purgeing but None Dyed.

22. Pleasant Day Capt: Speakman and Capt Jones marched with a Detachment of 200 men to Releve Colonol winslow at Gauspereau.

23. Some Rany Colonol arived 1 Clock P.m: with all his Party which he Caryed with him at Gauspereau.

24. The Nutral French Bring in thare arms by order of Colonol Monckton & Diliver them up to ye Foart.

25. We have the account by Capt Adams of Several men of war att Halefax & yt they have Taken 2 French men of war & Several other vesels as they Came on thare Passage.

26. Pleasant Day no Remarkable Accurances hapen we Lay In Redyness to Imbark for Saint Johns.

27. Pleasant Day wind S:w: Leivt: Carver came from Gauspereau Leivt Lucs of the Rainger Likewise thay measured ye Rhode & Find it 15 miles  $\frac{1}{3}$  from Fort Cumberland to Fort Gauspreau.

28. Pleasant Day wind Blows Hard at S:w:
29. A vessel from Boston Capt Thomas Cobb & sum other Officers with him with Several of our troops which we Left Behind.
30. Pleasant Day Sum Hot.

• July ye 1 AD: 1755

1. I went to Fort Lawrence News from saint Jnos that the French & Indians had burnt thare Foart & Houses & that the Indians ware for making a Peace with us & accordinly they have Sent Two of thare men to Foart Cumberland.

2. Pleasant Day.

3. it is Concluded yt we Dont: to Saint Jnos at Present without Further orders.

4. Capt Adams Sent to Pisquate & So to Hallefax for orders from Governr Lawrence this Capt Adams Comands the Rowe Galley which formerly belonged to Col. Goram.

5. Pleasant Day this Evening thare is a Great Disturbance In Camp among the People by Reason of thare Not having there allowance of Rum Several ware Comited to Gaurd for words tending to muteny.

6. mr Philips Preached all Day on ye Perade I dined with Capt Baley major Goldthwait Capt willard Capt Speakman Doct Kast & my Self were Chosen to Settle Sum Diferencs that arose between Capt: Nathan Adams & Oliver Noyse which we Did P:m:

7. I was on a Coart marshal for the Tryal of those Solders which ware Confined for being Mutineers on ye account of the Rum we awarded one to be whiped 3 to Ride the Hors & the others to be aquited.

8. Half after 5 A:m: I marched with major Prible Capt Stevens Leivt: Herrick mr Philips Two Regular officers with a Party of 50 men from ye Camp to Foart Gauspereu we marched 9 miles then Halted at a Large Brige Refreshed our Selves at a French House Near the River then marched to a vilige at ye Bay of vert Refreshed our Selves at one Jaco morels House who is one of the Principle Inhabitans of ye vilige this was about 11 Clock A:m: then we Passe over a Cassway one & a half of mile In Lenth Come to ye Foart Gauspeau it is Situated on a Point of Land which Runs Down ye Bay t is Near 10 Leagues from ye Island of Saint Jnos by ye French

account this Chop of the Bay abounds with Clams Oysters Lobsters Ells Macrell &c & in Sum Seasons of the year with all Sorts of Sea Fowl Geeace Brants Swans In very Great Plenty the timber on ye Land Cheify Fyr Capt Cobb at Present Comands this Foart with Capt Jones & 180 men the Foart is Built with Pickets 4 Blockhouses one in Each Corner of the Foart the whole Ground yt it Contains is 190 Feet Square a Store House & Barracks for 200 men.

9. Pleasant Day about 8 Clock A:m: I amputed a Legg for one willm Thairs Belonging to Capt Cobb Company his Native Place was Brantrey after the operation was over all the Gentellmen & Party yt Came with me Returned to ye Camp I Remained at the Foart in order to take Care the man who had his Limb amputated Capt Cobb and I went to the vilige about 7 of the Clock In ye Evening to See a French woman Sick Returned to ye Foart at 9 Clock.

10. Rainy Wind N:E: I went to the vilige again P:m, to visit Sum French yt ware Sick.

11. wind S:w: I Dressed willm Thairs Stump which I Amputed ye Day before yesterday it Appears very well & In a hopeful way.

12. Plsant Day this Day Doct whitworth Kast Frenchwell & Veal Hold a Consultation on a man wounded in ye Feet & Take of one of his Leggs at Camp he Belongs to Capt Lampson his Name is Allen & Came from Conieticut.

13. Plesant Day I Came from Gauspereau A:m: Left ye Cair of the Sick with Doct Nye Leivt willson Came with 16 men to Gaurd me to ye Camp we Rode 2 Horses Belonging to Jaco molis [?] we Got to Camp P:m. went to mass A:m: at ye Bay of vert.

14. Hot Day I went to Foart Lawrance Dined at Capt: Cobb Returned to ye Camp P:m:

15. wind S:w: Plesant.

16. wind S:w: Blows very Hard.

17. Hot Day Nothing very Remarkble.

18. we Drawed of a No: of men to Send Home Such as Invalids.

19. Pleasant warm Day.

20. Very Hot mr Philips Preached all Day.

21. Pleasant Day.

22. Doct march & I went to Gauspreau to visit ye sick thare we took a Party of 13 men with us a Gaurd we arvd thar 6: Clock P:m:

23. Rany Last Night Doct march & I Came to Camp P:m: from Gauspreau.

24. Pleasant Day I went to Foart Lawrance Dined at Doct Tylers Suped at mr allens.

25. I Lodged at Foart Lawrance Leut: willson Came from Gauspereaue Brings an account yt one of Capt Cobb men ware Killed Passing from ye Foart to ye vilige on his Hors he & his Hors ware both Killed his Name was whitcum he Came from Hardwike Colonol Muncckton ordered major Brown out with 200 men to Gauspereaue to Inquire into ye Affair.

26. Plesant Day.

27. Plesant mr Philips Preached all Day maj Bourn Returned to Camp & Suposes ye man afforementioned was Killed by ye Indians from ye Island of saint Johns.

28. very Hot Colonol muncckton views ye Invaledes yt thay may be Sent Home to New England.

29. Nonthing very Remarkable.

30. wind S:w: Blow Hard.

31. we have orders to Prepare to move our Camps to whare our Trenches ware.

#### August ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. we Struck our Tents & moved them to ye Place whare our Trenches ware & Pitched them.

2. Built a Logg Tent & Coverd the Ruff with our Cloth one at the Trenches.

3. mr Philips Preached all Day at ye Camp we sent 80 Invaledes on Board the vessel In order to Go to N:E: Two of them out of our Company.

4. Plesant Sum Rain Last Night.

5. Nothing Remarkable.

6. Very windy & Dry wathar.

7. Orders Come for Colonol winslow to be in Redyness to Imbark with 4 Companys for menis.

8. Hot Day I went to Foart Lawrance Settled with mr Joshua winslow ye accompt of the Company from ye 10 of Apriell to ye 14 of August & Recd the mony for to Pay them our Invaleds Sailed for New England.

9. Very Hot Day I Paid of the Company.

10. very Hot Several of the Inhabitants Come to the Foart by Colonol Munctons orders Capt Cobb Sailed with 30 of our Solders to Sheperdy In order to See the motion of the Enemy thare.

11. Colonol Muncton Got 250 of the Inhabitants Into Foart Cumberland & Confined them major Bourn with 150 men Gaured the Greater Part of them to Foart Lawrance where they are Confined major Prible with 200 men was ordered to Tantamar Capt: Perey with 100 men were ordered to Point abute & Olake In order to Bring in what they Could Find Capt Osgood Took a Smal Party as they ware Driveing of thare Cattle & Brought them to ye Camp Capt Lues of ye Rangers marched this morning with a Party of our men to Cobigate Ramshak & Sum other villages 150 miles Distant.

12. Capt Joseph Goram Came here from Pisquate with two whale Boats Bring us the News of General Bradock Defeat at ye Ohio yt he is Killed & his whole army Put to ye Rout.

13. Colonol winslow has Orders to Imbark as Soone as Possible with 4 Companys for Pisquate.

14. Colonol winslow marches with Capt Adams Hobbs & Osgood P:m: & as he Passes by Foart Cumberland Colonol Muncton Sends mr Muncreef & Takes his Standard from mr Gay as thay ware on ye march then he marches on to ye River Masaquash Passes the River with his Bagage & thay all Incamped Nigh the vesels yt ware to Recive them.

15. Plesant Day Colonol winslow put his Bagage on Board of Capt Adams ye Rowe Gally Capt Adams & Hoobs on Board of Capt Hodgkins Capt: Osgood on Board of Capt Pribles Capt: Jones Came in from Gauspereau Brings us an account yt Sum of the Party which marched from us to Cobigate & Ramshak had arived to Gauspereau with 2 vesels which thay Had Taken from ye French In a Harbour as they ware bound for Luesburge with Cattle & Sheap.

16. Capt Mc: Cowen Arived from Boston Bacon & Dogget Sailed for Boston Colonol winslow & Party for Pisquate;

17. Cold & Showery Order Came for us to move our Camp up Near Foart Cumberland we Sent the men to Level the Ground.

18. we Moved our Camp & Pitched Near Foart Cumberland Ensign Goram Returned to Camp from Gauspereau he is one who went to Ramshack with Capt Lues & he was Sent with the vesels yt: ware taken from the French & Sent to Gauspereau.

19. I Built my Tent with Loggs &c.



20. Nothing Remarkble.
21. the Syren Capt Proba Arived from Hallefax with 7 Transports under her Convoy In order to Cary the French Inhabitants of Capt Gay arived from Boston In 63 hours Pasage.
22. Plesant Day-Nothing Remarkble.
23. A Party from Gauspereau Doct: Nye Come with them.
24. Cloudy mr Philips Preached at Camp A:m: went to Foart Lawrance P:m:
25. 40 men Returned upon Party that have bin out with Capt willard to Cobigate &c thay Brought in Several Prisoners Burnt Several Fine Viliges.
26. Captt willard Returned with ye Remaining Part yt went out with Capt Lues & those yt went with him the People ware much Fetuged I went to Foart Lawrance.
27. Rany Day.
28. major Frye with a Party of 200 men Imbarked on Board Capt Cobb Newel & Adams to Go to Sheperday & take what French thay Could & burn thare vilges thare & at Petcojack.
29. Exceeding Rany a Party Return from Gauspereru yt Came her after Provisions our Tents Leak very much.
30. Cloudy uncomfortable wather Capt: Gilbert Marched to the Bay of vert with a Party of 50 men to Bing in what Inhabitants he Could Find & Burn thare Viliges.
31. Plesant Day mr Wood the Church Person Preached at Foart Cumberland all our Rigement went to Church thare mr Philips Preached at Camp P:m: & all the Regulars came to hear him.

Sept: ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. Plesant Day Job Crooker Came here in a whale Boat from menis with a Packet for Colonol Munckton.
2. Plesant Day major Frye Sent Leivt Jno Indicut on shore with men to Burn a Vilige at a Place Called Petcojack alter thay had Burnt Several Houses & Barns thay ware about to Burn a New masshouse a Large Number of French & Indians Ran upon them out of the Wood and Fired on them So yt thay ware obliged to Retreat Doct march who had Just Joyned him with 10 men from Capt Speakmans Party who Came on Shore the other Side of ye Vilige was killed on the Spot 22 more Killed & taken Seven wound Badly.

3. Major Fry Returned with his Party & Brought us the afforegoing Account of his Defeat & the wounded men among whom was Leivt. Bilings Badly wounded threw in the arm & Body. a Party Likewise from ye Bay of vert under ye Comand of Capt Gibbert who had bin & Consumed that vilige & the Houses adjasent.

4. Leivt: Carver Came from Foart Gauspereau with a Partey.

5. Plesant Day orders for Leivt: Lawrence to Imbark with 57 to menis to Joyd Colonol winslow.

6. Sum wet it is Reported yt thare is a Number of Indians Discovered Near the Camp I went to Foart Lawrance Capt: Stone with Lumber arived here from Boston.

7. major Prible & I Came from Foart Lawrance to the Camp much Rumor about French & Indians yt Small Party ware Discovered.

8. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.

9. the Camp alarmed.

10. Sent 50 French Prisoners from Foart Cumberland on Board the transports to be Sent out of this Province.

11. Plesant Day I went to Foart Lawrance to Continue thare a Short Time I being not well.

12. Doct: Tyler went to ye Camp to Take Care of the Sick thare.

13. Raney Day we Continue Sending the Inhabitants on Board the Transports.

14. Plesant Day Capt Sturdifant & I went to ye Camp.

15. Raney Major Prible & Goldthwait marched for Gauspereau with a Party of 400 men to Reconoyter that Place Expecting to find Sum of the Enemy Near thare.

16. Sum Cold.

17. Sum Showery I went to ye Camp Ensigne Hildrake with a Small Party from Gauspereau & make no Discovery of the Enemy I Returned to Foart Lawrance.

18. very Hard Gail of wind much Rain & Snow the Camp Greatly Torne to Peases with ye wind major Prible Returned with his Party having Burnt 200 Houses & Barns.

19. Plesant Day.

20. Plesant Day I went to Camp.

21. Plesant Day Capt Sturtivant Sick att Fort Lawrance.

22. Cloudy Leivt Crooker Came in a Row Boat from Menis with a Packet from Colonol winslow to Colonol Muncton.

23. I wrote to Colonol winslow & Doct: whitworth at Menis.
24. Capt: Faget sailed for Menis in a Snow Leivt Crooker with him.
25. Sum Showery Several officers are Building Huts att Camp In order to Secure themselves from Inclemency of the wather.
26. Showery Colonol Muncton Revewed the First I attalion this morning at 6 of ye Clock I came over to Foart Lawrance P:m:
27. Colonol Muncton Revewed ye 2 Battalions orders Came from Col: muncton for 200 men to Hold themselves In Redyness to march to Gauspereau tomorrow morning I went to ye Camp.
27. this morning 200 men marched for Gauspereau under ye Comand of major Frye Doct Tyler went with them.
29. Capt: Jno: Dogget arived here from Boston Brings us the News of major General Jonnson Ingagement at Lake George & his obtaining ye Victory thare.
30. Sum Rainy very Hard Storm In ye Evening.

Oct: ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. Stormy Dark Night Eighty Six French Prisoners Dugg under ye wall att Foart Lawrance & Got Clear undiscovered by ye Centery I Received Letters from New England by Dogget.
2. Plesant Day I went to Foart Lawrance Dined at Bishops.
3. I Returned to Camp A:m:
4. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.
5. Plesant Day mr Philips Preached all Day.
6. Sum Rany P:m: ye wind Blowd Hard at S:w: Capt Jones Came here from Gauspereau with Forty men.
7. Very hard Storm of wind & Rain Several vesels Drove from thare Ankering as thay Lay In ye Rhode I Came to Fort Lawrance.
8. Plesant Day I Returned to Camp P:m: ye Regulars Began to Enlist our men Into ye Regular Servis.
9. Capt Rowse arived here from Hallefax In order to Hurrey ye Fleet with ye Prisoners from this Place.
10. Plesant Day a vesel from New York with Provisions.
11. Stormy Day Capt: Dogget Sailed for Boston the Last Party of French Prisoners ware Sent on Board ye vesel In order to be Sent out of the Province.

12. Bad Storm & Cold Last Night Person Philips went to Fort Lawrance to Preach.

13. Capt Rowse Sailed this morning with ye Fleet Consisting of 10 Sail under his Comand thay Caryed Nine Hundred & Sixty French Prisoners with them Bound to South Carolinn & George Cap Mackey Arived here from Boston.

14. Rany A:m: I went to Foart Lawrance P:m:

15. Plesant Day I Dined at Capt: Baley's Returned to Camp P:m: Exceeding Bad Traviling over ye mash.

16. Clear wather wind S:w: Blows Hard & Sum Cold.

17. Plesant Day a Party of 37 men under ye Comand of Two Ensigns were ordered out to Reconoyter the French & See what Discoverys thay Can make.

18. wind S: Blows hard Sum Rain our Party Returned to Camp without making any Great Discovery Except a Party of French at a Distance who made of into the wood.

19. Sum Plesant Nothing Remarkble.

20. Sum wet & Rany.

21. Several Gentleman Suped at Capt Malcums.

22. Plesant Day I went to Foart Lawrance P:m: Leivt Curtis with twenty men went up ye River obare to Reconoiter.

23. Rany & Stormy Leivt: Curtis with his Party up ye River Obare as he was Bringing a Number of Cattle Sheap & Horses was Fired upon by a Party of French & Indians Leut Curtis ordered his Party to Persue them: which they Did very vigoreously Keeping a Constand Fireing on Both Sides until thay Discovered 100 men more of the Enemy Laying in Ambush for them upon which Curtis & Party Retreated Recovered the Dyke on ye mash ye Enemy Persued them Sum way but our People kept up So warm a Fire on thare Retreat it Stopped ye Persuers & thay Got Safe to ye Fort this after Noon a Small Party went out from Camp under Comand of Ensign Brewer who had a Small Ingagement at a Place Called Olake but no Great Damage Done on Either Side.

24. Plesant Day Capt Gay arived here Last Night from Boston by whom I recived Letters from Boston I Came to Camp P:m:

25. Considrable Hard Frost Last Night.

26. Snow Squall very uncomfortable wather I went on Board Capt Gays Sloop.

27. Orders Given out for a General Cort marshal for ye Tryal of

Capt Samuel Gilbert & Leivt: Lawrance both of the Second Battalion.

28. Cloudy Sum Rain a Gener Coart marshal held for the Tryal of Capt Samuel Gilbert & Leivt: Lawrance Colonol munton Precedent & 13 members.

29. I went on Comand with Capt: Steven's this Eveng our Party Consisted of 150 men.

30. we marched Last Night to Pont De Bute & att a Small vilege 3 mile Distant to ye Northward of sd Point we Discovered a Fire upon which we Sorounded ye house & Rushed on it upon which we Received ye discharge of three Guns but we Enterd the house without any hurt but it proved to be Leivt Curtis & Ensign Bruer with 35 men who ware out from Fort Lawrance to Reconoiter upon which we turned our Coarse for Olake it Began to Snow about one of ye Clock this morning we marched as Far as a Large Brige as we Pass over to Tantamar but ye Day Breaking & the Storm Incesing we Did not think it Proper to Proceed any further & So Returned to Camp whare we arived about 12 Clock much Fatuged.

31. a Bad Storm of Snow ye Last 24 Hours & Cold our People underwent Greatly with ye Cold & Storm for: thay continue in Tents.

Camp Cumberland Novb ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. Plesant Day and thawey.
2. Plesant Day for ye Season but bad Training.
3. wind N: very Rany Last Night a Party of 100 men Paraded and Sent to Fort Lawrance under Capt Lamson to Joyn major Bourns Party In order to go up the River Obair & ampong to Get wood for ye Garrison.
4. Plesant Day.
5. three vesels Sailed up ye River obair to Get wood for ye Forts major Bourn went with 300 men to Cut ye wood & Guard ye Vesels.
- 6.
- 7.
- 8.
- 9.
- 10.
- 11.
- 12.

13. marched out to westcock with Capt willard & 120 men we ware Caryed over ye River Tantamar In Boats we marched this Night as Far as Eastcock we arrived thare about 12 Clock this Night whare we Lodged in a Barn very Cold but Discovered no Enemy.

14. Plesant but Cold we marched about Sun Riseing we Discovered 3 Frenchmen & Fired on them but thay Ran to ye wood So yt: we did not Recover them we marched on to Tantamar where we arived about 11 Clock we Built Fires Killed Sum Hoggs & Sheap & Got a Great Plenty of Roots and Cabish went to Cooking & here we Fired at a Small No of French but thay made thare Ascape into ye wood we Continued here all Day.

15. Plesant Day we Burnt a Large mass house & 97 Houses more we met Capt: Stevens with 200 men to Reinforce us we Re turned to west Cock at Night, whare we met Capt: Hill with ye Regulars Colonel Scot major Prible & Several other officers with them & a No: of our Troops Came over to us In order to march with us to Memramcook a vilege about 13 miles from west Cock:

16. Lodged at west Cock Last Night this Day Spent in Killing of Cattle & Cooking & Giting in Redyness to march this Evening.

17. Plesant Day we marched Last Night about 11 Clock with 700 men under Comand of Colonel Scot we marched all Night very Bad Travilling Came to memoramcook about Break of Day we Sorounded about 20 Houses but thay were all Deserted Except one house whare we Found 9 women & Children but no man ye most of them ware sick we Burnt 30 Houses Brought away one woman 200 Hed of Neat Cattle 20 Horses we Came away about 10 A m marched for westcock whare we arived with our Cattle about 7 Clock In ye Evening.

18. major Prible marched with 400 men I marched with him about 10 Clock A:m: for Tantamar whare we arived about Sunset which is Six miles from westcock we Incamped killed 8 Hed of Cattle Sum Hoggs Built Fires & Cooked our Provisions.

19. Sum Cold we Gathered about 230 Hed of Cattle 40 Hoggs 20 Sheap & 20 Horses & marched Back for westcock ware we arived about 4 Clock with all our Cattle we exchanged Sum Guns with ye Enemy about a mile before we Came to westcock but no damage on our Side.

20. Plesant Day we mustered about Sunrise mustered the

Cattle Together Drove them over ye River near westcock Sot Near 50 Houses on Fyre & Returned to Fort Cumberland with our Cattle &c about 6 Clock P:m:

21. Plesant Day Reced orders for ye First Battalion to Hold themselves in Redyness to embark at an Hours warning for menis.

22. Plesant Day I went over to Fort Lawrance P:m: to Settle my accompt & Git in Redyness to Embark.

23. Rany Day I Sent Sum things on Board Capt: Hays Brigg.

24. Clondy Rain Last Night wind S:E:

25. Sum Showers & Squally Durty wather Colonol muncton Embarked on Board Capt: Cobb for Pisquid all our Troops ware Drawn up In order to wait on ye Colonol on Board Colonol Scot Takes ye Comand.

26. Plesant Day.

27. Snow Last Night the First Battalion makeing Redy as Fast as Possible to Embark for Pisquid.

28. I wrote to New England by Capt Gay.

29. Plesant Day Capt willm: Nicols arived from Boston Capt: Rogers & Bingham Sailed from this Place for Hallefax with Bagage & Received 4 months Subsistance which is 33£.

30. Plesant A:m: I went to Fort Lawrance Returned P:m went on Board ye Brigg Capt: Hayze Bound to Pisquate.

31. [*sic*] Cold we Came to Sail this morning Came Down as Far as ye Joging Came to Anker by Reason of ye Currant being So Rapid & Wind a Hed of us Sum Squalls of Snow.

December ye 1 AD: 1755.

1. we Came to Sail P:m: wind S:w: Bound for Pisquate.

2. Arived In menis Bason about 12 Clock very Cold Blustering Squally wather Sum Snow & very uncomfortable we Came to Anker.

3. Cold we Came to Sail about 7 Clock A:m: Came up as Far as menis Doct: whitworth Came in a whale Boat major Prible mr Philips Capt: Speakman & I went on Share at Grand Free or menis we went up to Colonol winslows Camp.

4. Plesant Day major Prible Capt: Speakman & mr Philips went to Pisquate In a whail Boat with Job Crooker Doct: whitworth & I Took Ensign Fasset with Fiveteen men all on Hors Back & went to Pisquate by Land, which is about 12 miles from Grand Free

Forded Pisquate River & Came to the Fort about 8 Clock In ye Evening our Troops all Landed Near ye Fort & mash to a vilege a mile from ye Fort.

5. very Plesant Day I Lodged at Fort Edward Last Night Capt: Cox Comanded thare our Troops Lodged att ye vilege Last Night major Prible marched about 2 Clock P:m: Leveing Capt: Lampson & Capt: Cobb Companys at Fort Edward we marched about 8 miles to a vilege Called ye 5 Houses whare we arived about 7 Clock In ye Evening.

6. we all Incamped att ye 5 Houses Last Night marched this morning about Sun Rising marched all Day the Travilling very bad the Land Cheifly abounds with Hemlock & them Grow to a Great Haith the Land Tolirable Good we Passed Sum Large Fresh Rivers Snows all Day we Incamped Near a Brook Called ye Bulls Hed Camp the Snow is now Near Six Inches Deep.

7. we marched about half after seven marched all Day the Land abound with Burch & Hemlock the Soil very Good but very Stony we Incamped Not Far from a Large Fresh River Called ye 12 mile River it being about 12 miles from Fort Sacvile this River abounds with Salmon.

8. Sum Rany we marched Early this morning Bad Traviling we marched over Large Boggs High Hills Rocky & uneven Ground but the Soyl appears to be Good itt abounds with Burch & Hemlock we Travil 12 miles & Come to a Small Fort Situated att the Hed of a Fine Large Bason Called Hallefax Bason the Fort is Called Fort Sacvile it Contains Near an Acre of Ground it is Built with Pickquits it is 4 Squared But one Canon & a Few Swivel Guns No Blockhouse & In my opinion may be Easely Taken it is Generaly Garosoned with one Capt one Subaltron & 50 men when we arived att this Fort it is almost Sun Set thare for we Conclud to Continue Here for ye Night it is 10 miles from Hallefax & the Traviling Excessive Bad.

9. Plesant Day we all Lodged att Fort Sacvil Last Night major Prible marched in ye morning with his Party for Hallefax I Got a Passage In a Boat for Hallefax & Came Down the Bason Landed at Hallefax 3 Clock P:m: it is 8 miles by watter from Fort Sacvil to Hallefax this Basin abound with Cod Fish & macrill & as I am Informed thare is 70 Fatham of watter in many Parts of it & is So Large as to Contain ye whole British Navey & as Butifull a Harbor



as I Ever See: major Prible march into Hallefax with his Party half after 3 P:m: where thay had Sufficient Barrack Prepard for them.

10. Sum Rany I Lodged att one Pritchets a Publick House went to Dartmouth P:m: with Colonel winslow & major Prible Ensign Gay is Posted thare with 50 men Dartmoth is a town laying Opisite to Hallefax on ye N:E: Side of the Harbour a mile & Half Distant from Hallefax.

11. Cold Day I Lodged att Dartmoth Last Night with Ensign Gay Came over to Hallefax 10 P:m: Dined at mr Prouts & Spent the Eveng thare.

12. Snow Last Night we Paraded 150 men who Took Beding & went over to Dartmoth under ye Comand of Capt Speakman to Take up winter Quarters thare.

13. Plesant Day I went over to Dartmoth In ye Evening.

14. Plesant Day I wrote to Chignicto by Capt Homer who is Bound thare In ye Province Servis In a Schooner with Stores.

15. Plesant Day I went to Hallefax A:m: Capt: Bingham arived from Chignicto with Part of our Bagage Leivt Job winslow & Quarter maister Jno Brigge with him in sd Schooner.

16. Sum Rany Capt Rogers arived here from Chignicto with the Remainder of our Baggage.

17. Plesant Day I went to Vandeu Bought 26 French Regimental Coats.

18. Plesant Day went to Dartmoth a vesel arived from Boston with Lumber Comanded by one Medcalf.

19. Returned to Hallefax went to Vandeu Bought 20 Pair of French Rigemental Briches Came over to Dartmoth In Evening.

20. Plesant Day Nothing Remarkble.

21. Cloudy Sum Cold.

22. Snow wind S:E:

23. Cold wind N:w:

24. very Cold wind N:w:

25. very Cold Christmass I went over to Hallefax Dined att Capt: Pickquetts very Slipery Small Snow on ye Ground.

26. Sum moderate wather Colonol winslow Came over to Dartmoth to Revew ye men Posted thare I came over to Dartmoth with him.

27. Cold & Slippery Sum Rain in ye Evening.

28. very Plesant Day mr Philips Preached In Clapums windmill  
P:m: he Returned to Hallefax P:m:
29. Cold Sum Showers.
30. Snow & Cold.
- 31 Plesant Day we have about 230 of our Troops here att  
Dartmoth this Ends ye year 1755.

FINIS.

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

Nova Scotia Historical Society,

FOR THE YEARS 1879-80.

VOLUME II.

HALIFAX, N. S.

PRINTED AT THE MORNING HERALD OFFICE.

1881.

3261  
1910/85

COPIED FROM

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

3300  
13/5/90

FOR THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES

VOLUME 11

THE NATIONAL ARCHIVES  
1000 COLLEGE AVENUE, COLLEGE PARK, MARYLAND 20740  
1981

INTRODUCTORY.

---

The Committee of Publication take pleasure in being able to present the Society with the second volume of the Collections. For the reasons mentioned in the preface to the first volume, they regret their inability to annotate as they would wish, the text of the documents herewith submitted. Judicious notes add much to the value of documentary works of all kinds, but to be of value they can only be prepared in a large reference library, which we regret to say is only in process of formation. However, difficulties from this source are not to be apprehended in the future, and the completion of the programme of the Society, will give us, we trust, a library really worthy of the Province.

This volume contains a variety of papers, the first relating to events in Nova Scotia, growing out of the American Revolution; the next on the First Council by T. B. Akin, the Record Commissioner; a continuation of the Rev. George W. Hill's paper on St. Paul's Church; the Journal of John Witherspoon, a paper throwing much side light on the condition of this Province, as well as the closing acts in the struggle between France and England for supremacy in North America; a memoir of the Rev. James Murdoch, by Miss Eliza Frame, of Shubenacadie; and the papers on the Acadians obtained from the Rev. Dr. Andrew Brown collection in the British Museum, through the kindness of our Record Commissioner. We venture to say that no papers ever given to the public on the Acadian Expulsion will surpass in interest those herewith submitted. They give the story of the expulsion as told by the men who both witnessed it, and helped to carry

it out. More than that we have under their own hands their vindication.

In printing this volume the orthography of the original documents has been adhered to, and the notes of Dr. Brown and Dr. Cochran have their initials; those of the committee have no mark to designate them.

The Annual Report of the Corresponding Secretary as to the condition, accessions and work of the Society during the past two years, will be submitted at the annual meeting in February next. In the future, the "Collections," as in this volume, will be printed as a separate work.

The committee in conclusion beg to call the attention of the members to the mass of papers still on hand awaiting publication, and to suggest the formation of a publication fund.

## OBJECT OF COLLECTION.

---

1. Manuscript statements and narratives of pioneer settlers, old letters and journals relative to the early history and settlement of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, and the war of 1776 and 1812; biographical notes of our pioneers and of eminent citizens deceased, and facts illustrative of our Indian tribes, their history, characteristics, sketches of their prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian implements, dress, ornaments and curiosities.

2. Diaries, narratives and documents relative to the Loyalists, their expulsion from the old colonies and their settlement in the Maritime Provinces.

3. Files of newspapers, books, pamphlets, college catalogues, minutes of ecclesiastical conventions, associations, conferences and synods, and all other publications relating to this Province, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

4. Drawings and descriptions of our ancient mounds and fortifications, their size, representation and locality.

5. Information respecting articles of Pre-Historic Antiquities, especially implements of copper, stone, or ancient coin or other curiosities found in any of the Maritime Provinces, together with the locality and condition of their discovery. The contribution of all such articles to the cabinet of the society is most earnestly desired.

6. Indian geographical names of streams and localities with their signification and all information generally, respecting the condition, language and history of the Micmac, Malicetes and Bethucks.

7. Books of all kinds, especially such as relate to Canadian history, travels, and biography in general, and Lower Canada,

or Quebec in particular, family genealogies, old magazines, pamphlets, files of newspapers, maps, historical manuscripts, autographs of distinguished persons, coins, medals, paintings, portraits, statuary and engravings.

8. We solicit from Historical Societies and other learned bodies that interchange of books and other materials by which the usefulness of institutions of this nature is so essentially enhanced,—pledging ourselves to repay such contributions by acts in kind to the best of our ability.

9. The Society particularly begs the favor and compliments of authors and publishers, to present with their autographs, copies of their respective works for its library.

10. Editors and publishers of newspapers, magazines, and reviews will confer a lasting favor on the Society, by contributing their publications regularly for its library where they may be expected to be found always on file and carefully preserved. We aim to obtain and preserve for those who shall come after us, a perfect copy of every book, pamphlet, or paper ever printed in or about Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

11. Nova Scotians residing abroad have it in their power to render their native province great service by making donations to our library of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, &c., bearing on any of the Provinces of the Dominion, or Newfoundland. To the relatives, descendants, &c., of our colonial governors, judges and military officers, we especially appeal on behalf of our society for all papers, books, pamphlets, letters, &c., which may throw light on the history of any of the Provinces of the Dominion.



INDEX OF PAPERS.

---

	Page
Introductory .....	3
Object of Collection .....	5
Index of Papers.....	7
List of Officers.....	8
“ Members .....	9
Act of Amalgamation, &c.....	10
Proposals for attack on Nova Scotia in 1776-7 .....	11
The First Council .....	17
Journal of Witherspoon.....	31
History of St. Paul's Church .....	63
Memoir of the Rev. James Murdoch .....	100
“ of Sir Alexander Croke .....	110
Papers relating to the Acadian French.....	129

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED MARCH 14TH, 1881.

---

*President.*

REV. GEORGE W. HILL, D. C. L.

*Vice-President.*

DAVID ALLISON, L.L. D.

*Corresponding Secretary.*

JOHN T. BULMER, Esq.

*Recording Secretary.*

SYDENHAM HOWE, Esq.

*Treasurer.*

HON. J. S. MACDONALD.

*Council.*

HON. W. J. ALMON,  
GEORGE E. MORTON, Esq.  
JOHN J. STEWART, Esq.  
JOSEPH AUSTEN, Esq.

*Committee of Publication.*

REV. GEORGE W. HILL, D. C. L.  
HON. WILLIAM J. ALMON.  
JOHN T. BULMER, Esq., Sec'y.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

<p>David Allison, LL. D.            Augustus Allison, Esq.            Hon. W. J. Almon.            Thomas R. Almon, M. D.            His Honor Adams G. Archibald, C.M.G.            Rev. John Ambrose, M.A., Digby.            Joseph Austen, Esq.            Thomas Bayne, Esq.            Hon. L. E. Baker, Yarmouth.            John T. Bulmer, Esq.            Adam Burns, Esq.            William Compton, Esq.            Hon. Samuel Creelman.            Benjamin Curren, D.C.L.            Rev. T. J. Daly, M.A., Windsor.            William Dennis, Esq.            M. B. DesBrisay, Esq., Bridgewater.            Arnold Doane, Esq.            Rev. Thomas Duncan.            T. B. Flint, B. A., Yarmouth.            William Ford, Esq., Milton.            Rev. John Forrest.            D. C. Fraser, B.A., New Glasgow.            William Gossip, Esq.            Alpin Grant, Esq.            G. M. Greer, B.A.            His Grace The Most Reverend Michael                Hannan, D.D.            W. D. Harrington, Esq.            Rev. George W. Hill, D.C.L.            P. Carteret Hill, D.C.L.            P. Carteret Hill, Jr., Esq.            Hon. S. H. Holmes.            Sydenham Howe, Esq.            Peter Jack, Esq.            H. W. Johnston, Esq.            J. E. Jones, M. D., Digby.            Rev. Robert Laing, M. A.            Israel Longworth, Esq., Truro.            Peter Lynch, Esq.</p>	<p>John S. McLean, Esq.            D. McLean, M. D. Shubenacadie.            Hon. James McDonald.            Most Rev. Ronald McDonald, B. A.,                Harbor Grace, Nfld.            Roderick MacDonald, Esq.            C. J. Macdonald, Esq.            Hon. J. S. Macdonald.            John Macnab, Esq.            Rev. P. G. MacGregor, D.D.            J. G. MacGregor, D. Sc.            Robert Morrow, Esq.            George E. Morton, Esq.            Robert T. Murray, Esq.            Rev. Robert Murray.            Rev. E. E. B. Nichols, D.D., Liverpool.            Rev. Geo. Patterson, D.D., N. Glasgow.            John Y. Payzant, M. A.            J. G. Pyke, Esq., Liverpool.            Hon. J. W. Ritchie.            Thomas A. Ritchie, Esq.            Peter Ross, Esq.            J. Seymour Scott, Esq., New York.            Robert Sedgewick, M.A.            Hon. S. L. Shannon, D.C.L.            Edward Smith, Esq.            Rev. T. Watson Smith.            F. St. George Smithers, Esq.            R. W. Starr, Esq., Cornwallis.            Robie L. Sterns, Esq., Liverpool.            J. J. Stewart, Esq.            F. C. Sumichrast, Esq.            Hon. J. S. D. Thompson.            Stephen Tobin, Esq.            J. J. Tufts, A. M., Wolfville.            Hon. R. L. Weatherbe.            R. J. Wilson, Esq.            J. Taylor Wood, Esq.            Hon. Chas. Young, Charlottetown, P.E.I.            Sir William Young, Kt.</p>
---	--

---

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

<p>Martin J. Griffin, Esq., Toronto.            G. E. Fenety, Esq., Fredericton.            James Hannay, Esq., St. John, N. B.</p>	<p>William Tobin, Esq., London.            Robert Ward, Esq., Bermuda.</p>
---	--

---

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

<p>Thomas B. Akin, D.C.L.            H. W. Longfellow, LL.D., Cambridge, Mass.</p>	<p>Francis Parkman, LL.D., Boston, Mass.</p>
--	--

## AN ACT

To provide for the Amalgamation of the Library of the Nova Scotia Historical Society with the Legislative Library and the Management of the Joint Collection.

[Passed the 10th day of April, A. D. 1881.]

Be it enacted by the Governor, Counsel and Assembly as follows:

1. The Library of the Nova Scotia Historical Society shall be amalgamated with the Legislative Society of Nova Scotia, and the regulation and management of the Joint Collection and any additions that may be made thereto is hereby vested in a commission of nine persons to be called the Nova Scotia Library Commission, of whom the Lieutenant-Governor of the Province for the time being shall *ex officio* be one, and the remainder of whom shall be appointed annually, one half by the Nova Scotia Historical Society and the other half by the Governor in Council.

2. The Lieutenant-Governor for the time being shall be *ex officio* the President of the Commission.

3. Should the Nova Scotia Historical Society at any time fail to appoint any or all of the Commissioners whom said Society are hereby authorized to appoint, the rights and powers vested by this Act in the Commission shall devolve upon the other members of the Commission.

4. The Librarian shall be appointed by the Governor in Council, and shall be such person as the Commissioners shall nominate, and shall hold office during good behaviour.

5. The Commissioners may make bye-laws from time to time for the regulation and management of the Library and prescribing all matters necessary for the control thereof, but such bye-laws shall not go into force until approved by the Governor in Council.

6. The Commission shall make an annual report of the expenditure, the general state of the Library, and on all such matters in connection therewith as may be required by the Governor in Council, which report shall be laid upon the table of each branch of the Legislature during the session.

## PROPOSALS FOR ATTACK ON NOVA SCOTIA.

---

THE proposals to the Government of the State of Massachusetts for an attack on Nova Scotia is unquestionably a production of John Allan, a native of this Province, and a son of William Allan, Esq., late of Cumberland, and well known to the early settlers of that County. No man can peruse carefully our own records and those of the State of Massachusetts, as well as those at Washington, without at once coming to the conclusion, that John Allan, of Cumberland, did as much harm to the British as almost any man in the Revolution. His energy, determination and pluck helped very materially to save to the United States a large part of the territory now comprising the State of Maine, and had his proposals been entertained the original States might have consisted of fourteen. The weak and defenceless condition of Halifax at the time the proposals were made is a matter well known to all students of our history, and a much smaller force than that proposed might have captured the Province. Col. Allen, while desirous of harming the English in every way possible, dissuaded Capt. Jonathan Eddy from attempting the invasion of the Province, seeing that he had under his command only a handful of men, without artillery or supplies of any kind. This last statement is made as a correction to a note in our last volume, which stated that Col. Allen accompanied Eddy to Cumberland.

---

### SOME PROPOSALS FOR AN ATTACK ON NOVA SCOTIA, WITH SOME OTHER OBSERVATIONS RESPECTING THE PROVINCE, LAID BEFORE THE HONORABLE COUNCIL OF THE MASSACHUSETTS STATE.

---

Three thousand men with provisions and ammunition, cannon for the siege of Fort Cumberland, eight armed schooners and sloops for the expedition.

Fifteen hundred men to proceed up the Basin of Menas, 500 of which to go on to settlements at the head of Cobequide Bay, in order to take the road that way for Halifax; 750 go on to the Landing at Windsor, or up the river St. Croix; 150 of which to invest Fort Edward, at Windsor, the others to proceed for Halifax, which with that party by Cobequide, will join within about 14 miles from Halifax. Fifty men to be left at Partridge Island to secure that ferry. Two thousand to land near the town of Cornwallis, in order to march through the settlements to secure the disaffected, then to join those

left at Windsor, there to make necessary preparations for a retreat, or succor those gone to Halifax. By this operation all the avenues to the Capital by land will be shut up from the country. Various may be the methods for entering the town, what may be best will be judged of, when on the spot, though I cannot perceive any obstacle in immediately entering the town, and in order to make the matter more sure and less dangerous could two or three armed vessels, with a number of men lye in some adjacent harbor to Halifax, and an intelligence could be easily communicated for them to run into the N. W. Arm, which runs on the Coast of Halifax, it must put them into such hurry and confusion that the town might be carried with very little trouble. Should it so happen that our people could not take possession of the town by reason of any fortification on the road, or otherwise deterred, the town and naval yard might be easily destroyed. As to the latter, there is no fortification seaward, it has been generally conjectured that an enemy would attack it by sea, and there being a necessity of keeping clear for the reason of heaving down ships. Their only strength is the shipping which lies abreast of it, and seldom above one. In this situation a number of men might very easily, in the night, land from boats, and should an alarm be given, the men-of-war dare not fire as their men would be as much exposed as the others.

Should it not be practicable to get in with the army, or even destroy it as before mentioned, the dividing this part of the country from Halifax must soon bring them to conditions, as their whole dependence for necessaries is from this part. Even a small measure of this kind would be of great service to distress the enemy, for a short stagnation of business will for some time after be severely felt. After matters were done there, they might easy retreat to Cumberland, if thought most expedient, as also any familys who might be suspicious or afraid of difficulty from the king's troops.

The rest of the troops I would have proceed up Chegneito Bay to the River Memramcook. I doubt not but Fort Cumberland could be easily taken by surprise, notwithstanding what has happened, but should it not, the diff't avenues must be guarded, and the disaffected secured. Artillery, if necessary, can be easily conveyed to a proper place for use, by many ways, either sea or land. Any armed vessels after this to proceed up Cumberland Bay, where they may lie a

sufficient distance to prevent any hurt from the cannons at the forts, and secure from any vessels of greater strength than themselves. This would prevent any escape from the garrison by water, or any assistance going to them. Two armed vessels, to cruise between Island St. John and Bay Verte, would be necessary. I think from the operations of Captain Eddy, that Fort Cumberland will be as difficult to take, if not surprised, as any part. However, I am persuaded that if this plan could be pursued, the whole province would fall very soon from the British power.

This plan is proposed, supposing that none of the inhabitants would join, but lye inactive. But I doubt not but that they will act, which, if the case, a number not short of 1600 distributed, in proportion as before mentioned, would fully answer the purpose. In regard to magazines and stores, the River St. John's is most essential part for one place, where a number of men should be stationed to prevent the enemy from cutting off the communication between Nova Scotia and New England, and open a communication into Canada, which I am somewhat afraid they will attempt to do the ensuing summer; there is many advantageous places on this river to secure any stores; the lakes and rivers which run from its exterior within 6 miles of Miramichi, near Bay Chaleur, and within 7 miles of one of Cumberland rivers. The river itself goes within 44 miles of the River St. Lawrence, near Quebec. But Fort Cumberland is the most suitable for the diff't operations throughout the province, it having the greatest command over the distant parts; it lyes near the centre, and from its situation is of great consequence in the present plan or of any other which might be carry'd on in that province. There is many other matters might be observed, but presume a suff't is said to give satisfaction.

An objection may be made, that the subduing of Nova Scotia is not the greatest task, but the keeping possession afterwards, as it is surrounded by the sea. The inhabitants being so scattered, and their indigent circumstances that they cannot defend it, therefore the expense would be infinitely more to the States, than any advantage that could arise from it. In answer to it in general, was Great Britain in the same situation as some years ago; it might be feared, but I am sensible their present ability is no way sufficient, except they draw all the troops from the southward to assist their ships

there. But in my present plan, I want to have nothing done to hold any possession to the westward of Halifax, nor is it of any consequence to take it. But Kings County, in the Basin of Minas, Cobequide settlements, and Cumberland County, which is the cream of the Province. The British ships have no such advantage.

Cumberland as mentioned before, from its situation is as easy to be defended as any part in America, it lying on the isthmus. The Bay of Fundie lying on the westward, and Bay Verte in the Gulph of St. Lawrence on the eastward; both these are inaccessible for any large vessels. The former by reason of the rapidity of the current. The tide rising commonly between forty and fifty feet, and the flats dug at low water. King's ships dare not approach nearer the landing than ten miles. The great advantage is with small vessels. There is a number of small rivers which run many miles into the country, which vessels under 80 tons may easily go up on the tide of flood, and securely lye there at any time. Small armed vessels may deprive any attempt against them from the whole British navy. Bay Verte the tide rises commonly six feet. The Bay for 4 leagues down has not more than 4 fathoms of water. I never know'd any king's vessels to come nearer than ten miles.

The French and English esteem'd Fort Cumberland as the most important post in that country; it commands extent of sea coast; it allway supported the Indians in their depredations committed in the eastern country; commanded the sea coast towards Chealeur, the Indian Trade and Fishery. I am convinced (of a sufficient number of men) it is as easily secured. Provisions and necessarys may be safely transported as to any of the eastern settlements in New England.

Should it not be thought expedient to pursue the forementioned plan, that is by extending the operation immediately over the province. I woud recommend that one thousand men with provisions and ammunition, 6 or 8 pieces of cannon, be as soon as possible sent to River St. John's; from there form their plan how to proceed for Cumberland. I am confident from the account I received that the garrison may still be taken. This number by being stationed in Cumberland County, may harras the whole of the Province, and in process of time, I doubt not will subdue the whole, that is, bring them under the American bannar. A communication would be



open'd to St. John's, by cutting a road which might be conveniently done in a short time, as the inhabitants of Cumberland and Sunbury are very hearty in the matter. I would also recommend that no person whatever belonging to Nova Scotia should have the command, or liable to have it by death or otherwise, nor that commissions should be granted to any, to command the inhabitants of their countries, but only those whom the committee particularly recommends.

The necessity of doing something with that province must be obvious, when we consider the many benefits Great Britain receives from their present quiet possession there. At present and for some past, great quantities of fresh provisions, vegetables, hay, &c., have been procured and sent to the enemy. The King's yard at Halifax, on which their whole dependence for to succour their navy abroad depends, in July past had £500,000 of stores in it; this place is of the greatest, and I may say the last importance to Britain in this contest. I have heard several gentlemen of the Army and Navy often signify their dread and fear lest it should be destroy'd. If done, (say they) we must give the matter up for the present. In its present situation Nova Scotia commands an extensive sea coast; along which is very valuable fishery for cod, salmon, bass and sea cows. Great quantities of fish and oil ship'd the past season by English markets trading in the Gulph of St. Laurance. Transports with other vessells bound up St. Laurance with supplies to the enemy, puts into harbours to gete refreshments, and receive their orders how to proceed. By this the Gulph lyes intirely unmolested, that the enemy have it in their power to treat with the Indians, and instill into their minds what they please; all this with many other particulars within the circle of my own knowledge. Altho Nova Scotia is looked upon such a deminutive light, am well acquainted with their situation and circumstances, and know well their indigency, that they cannot allways even support themselves; still they are capable to furnish our enemys, and the permitting them to lye still and unmolested appears clearly to me is of an evil tendency to their states, and may be the means of keeping up the war for many years longer.

Should it be thought expedient to pursue any of these plans, it will prevent all those evils mentioned, with the furthur advantage that it would open a communication into Canada by Rastigouche on the

head of the Bay of Cheuleur. Secure the interest of the Indians, and there being a number of very secure rivers and harbors, from Canso to Cheuleur, round to Gaspie, where small privateers may lye secure and concealed, might intercept every vessel going up St. Laurence.

These operation should they take place, would put the enemy in such confusion, and knowing their miserable circumstances in that quarter, they could not send that suitable assistance by which it must annoy their operation in Canada, and be of great service to the cause in general.

Should none of these take place, the inhabitants must remove, if so, could two hundred men be sent to asist them to get off their cattle and affects, and defend any opposition under our Govt. : the River St. John's is talked of by the inhabitants.

I intend myself to settle up one of the lakes in the river to carry on my agency there, as it will be handy for both partes.

## THE FIRST COUNCIL.

---

BY T. B. AKIN, OF HALIFAX.

---

The establishment of a Colony and military station at Chebucto, on the Atlantic coast of Nova Scotia, had been in contemplation for some time previous to the year 1749. Many pamphlets on the subject had appeared from the London press, between 1745 and 1748, some of which were written by gentlemen in the old colonies, giving glowing accounts of the country, setting forth its capabilities and the great value and importance of the fishery along its shores. The necessity for such an establishment in some central position on the coast between Boston and Louisburg, in a military point of view, had also been repeatedly pressed upon the attention of the Imperial authorities by Gov. Shirley, of Massachusetts, in his letters to the Secretary of State and Board of Trade and Plantations, which contained plans and suggestions for carrying into effect the object proposed. It was therefore resolved by the Government that the undertaking, so necessary, should be immediately entered upon; and, accordingly, in the spring of 1749 advertisements appeared in the *Royal Gazette* and other London papers offering certain advantages to persons who would be willing to become settlers in Nova Scotia and join the expedition then fitting out and destined for Chebucto. The document, which emanated from the Board of Trade and Plantations, over which Lord Halifax then presided, bore date at Whitehall, March 7th, 1749, and was signed by Thos. Hill, Secretary of the Board.

Before the month of May upwards of 1149 settlers with their families were found to volunteer, and £40,000 having been voted by parliament for the service of the projected settlement, the expedition left the shores of England late in the month of May under the command of the Honorable Edward Cornwallis as Governor and Captain General of Nova Scotia or Acadia.

The sloop-of-war *Sphinx*, in which were the Governor and suite, arrived in the harbor of Chebucto on the 21st June, 1749, old style, and was soon followed by the fleet with the settlers and their families. The Governor immediately sent a message to Annapolis, then the seat of government, with directions for Governor Mascarine and such of his Council as could attend, to proceed immediately to Chebucto to be present at the organization of the new government.

We are all familiar with the story of the meeting of the first council on board the *Beaufort* transport in this harbor, on the 14th July, 1749, when the commission of Gov. Cornwallis was read and his government organized. Around the old table which now stands in the Committee Room of the Legislative Council Chamber were assembled on that occasion seven gentlemen, viz.: Edward Cornwallis, Paul Mascarine, Edward How, John Gorham, Benjamin Green, John Salisbury, and Hugh Davidson, who were then sworn into office as both Executive and Legislative Councillors of the Province. We are informed that the announcement of the formation of the Board was received by a salute from all the ships in the harbor, and the remainder of the day was devoted by the settlers to festivity and rejoicing.

The objects of this paper is to afford some account or memoir of the several gentlemen who constituted the first Council.

We will commence with Governor Cornwallis, giving such information as could be gathered regarding the antecedents of the man to whom Government entrusted the conduct of this important enterprise, and endeavor to trace the events of his subsequent career after he left our shores.

---

#### GOVERNOR CORNWALLIS.

The Honorable Edward Cornwallis was the sixth son of Charles, Lord Cornwallis, by Lady Charlotte Butler, daughter of Richard Butler, Earl of Arran, in Ireland, and was grandson of James Butler, the great Duke of Ormonde. He was the eldest of twin children born 22nd Feby., 1713; the other twin being Frederick Cornwallis, who became Archbishop of Canterbury in the reign of George III.

The family was raised to the peerage by King Charles II, in 1627, for their adhesion to the royal cause during the parliamentary wars. The father of Edward was the fourth Baron.

Edward entered the army at an early age and rose to be major of Bligh's Regiment of Foot, (the 20th) with which he served through the campaigns in Flanders in 1744 and 1745. He succeeded to the command of the regiment after the Battle of Fontenoy, his Lieut.-Colonel having been killed in the action. On the death of his brother Stephen, in 1743, he was appointed by his father member of parliament for the borough of Eye, in Suffolk,—the Cornwallis family being patrons or proprietors of that borough. In the year 1745 he obtained the post at Court of Groom of His Majesty's Bed-Chamber. After the close of the war, the 20th regiment, then known as Lord George Sackville's, was quartered at Sterling, in Scotland, where Cornwallis commanded as Lieut.-Colonel and James Wolfe, the hero of Quebec, was his major. Owing to the disturbed state of the country, a commanding officer of a regiment in Scotland at this period was required to exercise no ordinary degree of self-control and prudence, in order to combine conciliation with the necessary firmness of purpose. This appears from the general orders issued at this time to commanders of regiments in North Britain, and Cornwallis was found to have performed this difficult duty with satisfaction to the government. He, however did not remain long in command at Sterling before receiving his appointment as Governor of Nova Scotia. He was succeeded in the command of the regiment by Major Wolfe, whose skill and tact in the management of this corps was highly commended, and was one of the means of bringing his military qualities to the notice of Mr. Pitt—which afterward resulted in his appointment to the command of the expedition against Quebec, where his noble life was terminated in the arms of victory.

Cornwallis' commission as Governor of Nova Scotia bears date May 6, 1749, and that of full Colonel shortly before his departure from England. He appears to have been highly esteemed in his regiment—Wolfe in a letter to Captain Rickson of Laselle's regiment, then stationed at Halifax, says:—"Tell Cornwallis I thank  
" him for making me a Lieutenant-Colonel. If I was to rise by his  
" merit, as upon this occasion, I should soon be at the top of the list.  
" He promised to write to some of us, but has not; they are not the  
" less ardent for his prosperity, and the whole corps unites in one

"common wish for his welfare and success." He continued in the government of Nova Scotia until the latter part of the year 1752, when he solicited for his recall, having been (as will appear from his correspondence) disgusted with the parsimony of the home government, regarding the expenditure at Halifax, and the difficulties thrown in his way by agents and others regarding his bills of exchange on the Lords of the Treasury. His kindness, assiduity and attention to the duties of his office, as head of the new settlement, were long remembered by the older settlers, some of the descendants of whom I have heard repeat stories of his kind manner and attention to the wants of the people. The tenor of his letters to the Board of Trade and the Secretary of the State during his term of office goes to confirm the same.

Early in January, 1753, on the death of Sir Peter Warren, the member for the city of Westminster, Cornwallis was chosen to the vacant seat; and in the following year, on a dissolution of parliament, he was again returned for Westminster in the parliament which met on 1st May, 1754.

In the month of April, 1756, Colonel Cornwallis, with the other commanding officers whose regiments were in garrison at Minorca and Gibraltar, sailed with the expedition under Admiral Byng, with orders to relieve Genl. Blakeney at Minorca, which expedition having failed, Cornwallis, as well as the other military officers, became involved in the responsibility by having united in subscribing the declaration made by the council of war that it was impossible to relieve the British commander at St. Philip's Castle, and that the fleet should make the best of their way back to Gibraltar which might require their protection. On the strength of this declaration General Fouke, then commanding at Gibraltar, refused to reinforce Byng's fleet. This unfortunate affair resulted in the trial and condemnation of Admiral Byng, who lost his life. Fouke was tried and dismissed the service, and Cornwallis, Lord Effingham and Lord Bertie fell into disgrace. Colonel Wolfe, in a letter to his father on the occasion, says:—"I don't suppose there is a man living more to be pitied  
" than poor Cornwallis, as he has more zeal, more merit and more  
" integrity than one commonly meets with among men. He will be  
" proportionately mortified to find himself in disgrace with the best  
" intentions to deserve favor. I am heartily sorry to find him in-  
" volved with the rest, of whose abilities and inclinations no body has

" any high notions. But Cornwallis is a man of approve courage  
" and fidelity. He has unhappily been misled upon this occasion by  
" people of not half his value."

In February following he was restored to favor and give a command. He again, however, became involved in the unfortunate failure of the expedition under Admiral Hawke and Gen, Mordaunt which had been fitted out to attack Rochefort, on the French coast. Having had a command with General Conway, in this expedition, they both fell under public censure by having been persuaded to concur in the council of war which decided on the withdrawal of the fleet from Rochefort, through an over fair opinion of the judgment of their commander, General Mordaunt, so says Wolfe, who was also in the expedition.

They were, however, not arraigned for their conduct on this occasion. Horace Walpole, in speaking of the qualities of Conway and Cornwallis, says of the latter :—" He was a man of a very different complexion from Conway—as cool as Conway and as brave, he was indifferent to everything but to, being in the right." Wolfe represents him as particularly sensitive to reproach ; if, however, we may judge from the course twice taken by him when under difficulties—he was lacking in that firmness required to oppose the authority of his superior—a strict disciplinarian brought up in the school of Frederick the Great, submission to command was with him the first duty without regard to consequences. Holding, as both he and Conway did, subordinate positions in these expeditions, their affixing their names to the council of war was but obedience to authority. This, probably, was the view entertained at headquarters, for we find him gazetted as Major-General in Feby. 1757. Two years after this he received the appointment of Governor of Gibraltar.

He married in 1753, on his return from Halifax, Mary, daughter of Charles, second Lord Viscount Townsend, and died childless in the year 1776 ; aged, 63.

To have drawn from that cynic, Horace Walpole, so favorable a remark as that above quoted, and to have been the intimate friend of the immortal Wolfe, entitle him to be classed among the noble and the brave.

## GOVERNOR PAUL MASCARINE.

Paul Mascarine, was born at Castras, in the Province of Languedoc, South of France, in the year 1684. His parents were Jean Mascarine and Margaret de Salavy. His father, who was a Huguenot, having been compelled to fly from France at the revocation of the Edict of Nantes, when all Protestants were compelled to leave that country, young Mascarine fell to the charge of his grandmother. At the age of twelve he made his way to Geneva where he was educated, and afterwards went to England where he was naturalized in 1706. Two years after he received the appointment of second lieutenant in Lord Montague's regiment, then doing duty at Portsmouth. In 1710 he obtained his commission as captain from Queen Anne, and was ordered by the Secretary of War to proceed to America where he joined the regiment raised in New England for the taking of Port Royal. He there commanded the grenadiers of Col. Watters' regiment, and was the officer who took formal possession of the fort of Port Royal in mounting the first guard. Shortly after he received the rank of brevet major from General Nicholson, the commander in-chief of the expedition.

Major Mascarine for some time commanded the garrison at Placentia, in Newfoundland, where part of the regiment was then stationed. On the death of Lieut.-Colonel Armstrong, in 1739, he was appointed regimental major, and on the death of Col. Crosby he became Lieut.-Colonel commandant of Philipps' regiment, afterwards known as the 40th.

Col. Mascarine was nominated third on the list of councillors at the first establishment of the board at Annapolis Royal by Governor Philipps, in 1720, and was afterwards senior councillor for many years. In 1740 he was appointed Lieut.-Governor of Annapolis Royal, a military appointment, and became administrator of the government of the province (Philipps, the Governor, residing in England), which office he held until the arrival of Governor Cornwallis, in 1749, when he came down to Chebucto with several members of his council and a military detachment to meet the new governor, and was sworn in senior councillor on Board the *Beaufort* transport where the first council met, in July, 1749. About the



year 1720 he transmitted to the Plantation Office and Board of Ordnance, documents containing a complete description of the Province, with suggestions regarding its settlement and defence. In May, 1744, he defended the fort of Annapolis against a strong force of Indians, under M. LeLoutre, who burned part of the town outside the fortifications, killing several of the English inhabitants and carrying off the cattle. The same year he was attacked by a considerable French force under M. DuVivier, from Louisburg, and though the fort at the time was in a ruinous condition, owing to the carelessness of the Board of Ordnance, in England, he held the place against the remonstrances of some of his officers and finally beat off the enemy. He was, at an earlier period, engaged on the part of the Province of Nova Scotia, in conjunction with Governors Dummer and Wentworth, of Massachusetts and New Hampshire, in negotiation with the Eastern Indians, which resulted in the treaty of peace signed in 1725 or 1726. He again proceeded to New England for the same purpose, in 1751, under direction of Gov. Cornwallis, where he was occupied some time, with Gov. Shirley, in conciliating the Indians Chiefs of western Acadia. He soon after obtained leave to retire from active service on account of his advanced age. In 1758 he was gazetted Major-General and resided in Boston until his death, which took place January 22nd, 1760. He married Elizabeth Perry, a Boston lady, and left a son and daughter. The late Judge Foster Hutchinson, of Halifax, and the late Commissary General William Handfield Snelling, were his grandsons. His great-grandson, Mr. William S. Stirling, formerly resided in Halifax, is now living in the south of France.

Governor Mascarine, in his letters to the Board of Trade and Secretary of State, complains of the very small remuneration which he received for his long and arduous duties in sustaining British authority in Acadia; never having received any allowance from General Philipps, the Governor, for his services during the long period he administered the government; though after the death of Lieut.-Governor Armstrong an offer of remuneration had been made by Philipps, it was afterwards withdrawn on the ground of inability to spare the money. He mentions having to subsist in his old days wholly on the half-pay of his Lieut.-Colonelcy, all his other steps in his profession being but brevet ranks.

After the death of his predecessor, Col. Armstrong, he found him-

self compelled to keep up the battalion under his command while deprived of the necessary supplies, both of food and clothing, through the parsimony or peculation of General Philipps, who was colonel in chief of the regiment, and to such miserable straits were the men reduced that Cornwallis, in his despatch to the Secretary of State—1750—says: “No regiment in any service was ever reduced to the condition in which I found this unfortunate battalion.” Yet, notwithstanding the condition of the force under his command, and the ruinous and neglected state of the fort he contrived to sustain himself against repeated attacks of the enemy; surrounded by a hostile population and while in a great measure dependent on Boston for his supplies.

To write a biography of General Mascarine would be to write the History of Acadia from the Treaty of Utrecht to the year 1749. For thirty years he was the master mind at Annapolis. Constant hostilities with the French and Indians during nearly the whole period kept him in continual action, and to his activity and perseverance Great Britain was indebted for the preservation of her dominion over Acadia. The mass of correspondence and public documents which appear in his handwriting, or written under his direction, would fill volumes. No man in British America ever served his country better, and no man ever received less support in his necessities or less remuneration for his services.

---

#### CAPTAIN EDWARD HOW.

Edward How was, I believe, a native of one of the New England Provinces.\* He was sworn in a member of Council at Annapolis Royal, on 27th August, 1736, and took his seat at the board on the following day. He is designated in the council books—Commissary of the Musters at Canso. He appears to have served the government for many years in several honorable employments—as high sheriff, justice of the peace, and captain of militia. He accompanied the

\*The want of the Journals of the Historical and Genealogical Society of New England, and other works of similar kind in our libraries, prevented me from obtaining further information regarding this gentleman before he commenced his career in Nova Scotia.

provincial troops, under Col. Noble, to Grand Pré, in 1747, in the capacity of commissary, when that officer was surprised and killed by the French force under LeCorne, which came down from Chignecto in the midst of winter. Capt. How, who was in the house with Col. Noble and other officers when the surprise took place, was severely wounded and fell into the hands of the enemy. He was, however, when convalescent, sent home on parole and finally exchanged for the Sieur Lagroix, who had been some time a prisoner at Boston. He came down from Annapolis with Genl. Mascarine to Chebucto, in 1749, and took his place next the ex-Governor at the Council Board. He was frequently employed in difficult and important negotiations with the French and the Indians, being well acquainted with the country and well skilled in both languages. He was sent by Gov. Cornwallis with Capt Rouse, in the ship *Albany*, to St. John's River to negotiate a peace with the Indians of that part of Acadia, and brought back with him deputies from the St. John Tribes, who made submission to the government and signed articles of agreement at Halifax as a renewal of the Treaty of 1726; the original of which, together with a facsimilie copy of that of 1726, are among our archives. He accompanied the Indians on their return to St. John's River, and carried presents to the chiefs of the tribes. The following year he proceeded to Beaubasin to negotiate with the French commander, LeCorne, then in command of the forts at the Isthmus where he was barbarously murdered. The following extract from Mr. Cornwallis' letter to the Duke of Bedford, Secretary of State, dated Nov. 27, 1750, gives the particulars of his death as it was then known at headquarters:—"Capt. How was employed upon the  
"pedition to Chignecto, knowing the country well and being better  
"acquainted with the Indians and inhabitants. His whole aim and  
"study was to try for peace with the Indians and to get our prison-  
"ers out of their hands, for which purpose he had frequent  
"conferences with LeLoutre and the French officers under a flag of  
"truce. LeCorne sent one day a flag of truce by a French officer to  
"the water side, a small river that parts their people from our troops.  
"Capt. How and the officer held a parley for some time across the  
"river. How had no sooner taken leave of the officer than a party  
"that lay *perdue* fired a volley at him and shot him through the  
"heart." The French officers immediately denied the crime, and charged it on the Indians or those under whose control they were.

There are various statements of this affair to be met with in the letters and papers of the time from which it would appear that the party who fired were not French but Indians.

Capt. How left a widow and family; she afterwards made a claim on government for a large sum of money advanced by her late husband for the public service. It is believed he left descendants at Annapolis. Capt. Richard How, late of the 81st regiment, formerly of Halifax, was one of his grandsons.

---

### COLONEL JOHN GORHAM.

Colonel Gorham was a native of Massachusetts, of an influential family. In the year 1744 he was stationed in command of a party of provincial troops at Annapolis Royal, which place being threatened by the enemy; he was sent by Governor Mascarine to Boston to raise troops for its defence. While there he was induced by Gov. Shirley to join the expedition then fitting out against Cape Breton. Having raised a number of men for that expedition he received the appointment of Lieut.-Colonel of his father's regiment of provincials, and was put in charge of the whale boats which were to land the troops. On the death of his father, at Louisburg, he was promoted by General Pepperell to be full colonel. In one of his letters to Sir Wm. Pepperell he thanks him for the appointment and requests a letter of recommendation to assist him in carrying through his memorial, then before the Massachusetts Legislature, to be reimbursed for outlays made by him in the public service. Col. Gorham returned to Annapolis after the capture of Louisburg, and received from Gov. Shirley the command of the New England troops sent to Minas with Colonel Noble, but was not present in the engagement with the French at Grand Prê where Noble, who was in command, was killed. He had afterwards command of a body of Rangers, composed principally of Indians raised in New England for service in Acadia.

Gorham came from Annapolis with the Rangers to Chebucto, in June, 1749, and was appointed to the Council. It is uncertain whether he held a seat in the Council at Annapolis, as there are no records of the Council to be found between 1745 and 1749, but one

entry in 1748 in which his name does not appear. Cornwallis, however, assigned him a place at the Board above those gentlemen who came with him from England. He is called captain in the list of Cornwallis' Council, which was probably his rank in the regular army, that of colonel being only militia rank. He was recommended to the consideration of government by Genl. Pepperell, for his services at Louisburg, and it is probable that the military rank of captain was then conferred on him. In one of his letters to Gen. Pepperell, in 1751, he reminds him that when he went to Boston to recruit for Annapolis Royal, which was then in great danger of falling into the hands of the enemy, he was importuned by him and Gen. Shirley to raise men and purchase whale boats and proceed on the expedition to Cape Breton, which he did, upon the condition of having the liberty of going "home" with the despatches in his own sloop as soon as the English flag should be hoisted at Louisburg, which promise was not fulfilled.

Gov. Mascariné, in one of his letters to the Plantation Office, in the year 1748, mentions a proposition of Captain Gorham's to settle a number of families from Massachusetts on a tract of land to be laid out to him as a township on the eastern coast of the province. It does not however, appear that this project was ever carried into operation. Gorham did not remain long in Halifax, it is probable he returned to his home in New England, as his name does not appear in the council books after the year 1752. His brother, Joseph Gorham, remained many years at Halifax, and finally arrived at the rank of Lieut.-Colonel in the British army—was a member of Council in 1775, and afterwards Governor or Commander of the troops stationed at Placentia Bay, in Newfoundland. [I have not been able to ascertain whether Captain John Gorham was married or left any descendants.]

It was through the energy of such men as Pepperell, Shirley, Gorham and some others, whose names do not appear in history, that British ascendancy at this period was preserved in Eastern America. The provincials produced many men of importance during the progress of the war, which terminated in the downfall of the French power on this continent, and perhaps Great Britain was as much indebted to the American militiamen for her success at this period as she was to the regular army which unfortunately had been long under incompetent commanders, until Mr. Pitt brought forward

Amherst and Wolfe to restore its prestige. The custom which then prevailed of selecting commanding officers through court favor or on account of their seniority, had brought defeat and discredit on the British arms, both in Europe and America. The affairs of Minorca and Rochefort were not the only results of this mistaken policy. The folly of entrusting the affairs of America to such men as Braddock, Loudon, Holbourn, and Abercrombie\* was still more disastrous. Mr. Pitt found it necessary, at length, to put an end to this time-honored system, and in selecting Amherst and Wolfe from among the younger officers for supreme command, on account of their military talents, saved America to the British Crown.

It was remarked by one of the old Connecticut Rangers, as the boats with the troops neared the fortifications of Louisburg, in 1758, when he saw the young brigadier, Mr. Wolfe standing on the prow of one of the foremost boats, with the sea all around him boiling up with the heavy fire from the batteries, "We have at last got a man fit to command us!" The men had been ordered to lie down in the boats to avoid the fire, but the New England militiamen could not endure to see their commander alone exposed to the fire, and the whole battalion arose with a cheer which soon ran along the line.

---

### BENJAMIN GREEN.

Benjamin Green was a native of the Province of Massachusetts Bay; born in 1713; the youngest son of the Rev. Joseph Green† rector or minister of Salem village, and a graduate of Harvard. He was brought up as a merchant under his elder brother, Joseph, in Boston. In November, 1737, he married the daughter of the Hon. Joseph Pierce, of Portsmouth, New Hampshire. He accompanied General Pepperell to Louisburg, in 1745, as secretary to the expedition, and after the capture of that place by the provincial army, remained there as government secretary and manager of the finances,

\*In a journal kept by Wm. Parkman, a Boston militiaman, who served at Ticonderoga, in 1758, the following remark occurs: "This year past that I have been in the service, I have been under Major-General James Abercrombie, an aged gentleman, and infirm in mind and body."

†The Rev. Joseph Green was the son of John Green, of Cambridge, who came from England to Massachusetts in 1639.

until Cape Breton was restored to the French, when he removed with his family to Halifax, and was appointed one of Governor Cornwallis' Council. He was afterwards treasurer of the province and for the first 15 years of the settlement occupied several other prominent offices. After the retirement of Mr. Davidson he was acting secretary of the council—most of the entries in the council books, between 1751 and '53, being in his handwriting. He also held the office of judge of the court of vice-admiralty for several years.

On the death of Gov. Wilmot, in 1766, Mr. Green, being then senior councillor, was appointed administrator of the government. He died at Halifax, in 1772, in the fifty-ninth year of his age.

Mr. Green appears to have been a diligent and careful man of business, and to have conducted the several offices which he occupied to the satisfaction of the government. Admiral Sir Peter Warren, in one of his letters to Gen. Pepperell, in reference to the affairs of Louisburg, says:—"Mr. Green has been very diligent, and I think has sent everything in his power home to facilitate the passing of our accounts."

His eldest son, Benjamin, succeeded him as treasurer of the province, and was also a member of the House of Assembly. Benjamin Green, jr., was father of the late Joseph Green, a retired lieutenant in the navy, who formerly resided at Lawrencetown, of Henry Green, a farmer at Lawrencetown, who left descendants, and of Lieutenant Wm. P. Green, R. N., who died in England.

The late Captain Parker, who fell at Sebastopol, and whose monument, with that of Major Welsford, is to be seen in the old burial-ground on Pleasant Street, was a grandson of Benjamin Green, jr.

The second son of the Hon. Benjamin Green was many years sheriff of Halifax, and afterwards removed to Boston. The late Stephen H. Binney, son of the Hon. Jonathan Binney, of Halifax, married a daughter of Sheriff Green. Our worthy president is his grandson, and therefore, fourth in descent from Councillor Green.

## JOHN SALISBURY.

John Salisbury accompanied Gov. Cornwallis to Nova Scotia as one of his suite. Lord Halifax was his friend and patron. He had dissipated much of his fortune, and probably came to this country merely for change of scene, and to resuscitate his resources. This, we infer, from his not having taken an active part in forwarding the settlement. He was of a Welsh family—brother to Doctor Thomas Salisbury, an eminent civil lawyer in London. He married his cousin, Miss Cotton, daughter of Sir Robert Cotton, of Combermore, who brought him a fortune of £10,000, which he spent in extravagance and dissipation. While in Halifax he is said to have behaved perversely, quarrelling and fighting duels, and fretting his friends at home with his complaints. He returned to England in Dec., 1752, at the request of his wife's brother, and died at Offley Place, the county seat of his relative, Sir Thomas Salisbury, in Hertfordshire, in December, 1762, and was buried in the parish church of Bachy-Graig, in Wales, leaving an only daughter, Mrs. Thrale, afterwards Mrs. Piozzi, well known in the literary world as the friend and correspondent of Dr. Samuel Johnson. After his return, while in London, he was intimate with the celebrated painter, Hogarth, and was one of the numerous escort of Lord Halifax, who had been appointed Lord Lieutenant of Ireland, in his journey through Wales.

---

HUGH DAVIDSON.

We have no information regarding this gentleman beyond the fact that he accompanied Gov. Cornwallis to Nova Scotia, and held the appointment of secretary of the council during the first year of the settlement. He returned to England, in 1750, to answer before the Board of Trade and Plantations to charges made against him for irregular and improper conduct in the administration of his office. He was accused of trading in the stores and supplies of the settlers. Gov. Cornwallis thought him innocent of most of the charges under which he labored.



## JOURNAL OF JOHN WITHERSPOON.

[John Witherspoon, one of the early settlers in Annapolis, was taken by the Indians, in 1757, while cutting wood on the Mountain, near the fort at Annapolis, sold to the French, and carried to Quebec, where he was kept a prisoner, as told in his journal, until the capture of that city by Wolfe, in 1759. In the census for 1769 he is enumerated, and in the census of 1770 as at Granville, the master of a family of eight persons, one man, three boys, one woman, and three girls, all Protestants and Americans; had 2 oxen, 3 cows, 3 young cattle, 5 sheep, and 2 swine. The tradition among the family is that the following journal was written from day to day while a prisoner with tobacco juice, and while in prison was hidden every night among the cinders for fear of the sentinel who had charge of the prisoners. This is printed from a copy written many years ago, from the original, by some person in Annapolis. Some of the original was lost, much of it defaced, and all of it hard to decipher; but the copy is believed to be, in the main, correct. We are indebted to T. B. Akin, Esq., for the journal, and for permission to publish. J. T. B.]

\* \* \* \* \* Night we went on shore, wet and cold, little but the clouds to cover us. About four in the morning we set out again where we arrived at Peatcoiack the seventh of the said month. He that seemed to be the head of them took me to his house, and a poor cottage it is. A woman, a child, and a straw bed in it. There I tarried two days. From thence they took me about a league farther up the river with the other three again \* \* \*

\* \* \* Night we set out for a place called Mirimiche, about 60 leagus distance, where we arrived the 16th November. When I came there I met with two English prisoners, the one was Lieut. Dickson, of the Rangers, the other Alexander Mill, they were taken at Fort Cumberland, the 20th July before. When I came there I found the people very poor—they had some pease, salt fish, and living in this

place—— \* \*

\* \* That we had, they had taken from us for the weather was very cold, as it could not be otherwise expected, so far to the northward. We were billeted, some to one place and some to another.

And here I am likely to tarry for sometime, if it please God I shall live. But here I would not forget to mention some of God's goodness to me a poor sinner, and Oh that I might do so in a sincere and enlightened manner, to that God whose Mercies to me have been infinitely great, considering the poor state of health I was in when I was taken.

The difficulties that I underwent through, wet and cold, and yet God in his infinite mercy was pleased to raise me to health again, which I have great reason never to forget; but here again my troubles does but begin when I think of my dear wife, and, in one sense, my poor fatherless children, causes my troubles to be fresh and new, and God has seen meet in this disposing of his holy Providence to separate us fare distant the one from the other, to hear from them I cannot or they from me, or when we shall meet God only knows; but I will leave room for Him and Him alone to work out my deliverance, and say with Holy Job: "Shall we receive good at the hand of God and not receive evil? And that all things shall work together for the good of them that love God?"

The people here are kind of such as they have, but the style of husbandry carried on in this land is very bad, the spirit of industry they have not, they are an idle people running from house to house.

pipes and tobacco is the chief of the business that is carried on in this place.

*January ye 7th* Busoley brought five more prisoners that they had taken at Annapolis Royal the 6 December before, the Regulars.

*January 10.* There went a packet from this place for Quebeck, and another for River Saint John's. The chief of their talk in this place is, to go to the River Saint John's in the Spring of the year in order to fix out a scunner (schooner) they had taken about two years ago from Capt. McNeut, of Bo(ston) in order to take our trading vessels as they go up. \* \* \*

\* \* Snow than I have often seen in New England, it is about four foot deep.

*March the fourth* there went tow men from this place for Halifax in order to see if our fleet was there.

*March the 19.* The Post came back but it is little news I can hear for the French are a very pollotic sett people. I understand the small pox is in Carneday (Canada) of which a great number

have died. This sore and contagious distemper the French call *pockot*. As to the number of the dead I did not rightly hear, but some say seven hundred— Here is three sore calamities on this people at once, the sword, famine and pestilence, but I hope God will bless the English nation with health and plenty, although in his wisdom he sees meet to afflict us with sore and distressing war. And that health may be within our camps, that vice may be surprised (suppressed)—a thing that abounds greatly among our soldiers. A thing enough to bring down the judgment of God upon us. If our leaders, commanders, and officers were as strick to check vice as they are many other things of a lesser nature, in a particular manner that crying sin the breach of the Third Commandment, where the Holy and Reverent name of God is blasphemed in a most Awful manner. I say if they were as strick to punish this crying sin as they are for things seris of a lesser Nature; we might then expect that God would go forth with our armies and fight our battles for us.

What the event of this year will be God only knows, there being a great affair upon the carpet, our fleet and army going against Loueasburg. O that God would go forth with them. That our enemies this year may meet with shameful foil that they may not have occasion to boast nor usurp over us, as in the years past in our southern countries. The season here is very backward to what it is in New England, being so far to the northward and but little inhabited. This river broke up the 30th April.

*May 2.* The tow men that went from this place to Halifax have come back, and brought Mr. Eason, the master carpenter at Annapolis Royal, that was took the 6 December before, he being not able to travel to this place in the winter season; was kept at Petcocack all winter. They likewise brought another person that they took at Halifax, a Sargent of Capt. Gorom's Company. I inquired of the Sargent concerning my friends there, but he did not know them. The small pox was thear but not mortal, he likewise told me that Capt. John Simson, of Old York, had died of that distemper, which I was very sorry to hear. Hear is a fine river in this place for fishen sammon, bearies, trout and what not.

But the people are lazy, and lay up nothing for a rainy day.

*June the 9th.* Mr. Bobare, from Queback, arrived at this place with about 100 men, hear he intends to raise what French and





Damiscotey. They likewise brought John Clark, that was in York prison when I came from there, with his wife and two childran that the Indians had teaken ofe with Grandmonan. Whear he was going I cannot tell. The French at this time ware very breaf in going ageanst Georges, and Clark as forward as any of them, his whole sceam was the surveying out the plan of the place and telling them how esey it was to come at it. He likewise offered his services to go with them if they would except of it. But their new comrade they did not lick so well, as to take him with them. A grand villen he has esceaped the gallows tow long.

*August the 2nd.* Mr. Bobar arrived here from Louesbourg who brought the news that it was teaken, heavey tidens to the French to hear.

But this time they set out for Georges, what the event of it will be I cannot tell.

They are now about to send us to Quebeck, I being present far distant from my dear wife and children, yet I have farther yet to go or when we shall meet

\* \* which was comfortable news to me to hear that she was well, and the rest of my dear friends at York. When I came to Quebak I was in hope my abode would not be long there. There being six ships going for Eingland to carry ofe the prisoners but hear I was mistaken. The first, I think, sailed the 22nd of September and the reast soon after. I being now within these cold walls I find it a poor place of aboed. Had men money every thing is so dear that there is no byeing aney thing. Hear is poor liveing for prisoners; our allowance is healf a pound of bread, healf of pork and healf of salt fish. A day short allowince which cased sickness amongst the people as obliged them to eat that which was very pre-agudishel to their health, as salt fish broth and cabig broth which cased a great purging and flux ofe which a considerable number died. Johnson Young died about the 23 or 24 September, as near as I was told. I never saw him after I left the veasel. At this time the prisoners were allmost all gone excepecting Capt. Grow, Capt. Mayors and these people and myself, whome I beleave will tarrey out the winter.

If it please God we should live, for what end we are singled out we cannot find out, neither will they let us know a thing that

appears very dark. Here again they altered our allowance, half a pound of bread, one quarter of pork and three quarters of fish, worse than before. Soon after that they altered it to three quarters of bread, half a pound of beef and of fish, something better enough.

Although I am allowed seven pence half penny sterling per day, yet I find it hard to live, can hardly rub and grow. Every thing being at such an extravagant price that it is almost incredible to mention.

About the 11 October one Mr. Howes, of Boston, an officer on board the Province ship, came here, who came from Boston to Georges in the ship in order to defend that fort against the French and Indians. He left the ship there and went down upon a discovery as far as the Fox Islands; they run into some of them and lay by in order to decoy them, but they are too subtle to be caught in such snares. He was taken in the barge with a 11 men by a number of the French and Indians. He likewise brought news that the English were building a fort at the mouth of the river Saint Johns.

About the 20 of October. I had then some secret hope that then I should have an opportunity to take my leave of Quebeck. Cornell Schyler, who was taken at Oswago, was now a going home, there being a number of prisoners going with him. I was in hopes I might be amongst the rest; but hear all my hopes proved in vain. He went from Quebeck the 24 of October. I had the opportunity of sending two letters, one to my wife and another to my brother, by one John Thompson of Boston; they went by the way of Fort Edward. This gentleman has been of great service to the people in this place in letting them have money, whereas if they had had it not they must of necessity suffered greatly, the allowance being so small that, if I may so speak, it would hardly keep soul and body together.

About that time my kinsman, John McCallion, was very much indisposed, there being nothing in the prison that was comfortable for the well much more for the sick. I advised him to go to the hospital, which he complied with, it being a mile distance from the prison. I heard nothing from him for sometime. The first news that I heard was the last that will be heard of all the living—he was dead—I had not the liberty to visit him in his sickness nor to attend upon his funeral. He died the 28 day of October, 1758.

Here I could not but admire the long suffering peatience of a sovereign God, that I am this side the greave, and this side etearnity now in this dieing time when deaths are not only repeated week after week, but day after day, when maney that were as lickly to live as I are now in the rotting grave and their places heare shall know them no more. Oh! how wonderfully good and kind heas God been to me through all this my affliction. In that great measure of health that I injoye, that he is geaving me time and an opportunity to make my calling and election sure in Him. Oh! that with holy fear he would teach me so to number my days that I may apply my heart to wisdom.

But to speak of things of another neature; but hear I know not how to begin, considering the treatment that we meet with, now Englishman would beleave without he had a tryeal of the same. Shut up in a cold prison, little fier-wood, short of provision, they will neither suffer us to go out or suffer aney to come in to see us; if we were malefactors they could not use us worse. The necessarys we stood in need of so dear that it is almost increditable to mention, but for curiosity sake I shall mention the price of some things that our neassesit  
son us to byé flowre 1s 8d per  
2s 1d; suger, 5s; beef, 1s 4d; pork, 1s 10d; wine, 3s 4d per quart;  
brandy, 10s a quart; all this is starling, but in licquer we treaded  
but litel; now any one may judge what liveing there is in Queback.  
The inheabitince of this place are alowed but one quarter of bread  
and one of beef per day, a most measurable place for poor people.

And now to looke forward to a long and cold winter if it please God if I should live, looks really very dark. But He that has carried me through six troubles is allsuffishent carey me through seaven.

About the first of January there general came from Mount Royal. Then our allowance was altered to one pound of bread and one of beef per day, the same as there own troops, whereas we can make it dow much better than before.

About the 25 of February we had news from Peatioiack that the English have been there, that they had taken 45 prisoners; that they lickwise had retaken the scunner that they had for a privateear, and likewise Capt. Mayors is ship. I hope that veill Black Note will be routed in time, and that they had taken six English prisoners, three of which they killed. But the seartinty of this we have not had as yet, for the  
are not yet come to this place.



*March the 5,* about 12 at night God was pleased to visit us by an earthquake, a midnight call, be ye also ready, for in such an houre as ye think not the Son of Man cometh. What a being is God? Not only shakes the heavens but the earth also. He stretched out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing. He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds, and the clouds is not rent under them; He holdeth back the face of his throne and spreadeth his cloud upon it. He hath compassed the waters with bounds until the day and night come to an end. The pillars of heaven treamble and are astonished. He devideth the sea with his power and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud. By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpents. Lo these are parts of his ways, but how litle a portion is heard of him. But the thunder of his power who can understand. These loude calls shows something of Christ second coming to the judgment, and that his word is fulfilling very fast.

I would Indeavour to set Down everything as near as I can in a particular manner those things that fall out amongst ourselves, but through my weak memory I have forgot a great deal.

Two of Capt. Grows people died in Queback. James Grant died the 29 of January, the other I did not rightly hear when. They both died in the hospitele.

*March the 6.* There General weant from Queback to Mount Royal.

About the 11 March we had news by a Frenchman that run away from Loueasburg that there was a great sickness amongst our Armeey there, as to the truth of it I cannot tell.

About the 17 of March we had news from Mount Royal that oure English Armeey, to the number of 10 or 12,000 men, had got to a place called point Deba within 10 or 13 leagues of M.

Which capes a great ster them in Queback they muster all

The forces they can in order to Defend Them; but I hope God will order it otherwise. We likwis heard that they had killed a great number of there carpenters, a veary good secting.

About the 20 of March Mr. Bobear weant from Queback with 25 men, bound for Mimiriche to ris what men he can there, and lickwis at the river Saint Johns. Whear they are going I cannot tell, but



from there, was in Quebec all winter, but guilt being a thing that will not go unpunished, and according to his behavior that crying sin of shedding of innocent blood seems to pursue him. Whereas he has no rest to the souls of his foot but harassed up and down like a vagabond. It being at this time the general thought of the people of this place that the English will be here this Summer. He could not expect other but to suffer if the English would take this place. Sick a bad penny he thought it his best way to return. Whereas he may be of if he is not re-taken again in giving notice of how it is with them at this present time.

*May ye 2.* He was mist: Their was likewise one Capt. Stors and one Leut. Stephens and another young man that waited upon Mr. Stephens. They had the liberty of the town, whither they went with Clark and his family or not I cannot tell. They sent a command of men after them with speed both by sea and land, but hitherto to no purpose for they could not be found which keeps a stir in this place.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* fare distant from my dear friends and relations, and in this state of confinement. This fleet brought in a brigantine that they had taken on the Grand Bank, she was from port Bound for Newfoundland loded with salt and oyle, she belonged to Dartmouth in Old England. Three of the men are come to prison, but they have no news, it is months since they came from England.

*ye 19.* This morning the town Sargent came into prison and told us that in a little time we should go from Quebec. God grant this good news may be true. I am sure for my own part I should look upon it as a happy day. But to what part of the world we shall be sent I know not. But I think as far as I know my own heart I shall be content to go to any part of the world so that I may get out of this Egyptian Bondage and leave the event with him who knows all things best, and with Holy David say when under his afflictions and troubles: "Be merciful unto me, oh be merciful unto me for my soul trusteth in thee, and under the shadow of thy wings shall be my refuge until these calamities be over past. Deliver me, oh Lord, from mine enemies, for I flee unto thee to hide me: O keep my soul and deliver me: Let me not be confounded

for I have put my trust in thee. Mine eyes are ever looking unto the Lord for he shall pluck my foot out of the net, turn thou unto me and have mercy on me, for I am desolate and in misery. The sorrows of my heart are enlarged. Oh bring thou me out of my troubles. O just and holy Lord God who with Rebukes doth chasten us for sin. I desire unfainedly to humble myself under thy mighty hand which now lies heavy upon me. I heartily acknowledge, O Lord, that all I do, all I can suffer, is but the due reward of my deeds. And, therefore, in the severest inflictions I must say righteous art thou oh God, and right are thy judgments. But, O Lord, I beseech thee in judgment remember mercy. And though my sins have enforced thee to strike, consider my weakness. And let not thy stripes be more heavy or more lasting than thou seest profitable to my soul. Correct me but with the chastisement for a Father, and not with the wounds of an enemy: And tho thou take not off thy rod yet take away thine anger. Lord do not abhor my soul, nor cast thy servant away in displeasure, but pardon my sins, I Beseech thee: And if yet in thy fatherly wisdom thou see fit to prolong thy corrections, thy blessed will be done. I cast myself, oh Lord, at thy feet, do with me what thou pleasest, try me as silver is tried so that thou bring me out purified. And Lord make even my flesh also to subscribe to this resignation: that there may be nothing in me that may rebel against thy hand but having perfectly suppressed all repining thoughts I may cheerfully drink of this cup: And how bitter soever thou shall please to make it, Lord let it prove a medicine and cure all the diseases of my soul, that it may bring forth to me the peaceable fruits of righteousness. That so those light afflictions which are but for a moment may work out for me a far more exceeding weight of glory through Jesus Christ my only Lord and Blessed Saviour to him be glory for ever and ever. Amen and Amen."

*May ye 20.* There was ten prisoners more brought to Quebec, they were taken off or near with Capt. Race in a Briganten. They came from Saint Johns in Newfoundland. They were taken by a french friget, with 24 guns, coming to this place. They gave us an account of the Rode Island Privateer that was into Saint John's, she went round to the Northward to cross in the Strates of Belisl; she mounted 16 guns. They likewise told us that the privateer's told

them that there was preparations making in Newfoundland for the Summers campaign, and that there was 20 sail of man-of-war coming over from England, as for the number of transports they could not tell so that we have so much news at present it is hard to believe which of them is true. These men likewise told us that they came from fegarey, in Portugal, they sailed from that in March, but their cargo was discharged, they were Bound out a fishing voiage. They also told us that the King of Spain was dead, which caused a great confusion in that kingdom between the French and them in ordain- ing another king. The Spaniards being for one man and the French for another. How it is with that Nation through this affair I know not. Whether they come in by royal blood or by election of the people. They say that our king is of the Speynerds choice in this affair, which is to be hoped will be a means of bringing them over to be of our king's side. Whereas the French had great dependence in the Spenayards joining with them this year. This brig belonged to Bristol, they sunke her.

*May ye 24th.* There was 4 ships arrived to Quebeck from France. They brought ten prisoners more that they had taken on the Banks, a schooner from Saint Martin's loded with salt and oil, Capt. Sweat- land, commander. There is now about 24 or 26 sail of ships in this place, but none of any great matter or force.

*May ye 26.* We had account of our ships being in the river.

*May ye 28.* It was confirmed that there was a great number of ships, some says more and others less; but the people in this part of the country are in great confusion at this present time, and indeed according to the appearance of things they have great reason so to be. The people, I understand, are driving all their creatures into the woods, and moving their wives and children and goods. In Quebeck they are likewise erecting batries in sundry places to defeat our army in their intranchments. But oh that that God who has stiled him- self a man of war would be pleased to appear for us and direct our Admirals and Gennerals in this great affair whearin our Nation so much depends in a particular manner in North America, which seems at present to be the seat of war. But to mention things of a regluar order one thing am like to forget—

*May ye 29.* Oure English officers were again leet out of prison, the next day they were carried about 30 leags farder up the River

to a place called the three Rivers, upon what account I cannot tell, without it is because of more safty. But I understand that those sorts are but very meen. How it is to be with the rest of us God only knows. I understand there is no prisoners to be taken from this place till the campagne is over, let it be long or short.

*May ye 28.* There genneral came down from Mount Royal and brought the greater part of the troops with him. They say he has leaft but very few of the regular troops to defend them forts above, the Cannedeans and Indians must Defend them or surrender. It is a miserable time with the poor people in this place at present. Mōney is of no service, there is nothing to be bought. I seed six ounces of Bread sold hear in prison for 3s 10d sterling, brandy is 13s 4d per quart, and every other thing according to it ; as for scarce there is more to be had ; peas is £2 10s per bushel. Here is leaving indeed. But to mention things as I gow along, and things that I think are worthy of remark, is there first proceeding to erect a Battery upon a small point of Beatch near the Creek, to the Northward of Queback, but there coming in a great gale of wind which brought in such rapid tides that heald for some time that lead all these works flat to the ground. Another schem they had contrived was to fix out a Ship with all manner of combustable stuff and send her down amongst our fleet and set her on fire. But in this affair they were frustrated, for just as they Had got there ship in order she took fire and was burnt up as she lay at anchor at Qubeck ; there was likewise two French men burnt in her. I think there seems to be a very great hand of providence at work against this people at this present time, in there new proceedings indeed to hear of the barbarous treatment that poor prisoners have met with while in the hands of this ne I may have great reason to say the most hard hearted and cruel to bring down the judgements of a Holy and Just God upon them, to hear how many of them has been murdered in cool blood and put out of the world after they had been made believe that they were giving them quarter. These things cannot gow unpunished. About the latter end of May and the beginning of June it pleased god to visit me with a very generous cold and a soer throat, and almost every one that ware in prison, a thing indeed that weant very hard with us in our poor conditions, oure constitutions being so very weak through the hardships and difficulties we had underwent through a long and cold winter. And for

Doctors in this place they apply Nothing but bleeding and fisicking, and as for blood for own part I have but little of it, and indeed a poor place for one in the condition we are in to gather more.

*June ye 7.* There was foure prisoners more brought to Quebeck; the were officers whether by sea or land I cannot tell. They were put into another prison so that we heave know news from them. About this time we hear that there is 150 sail of Ships about 15 leags distance from Quebeck, the French are in expectation of our English army every day, they are making all the preparations in this place they can. We likewise hear that Carriony is attacked with a great army—God grant them success. The ship that I mentioned before that was Burnt she was burnt the 8th of June, the night following there was more ships ceatched fire and weare burnt up. Three more they were obliged to sink, wheather the first ship that took fire was the occasion of the outhers being burnt or not I cannot tell. I think those things are worthy of observation, the Almighty seems to cast a frown upon these there proceedings. But as I mentioned But Just now of my being very much indisposed as to a steat of health and several others that live in the apartment whear I did, oure stomach being weak and nothing to eat but bread and salt fish.

And every thing being so veary scarce and seldom or ever anything to be bought at the market. One day it happened so that we heard of a calf to be sold we thought would imbrace that opportunity. I mention these things that if ever I should geet to New England again curiosity sake because of the price things this calf we had brought in alive and killed it in prison. The four quarters just weighed 20 weight; the price of this calf was two guineas, and indeed we looked upon this to be no mean bargain in this miserable country.

Some calfs, but very little better than this, are sold hear for 2 guineas and a half. Now if any one of any consideration can think that money can be of aney sarves hear then I think it very strange, but for my own part

\* \* As the weather began to grow moderate and warm the scurvy was a thing that prevailed much among the people in prison, occasioned, I am apt to think, by the salt provision, and not only so, but there eating of the broth, a thing so prejudice to health; but for my own peart I did not make use of such diet, although indeed need enough of it. But the greater part of the prisoners had nothing to

subsist nature but there bare allowance for a man to live 24 hours without any thing else. But for my own part to buy a pint of milk when the season come that we would geet it—a thing I knew that and good for the blood with any other thing somewhat. The price in summer was 15 sols per queart, but in winter dearer.

If I was in an English country I should look upon it as very deer, but in this place I think it is as cheep a thing as there is to be had. But indeed the indisposition I mentioned before that prevailed so much amongst the people in prison, a thing occasioned by their hard living, and indeed as for their hospitals they attend the sick, as I have heard them say that has been to them, is so mean that they are hardly worth going to ; but the doctors will do nothing for any one without they are there, and by what I understand they do nothing but blood and physick. One thing I canot but mention is Edward Simpson, Capt. Growes' mate, who died in Quebec, as I mentioned before, he lay sick for the great part of the winter at the Hospital

\* \* Ashore, they being but just com up and their anchor not settled in the ground. The next morning we had news by the French that seven or eight of our ships wor drove ashore and all the men lost, one of which they said was a 74 gun ship ; this I looked upon to be melancholy news, they coming so fare up this difficult river and meet with this misfortune at last. But indeed as to the French there is but little truth in aney thing they say, for in a short time this was contradicted ; but indeed some say there is one drove ashore, a ship of 30 guns, whether that is true or not I cannot tell, but I cannot look upon this to be a day of

God's judgments are abroad in the world, men contriving ways to destroy one another. Ever envicting new schemes for this intent. By this time they had contrived a new set of fire ships in order to destroy our fleet, but I think there seems to be still a hand of providence at work against this people.

*June ye 28.* About one at night this thing was put in execution, but to know purpose. They had got not far from the town when they sot their fire to work, it being a good servant but a very bad master, it now got the upper hand and put all that they could get out of the way, two of their ships were set on fire and burnt which burnt ; here was three ships, three scuners and two battows,



eight in number. This is the third time they have been dissappointed in their new Schoner.

*July ye 1.* This day, about 10 or 11 in the forenoon, I heard a great number of cannon a little before night, and Samuel Kilpeatrick came in from the hospital and told us that ocasion of these cannon was by a great number of French that were going from the north side of the river to the south side in Battows, as our (artillery) were landed there; but it being flood tide and a high geal of wind to the eastward, that two of our ships hove and came up with the tide meet them to a retreat. Whether they have any of them or not I cannot tell, the hospital being close to the river that he has a vew of the whole. The next day one John Latton came in likewise from the hospital, he told me there was a considerable number of wounded men Brought into the hospital, Both french and Indians, this they met with upon an Island about a League below the town, where I understand they had a small skirmish with our people, and by what I can lern they got but little by it. He likewise told me there was 26 or 27 of our Ships in sight of the town that he see, which gives me great Incouragement to hope that I soon shall have deliverance out of this place for our trouble for I believe we shall be kept in this prison through this seeg where we shall be very much exposed, but God is all sufficient to preserve me in this place as anywhere ealse. He weighs the mountains in scales and the hills in a balance, and is everywhere present.

*July ye 3.* We were confined to small apertment in the Prison, about 14 foot one way and 8 the other, With 3 Beds and the Rest of oure small Necessaries, there being Nine of us in Number, Capt. Wally, Capt. Sweatland, Capt. Grow, Capt. Mayors, Capt. Hoborn, Mr. Hawes, Mr. Stadford, Thomas Colley, a young lade, a Rousomer (or prisoner) and my sealf. That according to the old saying we are as thick as three in a bed. Now could any one of Reason suppose how much we could long for liberty—and no conveniency—looking through these Iron grates like so many malefactors till our cheek Bons are grown thine.

*July ye 4.* We had news that our Admiral and General had sent in a flag, so that we have reason to think that this offer will soon be

put into execution. It has now been a pretty still time for several days together, but geneareally after a calm comes a storm.

*July ye 8.* Part of our army landed on the north side of the River below a large fall of water that runs out of the country, which I believe will prove somewhat effectuel for them to get over—the french having a very strong encampment on the other side

fict against them down

\* \* \* any but I shall set nothing down without credit.

*July ye 19.* Four of our frigates in the night went up by the town and passed all there cannon which it is to be thought are of a mind to come round upon the back of the city.

*July 20.* This day has been pretty about  
9 at night then our army on the south side of the river began to throw in shells in great plenty, they fell round us on every corner which indeed very awful

in the morning we sent an address by the keeper to Governor stating that if he did not provide a place of more safety for us we would break out. About eleven o'clock the town major came into prison and told us that he had been to the General that has been in camp on this account, and likewise they would send to our General that if he would exchange, he having a number of these people, and if not they would put us into a place of more safety. About four in the afternoon the major came to the prison again and told us that the General did not see fit to exchange at that present time, a thing we did not expect he would at such a time as this is, he likewise told us that we must keep ourselves contented as they had no other place of safety, a most barbarous piece of cruelty a number of people confined in a place as if they were set up to be fired upon

of the prisoners that he would remove a few of us and for his security we would enter into bonds that if any of us offered to make the least attempt to escape we would suffer death, there being eight of us in number the names of whom I shall set down, Captain Wally, Capt. Sweatland, Mr. Sandford, from Bristol, Capt. Mayors, and Mr. Hawes, from Boston; Capt. Grow and myself from Old York. But whether it will avail anything or not I cannot tell. The night following was held in a continual fire from the camp

upon the city, both shot and shells, the French fired but little for the night.

*July ye 24.* It continues very still; about eight in the evening, then our people on the south side of the river began to fire in on the city as fast as they could throw them, both shot and shells, some of our people kept an account of one hundred and five that were thrown in by twelve at night—all shells and shot in great plenty. Two they sent through the roof of the prison, but there was none received any damage. The French fired but very little.

*The 25.* This morning we heard considerable number of Cannon back of the city, what the occasion of it was I cannot tell, this day our people has fired but moderately, and the French hardly any at all; but as soon as night came on our people began to fire again which  
all night.

*Ye 26.* This day they have been pretty moderate and nothing remarkable has happened. There was a young child about five months old died in prison this day. A little before night there was another prisoner brought in, one of the Rangers, he was caught on the south side by a small party of Frenchmen; he gave us an account that the body of our army were on the south side of the river, and by what he could understand the whole of the army would be moved that way very soon, notwithstanding our people had a very strong battery there, and a number of fine cannon, likewise mortars, but the falls that I mentioned before was very difficult to get over, and not only that but there was another small river they had to cross before they could come at the town. They likewise had accounts by a French deserter that the French had laid trains of powder along this river in order to blow up our army if they came that way; he likewise told us that our people on the south side of the river had crost over the river above the town, and had taken a small battery of six guns, and that about five or six days before they had accounts from the army above, but how things went there he could not tell; but he understood that in a short time they expected  
from them; he likewise told us that they expected a considerable more help by water, some of which were arrived. But the night coming on the time they seem to do most business our people begin

to throw in the shells and shot very fast, sometimes six and sometimes seven shells fired all at once, but the French fired any for the night.

*Ye 27.* This day our people have been very moderate, as it has for the most part been their usual way by day, hitherto, but by night they generally fetch it up. About one o'clock the commissary of the army came into prison to see the situation we were in, and as for a place of more safety for us, they had the country not being provided with such places of safety for prisoners as in England, France and many other parts of the world. But as to our request to be moved any distance out of the city they could not; neither did he look upon it safe for us to desire such a thing; the Indians being about in great plenty they would surely kill us at such a time as this when their blood was so hot. About four in the afternoon we had an answer from the French General in the camp concerning our petition, but indeed not agreeable to our minds, the contents were as thus: That he had no other place of safety for us, a thing that some here now in prison know to the contrary, that have been prisoners here before, but this they keep for their own people, so that we have made all the interest that possibly we can at sundry times, but all in vain. A little before midnight there were two prisoners more brought in. They belonged to one of the light infantry company there being of them in number going with orders to another battery; they met with a party of Frenchmen, four of the seven that shot dead before they see them, another they wounded, the two that were left fired upon them, one they killed and wounded another.

These men could give but little account of things they told us that the day before they were taken they were out with a party of 300 men, and they took 350 prisoners—men, women and children, and about one hundred head of cattle and some sheep. The women and children they sent into the city, but the men they put on board the ships.

*July 28.* This morning our people have fired a vast number of shot and shells into the city, but hardly any have been returned back from the French. The latter part of the day our people were more moderate, but the night they improved as well. This day we wrote another petition to the Commissary to desire his assistance in

our behalf as to provide a place for us of more safety, the place where we now lived being so extremely dangerous, where the shot has made several breeches in the house, and shells flying round us in great plenty. The contents of our petition being as this: There being eight of us in number, that for a security we would all as one person enter into a Bond for our good behaviour, and if any of us offered to make the least attempt to escape they should inflict what punishment they see proper upon us. And now blessed be God who has preserved me to the close of another week, that he is allowing me longer time. Oh that I may have wisdom and grace given me to improve the precious time; that I yet                    to the glory of God and the good of my soul.

*Sunday, July ye 29.* This day our people have hove in more shot and shells, I think, than any one day since they have been in this place, by which the houses have received a great deal of damage. The French made no resistance from the city. A little before night two of our ships came up within shot of the town. The night our people were more moderate.

*Monday ye 30.* The first part of this day things have been pretty still till about twelve o'clock. Then they began to fire very smartly on both sides, which held for sometime, but the French soon began to fly. The English held at it all night.

*Tuesday, ye 31 July.* The English keeps continually firing into the city from the south side. About twelve two frigets and a 70 gun ship went down ofe with the falls to the Westward of which the French have a Battery close down to the water side, which hinders our army from getting over, and the most of the French army is on that side; the friget ran in as near as they could and began to fire very smartly, and likewise the 70 gun ship, and the Battery which held all the afternoon. Our army had a design by their actions to land that afternoon, there being a vast number of boats cruising back and forth. About six in the evening the boats rowed close in with the shore which caused us to think they were going to land as we could see the whole that was acted from the prison; but just as our army was about to land there came up a very great shower, whether this hindered them or not I cannot tell; but the Boats all moved off very soon. About seven the innermost ship took fire, which indeed looked very melancholy, and about half an hour after the other ship

took fire also. The thing of itself looked very dark to see these two ships all on fire. But God has many ways of working, and this disappointment, if I may so call it, may be all for the best in causing this shower to rise just at this juncture of time, but these ships we took them to be frigets, but I understand since they were two old ships, that they ran up as far as they could for the same intent, if they could get them off again well, and if not they had orders to set them on fire. This afternoon there has been some thousand of shot fired, the night following our people on the south side hove in a great number of shells.

*Wednesday, August ye 1.* This day they have been very still on both sides, but little firing. There has been a vast number of horses and carts come out of the country this day, and gone over to their grand encampment; what the occasion of it is I cannot tell. We have had some slight news this day that our army above have got within 15 leagus of Mount Royal, whether it be so or not I cannot tell; but these people moving down at such a great plenty just at this present time causes one to think there is some truth in it.

*Thursday, August ye 2.* There has nothing happened this day remarkable, the first part of it our people hove in a pretty many shot and shells, but from about twelve till six in the evening there has been nothing at all. This afternoon the French sent a flag of truce to our General, but on what account I cannot tell, for they keep everything so private that they allow no body to speak to us. This night they hove in a great many shell and shot. But, indeed, according to my weak judgment this scheme will never do; all they can do is only to beat down the houses, but this will not take the place, there being hardly any people in the city so that there is but very few lives lost. The French seldom fire a shot. Many are the ways by which men come to their end, but sure I am that all must die, as are the words of Job: "Man that is born of a woman" is of few days and full of trouble, he cometh forth like a flower "and is cut down, he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not." This is the frailty of man. In this chapter he mentions, also, as to a tree that if it be cut down yet through the sap that is in the root, it may sprout and grow again. But with man the case is quite different, after death his state is intolerably fixed, yea man giveth up the ghost and where is he? Some there are that bring themselves to

an untimely end. I see instances of it in this place. One almost every day sees men executed for deserting from their colours, and, indeed, these men's living is so mean I do not wonder at it, and their work very hard, their allowance is the same as the prisoners, one pound of bread and half of pork per day, which is poor living, and they give them but short time to consider of these things, some are taken one night and hanged, the next day at this time sickness prevails much among the people in prison, occasioned, I am apt to think, by the place of our lodging, it being so extrem ill so far under ground which any one of reason must allow it to be very hurtful to health; two of my messmates at this time are very sick, Mr. Hawes is gone to the hospital with a great fever, Capt. Mayors is yet in prison but very ill with a great purging, and several others in the like condition; how soon it may be my turn God only knows. But I am bound in gratitude at this time, as well as at all other times, to bless and praise his great and Reverend name for that great measure of health that I yet enjoy, when so many of my fellow mortals with pale faces are hanging about those walls, a melancholy sight, spending away our precious time in this miserable condition. But I would not be understood to murmur or repine at this sore visitation, nor think it lost time; but I hope God will give me to see that in all this he meant it for my good. But, alas, to my shame I may look back and view those precious days and seasons of grace that I have slighted. Whereas I may say I am now left alone, separated from those means of grace which I once enjoyed, and at this present time I am far separated from my dear wife and children, which it is very hard to hear from one another, at present we cannot. Oh that God would bring that happy day about when we may see the faces of one another again. Many are the wearisome nights and days I have spent in this condition, well may I apply my case so that the seventh Chapter of Job. Is there not an appointed time for man upon the earth? Are not his days, also, like the days of an hireling? As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work, so am I made to possess months of vanity and wearisome nights are appointed to me. When I lie down I say when shall I arise and the night be gone? And I am full of tossing to and fro unto the dawning of the day. My flesh is clothed with worms and clods of dust, my skin is broken and become loathsome. My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle: And are spent without

hope. Oh remember that my life is wind. Mine eye shall no more see good. The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more. Thine eyes are upon me, and I am not. As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more. He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more. Therefore I will not refrain my mouth, I will speak in the anguish of my spirit, I will complain in the bitterness of my soul. Am I a sea or a whale that thou settest a watch over me? My couch shall ease my complaint, then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions. So that my soul chooseth strangling and death rather than life. I loth it, I would not live alway: Let me alone for my days are vanity. What is man that thou shouldst magnify him, and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him, and that thou shouldst visit him every morning and try him every moment? How long will thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle. I have sinned, what shall I do unto thee, oh thou preserver of men, why hast thou set me as a mark against thee so that I am a burden to myself. And why dost thou not pardon my transgressions, and take away mine iniquity for now shall I sleep in the dust. And thou shall seek me in the morning but I shall not be.

But why need I set down those things. Blessed be God that altho' I am in the hands of my enemies, yet his word is not Bound but I have it to converse with every day.

*Friday, August 3.* This day there has nothing happened any way strange. In the afternoon there was a great number of horses and carts came into the town with barrels of floer, where they came from I cannot tell; some say from Murriall. The French sent out another flag this afternoon.

There has nothing happened any way remarkable now for several days together. Our army on the south keeps continually firing shot and shells into the city. Sickness prevails very much amongst the prisoners yet, through their hard living; nothing to eat but a little bread and salt pork and water to drink, and had people money there is nothing to be bought at this time. There is one or another going to the hospital every day. Mr. Hawes, of Boston, one of my mess-mates, that I mentioned before, that went to the hospital sick of a fever, died the 6 of August. Capt. Mayors, another of our little



family, was carried to the hospital the 7th instant. Whose turn it will be next God only knows. God grant that those of us that are left may be prepared for such a time.

*The 8th.* We had a flying news that Carrion was taken, but there is so much news going it is hard to believe anything, so that I do not set it down for a truth.

*The 9th.* This morning our people hove in a great number of shot and shells and caruses into the city, by which a considerable number of houses took fire, the greatest fire that I have seen yet in this place. So that I look upon it in a short time if this place is not taken the buildings will be but little worth if they go on in this manner. I heard there were 20 houses laid in ashes this day. The night following was improved by a continual firing into the city. The same day our people on the north side had a considerable skirmish which held for five or six hours, we could see the smoke of their guns from the prison, but how the battle went I cannot tell. I heard they had taken five prisoners, but they are not brought to this prison.

*The 11th.* This morning they had another skirmish on the north side, but this held for a short time; how this went I cannot tell. About 12 this day we had news that General Amherst, with his army, was got down as far as the three rivers. I wish this good news may be true. In the evening we had news by the sentry that kept the prison, that the Battle they had this morning proved very bad to their side. As to the number of French and Indians that were out he could not tell. But to my way of thinking, according to the number of guns that were fired, there was a considerable number on both sides, as I heard the report of them from the prison, but let there be more or less our people cut them all off but one man that made his escape, altho' he was very badly wounded. This I have reason to think is true, because they are never willing to own anything that goes hard of their side, but are always for making things better than they generally are on their side. About eleven at night the French fired a considerable of cannon, occasioned, as we heard the next day, by some of our ships that went past the town.

*The 12th.* This day has been somewhat stormy, so that there has been but little firing.

*August ye 14.* We moved again up into another apartment of the prison, the place where we were taken being so extremely ill for our health, that we thought it safer to trust to God for the event of what would happen than to lodge in such a place where our health was so much exposed. But this was not all. After we had moved down into this place a considerable number of the others came. But, indeed, their company was not agreeable. By what we could understand they were in mind to set about a very bad scheme. There being a considerable quantity of wine and brandy in the next room, a thing that some will venture even their lives for; whether this thing was put in action or not I won't say, but I think it is wisdom in every one to chose the best of company, so we thought it our best way to withdraw from such for fear of what might happen though ignorant of the thing.

About this time we likewise hear that our people have got a Battery upon the north side above the town. But I greatly fear there will be nothing done occasion, the season being so far spent, and by what I can learn by them that have been lately taken, that our army in this place are not sufficient to encounter with this people

from the south  
side of the river, but the French seldom or ever fire a gun.

*The 18th* instant the commander of the place came into prison to see what the prisoners wanted, as to about that those that were destitute might be supplied; and likewise to see how those were attended to by the Doctors that were sick. What the reason can be this present time I know not. But they are very attentive to what their usual way has been in time past. There was also a Captain of one of the frigets come in with him, he spoke very good English, and showed attention to what we said how much we were exposed to the shells and and shot; he advised us to write a letter to the Governor and another to General Wolf to see if he would make an exchange of us, he told us that he would come and carry it himself. We took his advise in this affair.

*The 19th August,* It was written. The contents were this: That the condition we are in at present was extreme ill, where we were hourly very much exposed, both to the shot and shells, and that we had petitioned at the sundry times to the Governor and likewise to the General to be removed into a place of more safety, but their

answer to us again was that they had it not for us, and now that his honour would take our case into consideration and make an exchange for us if he see proper, as he had by far a greater number of prisoners than they had of us.

*The 20 instant.* The Interpreter came in again and we sent them out, but whether he will be so kind as to send them to General Wolf or not I cannot tell. This gentleman likewise told us that the houses in the city were very much shattered to pieces. The fire that I mentioned before that, was on the ninth of this month. He told us that they damage was computed to a million livers, which amounts to about £41,666.16/ sterling. But he says there has been but few lives lost, he likewise told us that our people were building two Battrys more on the south side of the River, opposite to the city.

But as for saying they had lost but very few men I dont much wonder at it, for they are a people very much given to lying and are always making things better on their part than what they are.

In the evening three of the prisoners came in from the hospital which gave us an account that there was a great number of sick and wounded men there of which a considerable number died, four and five almost every day. They likewise told us that they had news at the Hospital that our people had taken sixty Battows coming down the river loaded with flour if this news be true. I look upon it to be a sore breach upon this people at this present time, when provision is so much in demand, and I look upon it that if this place should not be taken this season, that this people must of necessity be in a miserable state, as I have reason to think our army will tarry as late as the season will let them, so that they will destroy all the fruits of the earth that according to the appearance of things the famine will be more greivous to this people this winter than the war has been during the summer. The season here has been extraordinary good both for corn and grass as ever I think I saw it in New England, both for showers and likewise sunshine,—very temperate weather.

*August the 22.* We desired the prison keeper to go to the Governor and see if he had sent our petition to General Wolf. When he came back he told us that the Governor nor yet the General would not send for any such thing at this present time, and that

if the place was not taken, that in a short time our army would move off, there they would send to General Wolf for these people that he had prisoners, and doubtless then we shall be exchanged.

This day there was another prisoner brought in but he could give but little account of anything ; it is my opinion that with such men there mind is more after grog, as they call it, than it is about news, either one sort or another.

*August the 24.* This morning our people on the north side below the falls began to burn and destroy the buildings very fast. The after part of the day was farther down, at a place called Saint Anns where I understand there is a considerable town, the matter of a hundred house in a body, this seemed to be all on fire. It is shocking to see the desolation that is made in these places ; but according to the appearance of things in a short time there will be a great alteration in this place before long, at present everything is going to ruin.

*August the 24* was held in the like manner, a vast number laid in ashes. From the south side of the river they keep a constant firing into the city.

*August the 27.* Capt. Mayors came in from the hospital, he told me that there had been a great many people died there, almost all wounded men, three and four almost every day ; yet these people will not own that they have lost any men. He likewise told me that it was the general talk among the peple there that there would be an exchange of prisoners in a short time if the place was not      The commander being very uneasy concerning their wives and children that our people then had prisoners on board the ships and that if General MonColom would not exchange them they would absolutly go to them. Another thing that must needs be very discouraging to this people to see all their interest burning before their eyes, a most affecting time it will be in this land if this place is not taken. Bread at this present time is 2s and 6d sterling per pound, but it is seldom or ever that there is any to be sold ; nor any other thing. About eleven at night there was very smart firing, both English and French, which held for sometime. The next day we heard that there was four ships more went up the town, one of them was a 74 gun ship, that caused the firing during the night.

*August ye 31.* The town sergent told us he had orders from the Governor to make a search for all our papers, and carry them to him. The thing he completed according to his order, paper, ink and pens and everything of that kind, excepting this small Pamphlet of mine, that when he was in search of the rest I hid it under the straw bed, the rest he took with him.

*September ye 1.* Our people on the north side below the falls made an end of burning the houses.

*September the 2* they began to take off their artillery as seeing they could not well come at the French there. Indeed my weak opinion has all along been that these falls have proved the strongest battery they had in this place. But as for news at present it is little or none we can have, for every one here are ordered not to speak to any prisoner on any account. The Doctor that attended the prison being a man somewhat free to speak his mind he told us he would be glad how soon the country would be given up, for the view he had of it was that if it was not the people would be in a terrible condition; he told us he had a wife and children and little or nothing to give them, as they have nothing but their allowance, and I am very sure any one will say it is small enough to have it. Two ounces of bread a meet nor anything else, a bread they say can be sold in the city for 3 and  $3\frac{1}{2}$  sterling a pound, and very rair to be got. Now any one of reason may judge what a condition the people are in.

*September the 3.* We were all locked up; we asked the reason of these things of the prison keeper. He told us he had orders from the Governor for so doing. We understood by him that they expected the English would storm the town very soon.

*September the 4.* We were cut short of our allowance, three quarters of bread and half of pork per day; and likewise their own troops. We have heard some flying news that if the seige holds out to the fifteenth of this month (September) this place will be given up. But as to the truth of this I will not say.

The occasion of our being confined, as I understood, was by some of the Ruffians as I may well call them, whose tongues can never be still, although it is to their own hurt, they being so free in their talk, and making their brags that if this place should be taken Mr.

Lorais should be the first man they would strip. So this is our case at present that the Innocent must suffer with the Guilty; but I would hope that our time in this condition will not be long.

*September the 8.* There were four ships more went up by the town about three in the morning they went past.

There are now nineteen or twenty sail of ships gone up this river what their view is in so doing I know not. Those of us who were confined in the apartment where I was, had our liberty restored to us again, that is, we had liberty again to walk in the yard as usual, but the rest were all confined to their rooms. The symptoms of poverty and I must say of famine are daily to be seen in this place. The very troops, I have seen kill the cats to eat as they run about the town, a most lamentable time it is upon every account. Maple sugar is sold here for 8s 9d per pound. Butter is 5s 3d, but rare to be had at that.

There has nothing happened anyway strange now for several days, things have been very still. But

*September the 13.* About 5 in the morning they began up above the town to fire pretty smartly, at what distance I cannot say for we could only hear the report of their guns; about ten the battle began very smart with a continual fire which held till after 12, by which I cannot but think there is a considerable number on both sides gone into eternity. But by what I could learn our army got the better of it seems by the report of their arms they seemed to be drove close home to the city to us, and the French on all hands looking very melancholy. The after part of the day things were pretty still on both sides, so that it is to be hoped that if our army can hold their ground that this affair will soon come to a close.

*The 14th* This morning we were all again confined to our rooms. The first part of the day everything was very still. The afternoon the French on the north side began to destroy their work, by blowing up their Batterys, our fleet and Army having them hemmed in now on every quarter, so that in accordance with every appearance of things, with the blessing of God, this affair will soon come to an end. But indeed to see poor women with child, another in her arms and the third leading in her hand is very melancholy. I think I have reason and can sympathize with any in their troubles and difficulties

in this day whereas I think I have had a large share which have been now two years this very day far distant from my dear wife and children which causes me many a melancholy hour.

*September the 15.* It is late, no news that I can hear, but by what I can learn, our army is intrenching very near the city walls. This day the French have been clothing all their troops and little or no firing on either side. A little before night there was another prisoner brought in that was taken the day the battle was fought. He gave us some account of how the battle went. He told us that General Wolfe was killed, which I am very sorry to hear and so ought every one of us to be—to reflect upon the great loss, such an excellent man for war as General Wolfe was. Who, by the report I have heard of him by the soldiers, they all give him excellent

He likewise told us that General Monckton was killed and their Governor and Lieutenant Governor with 24 more of their officers were taken prisoners, and they judged 500 of the French killed and a great many taken prisoners. The battle began early in the morning, our army drove the enemy above four miles before the hight of the battle began. They were then not above a mile from the city, close by the G in a fine level field, and from what I can learn it was as dreadful a battle as ever was fought in North America. The body of met them in the front, the light infantry and rangers so wrought upon the right wing where they had Two fires, after the fire the Grenadiers and highlanders ran in upon them and cut them down in great numbers. They likewise took the General Hospital and most of their Doctors and all their druggs, so that they have nothing to apply now, nothing for the sick and wounded. These two Generals fell near about one and the same time and died very near together. General Wolfe was shot in the body in three or four places, he said General Mon was wounded and a pretty in, but we had still many may General Murray has the command now of the for

*September the 16.* We were cut short quarter of a pound of bread and one pound of salt pork. In the rotting grave; and whose soul I hope and trust is now in Heaven, who has died like a brave soldier in the defence of his king

and country, and I hope under God has been or at least although dead, will be the means of bringing popery down in this land.

But here I would not take up any more paper than what is needful.

*September the 19.* About 4 in                    there came into prison  
some one of the men of                    and made a demand  
of the                    ners. We were all called and told that those wo were  
taken by land would appear before the General, and those taken by  
sea to appear before the Admiral.



## HISTORY OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH,

HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA.

*By Rev. Geo. W. Hill, D.C.L., Chancellor of the University of Halifax.*

No. II.

---

The declaration of independence made by certain British Colonies, in North America, on the fourth of July, A.D. 1776, exerted a great influence on the still small and struggling settlement of Halifax. Difficulties, perhaps, not unforeseen, but not fully anticipated, had prevented the hoped-for growth and the early solidification of the young establishment on the shores of one of the most famous harbors of the world. Several elements contributed to the partial failure of the project; first, the class of emigrants, taken as a whole was not of that character which was needful for the subjection of a new country, being, to a large extent, composed of disbanded soldiers who, from boyhood, had led a roving life, and had all their actual wants supplied by the government, and of adventurous, for the most part penniless, Germans, induced to try the new country by certain advantages proclaimed in somewhat enticing wordy advertisements. Then, secondly, the fact that within the boundary lines of Acadia there were the French inhabitants who, by industry and frugality, had built up homes in which were provided every comfort that simple peasants could desire, and who were, induced, partly by a feeling of nationality, partly by a feeling of self-interest to look with envious eye and hostile feelings upon those whom they considered as intruders upon the land. As a third element were the Indians, the aboriginies, the undoubted owners of the soil, who, influenced by the kindly manners and open-hearted actions of the French, from the landing of DeMonts at Port Royal, in 1604, were on terms of the most intimate friendship with them. It was not unnatural that a

bond of union—not easily broken—should be formed between them ; it was so, and hence arose no small obstacle to the development of the infant British Colony. Now, these facts will account for the extraordinary diminution of the population of Halifax, as given by the Rector of St. Paul's to the imperial authorities. It had dwindled down at one time to twelve hundred, and it is doubtful whether it rose at all until 1776. It is possible that it may have done so, but it was not until some time had elapsed that any noticeable increase took place. It was an unsettled place in which to live ; some who had come to Halifax with the intention of making it their home abandoned it, because of the hostility of the Indians and French, some because they did not like the toil to which they were subjected in order to earn their bread : and others because, though they were willing to work, they thought that they might do better in the small harbors and coves to the east and west of Halifax, by prosecuting the business of catching and curing fish, and others believed that attention to agriculture would best reward their toil, and so rambled up to the already cultivated and fertile soil in the present counties of Kings, Hants and Annapolis whither Governor Lawrence invited those who were willing to occupy the homesteads of the expatriated Acadians. These causes, in some measure, account for the very small population often noted in the official returns of the Rector of St. Paul's. With the revolution a new era dawned upon the Province. Not uniting with the revolting colonies in opposition to the Imperial measures but remaining loyal to the crown and British constitution, Nova Scotia became the asylum for hundreds who desired to continue under the British flag. In 1776 the whole population could scarcely have amounted to five thousand inhabitants, for we find that two years afterward when some stir had taken place it only reached to "about that number." In this latter year there were two hundred baptisms, eighty marriages and not less than three hundred and twenty burials. In 1776 it was found necessary to be more strict with reference to the interment of the dead, and a resolution was passed "that no person be buried in the old Burial Ground, nor the church bell to be tolled for any funeral in future without "permission from the church wardens." It is probable that a bell had just been purchased as this is the first mention made of it. This measure does not seem to have had the desired effect for in the following spring (Mar. 31, 1777) another resolution was passed in

the following terms, "that every person of whatever denomination  
"who shall order the church bell to be tolled for the funeral of any  
"deceased relation or friend shall pay towards the expenses of the  
"repairs of the church five shillings, and also, that all strangers who  
"shall chuse that their deceased relation or acquaintance shall be  
"buried in the enclosed burying ground shall pay towards the ex-  
"pense of keeping the said ground enclosed, the sum of ten shillings."

In this year died a man who played a very conspicuous part in moulding the institutions of this province and was a most zealous and wise counsellor in ecclesiastical matters, the Hon. Jonathan Belcher, a son of Governor Belcher of Massachusetts; he received the appointment of Chief Justice of Nova Scotia in 1754. It was he who urged upon the Government the necessity of calling a Representative Assembly, being of opinion that the Governor and Council did not possess the power of passing ordinances for levying taxes. The early enactments of the Legislature, which form the groundwork of the Statute law of Nova Scotia were prepared by him. With a good deal of anxious work and much responsibility thrown upon him, he was among the foremost of those who took a lively interest in the Church. He only lived until he reached sixty-five years of age, leaving one daughter and one son—Andrew—who, like his father identified himself in after years with the Parish church, overlooking its repairs and enlargement and presenting it with several valuable gifts, of which mention must in the proper order be made. It ought to be known by the present and future generations of Nova Scotia that this talented jurist who spent the best part of his life in a struggling colony was the grandfather of that well known naval officer, who,—notwithstanding the difficulties in which he entangled himself in the Arctic expedition,—was a distinguished navigator and an heroic sailor, Sir Edward Belcher.

It appears that some persons in those early days had taken upon themselves to do that which has often given trouble in later times, viz: the transference of their pews to others without the sanction or knowledge of the church authorities, hence, at a meeting of the wardens and vestry held July 7th, 1777, it was "resolved that no person in future shall transfer their pews without leave from the minister and church wardens first obtained."

It was in the year 1779 that the Reverend Jacob Bailey, surnamed the "Frontier Missionary," arrived as a refugee in Halifax and was

most kindly looked after by the Rector and other members of the community. In a note of the S. P. G., after referring to the pitiable condition in which Mr. Bailey and his family found themselves upon their reaching this friendly colony, it is added "But through the humanity of private persons (more especially from Dr. Breynton) and by a vote of £50, currency, from the assembly of the Province, they have been in some measure relieved, and find their spirits again reviving." It will give some little idea of the type of man which Dr. Breynton was to quote some passages from the memoir of the life of the Reverend Jacob Bailey, A. M. In his journal the "Frontier Missionary" thus described some of the incidents of the day of his landing at Halifax from on board the wretched vessel in which he and his family had been passengers. "In a few minutes after we "were favored with a visit from the polite and generous Dr. "Breynton, Rector of St. Paul's church, in Halifax. He addressed "us with that ease, freedom and gentleness peculiar to himself. His "countenance exhibited a most finished picture of compassionate "good-nature and the effusions of tenderness and humanity glistened "in his venerable eyes when he had learned part of our history. He "kindly assured us that he most heartily congratulated us upon our "fortunate deliverance from tyranny, oppression and poverty, and he "declared that we might depend on his attention and assistance to "make us comfortable and happy. The turn of his features, and the "manner of his expression afforded a convincing evidence of his sin- "cerity, and the events afterwards gave me undeniable demonstra- "tion that I was not mistaken in my favorable conjectures." That day Dr. Breynton busied himself in behalf of the family, finding suitable lodgings for them, introducing Mr. Bailey to the Governor, Hon. Mr. Franklin, and cheering him and his wife with the prospect of protection and comfort; nor did he restrict himself to prefatory duties, but out of his own purse aided these poor people. On his way to Government House he took the refugees into his lodgings, at Mrs. Fletcher's, and presented him "with a beaver almost new," and on taking leave of the Governor, Dr. Breynton (says Mr. Bailey in his journal) "presented me with a couple of jo's, and who could "believe it, my simple heart danced within me at the appearance of "gold." On the 22nd June, the day after the arrival of this clergyman and his family, we find the following notes in his journal: "This morning, after breakfast, received another visit from the good

“ Doctor, who informed me that he had provided us with an habitation, and desired me to attend him in order to view it. The house which the doctor procured belonged to Mr. Justine Wenman, keeper of the Orphan House, and stood on the east side of Pleasant Street which runs straight from the Grand Parade, near the church, to the water, and is almost a mile in length.” The Rector of St. Paul’s was so much pleased with Mr. Bailey that he offered him the position of his assistant at a salary of “ £70 sterling per year, besides a school with an hundred more.” Mr. Bailey declined this position and accepted the situation as missionary at Cornwallis, a post which he occupied until 1782, when he was removed to Annapolis, of which town and parish he was rector for just quarter of a century. That Dr. Breynton proved a true friend to him, and did what lay in his power to advance the interests of this somewhat eccentric man, is amply shown by the journal, portions of which have just been cited. Several years after an unhappy arrangement in reference to an army chaplaincy led Mr. Bailey to think that our friend, Dr. Breynton, was taking advantage of his superior position to retain the berth for a clergyman who was rendering him assistance in his clerical duties. I feel sure that Mr. Bailey was unjust in his decision, as we shall, I think, presently see.

In 1780 the population had so increased that it became necessary to provide more church accomodation than St. Paul’s could afford, and five gentlemen, Messrs. William Shaw, Richard Cunningham, Butler, Bulkely and the Collector, Newton, were “ chosen as a committee to enquire into the state of the church, and see whether or not it might be enlarged by making some additional seats.” This reads rather curiously in connection with a most sweeping resolution passed six years before which, no doubt, was intended to settle the question not only for the living generation but for all posterity, “ That no alteration be made in the pews in St. Paul’s church in future.” It is a striking comment on the supposed permanent power of such a decision that in less than a century not one of the old pews was left, either as to position or form. The necessity for increasing the sittings in the church was so pressing that in November of the preceding year (1791) Dr. Breynton wrote to the authorities in England, under whom he served, “ That as Halifax is the “ asylum of loyal refugees, the inhabitants are greatly increased and “ the public duty proportionately affected by it, so that the church “ is now too small to hold the congregation.”

At this time, and indeed from the settlement of the town, Mr. Richard Bulkeley appears to have taken a deep interest in church matters and to have acted sometimes as churchwarden and sometimes as a vestryman. He was the first warden appointed after the erection, by law, of St. Paul's as a parish, and three months before his death he was re-elected senior vestryman. It is well to note that Mr. William Nesbit, who also came out with the expedition and was speaker of the House of Assembly for many years, was elected at the same time to be his brother warden. Because of his intimate connection with St. Paul's for half a century and more, and the valuable services which he rendered to the parish during that long period, it will be in accord with the design of these notes to furnish a brief record of his career in the colony. Mr. Bulkeley was a native of Ireland, who accompanied Governor Cornwallis to Nova Scotia as aid-de-camp in 1749. About ten years afterward he was appointed Secretary of the Province, which office he filled with great ability for thirty four years, when he was permitted to resign it in favor of his son, Michael Freke Bulkeley. Upon the death of Governor Parr Mr. Bulkeley administered the Government as senior member of the Council, and held a levee on 18th January, 1792, probably in that stone house at the south-east corner of Argyle and Prince Streets (afterward owned and occupied for many years by the late Hon. H. H. Cogswell, and now used as an hotel) which was built by him for his private residence. It was in this house that he held his court as Judge of the Vice-Admiralty, about which practice nine captains of the Royal Navy complained in a letter to Admiral Vandeput. This matter being officially brought to Mr. Bulkeley's notice he says "In respect to the place in which the court is held, although the house is mine, on such occasions it is made public. The room is 24 feet long by 18 feet wide, with a spacious hall; the doors always open and free access to all persons, whether they have business at the court, or come from curiosity, and every convenience afforded." The room alluded to is that in the back of the house which remains in all essentials unchanged to this day, and must have been considered at that time a most spacious chamber. It is not generally known to the present generation that Argyle Street was then a favorite site for the private residences of men of position. Directly opposite to Mr. Bulkeley's was the stone house built by Dr. W. J. Almon, at the diagonal corner was the house of Mr. Collector

Newton, a little to the north that of the Rector of St. Poul's, and to the south, at the corner of Sackville and Argyle, lived for years the Hon. R. J. Uniacke, the founder of the large and influential family of that name. Chief Justice Belcher resided in the house in Argyle Street north of the old Methodist chapel in which the Rev. William Black, the pioneer Wesleyan minister conducted divine service for so long a time. The first court house and a military guard room were also in this street, the one on the property known as Northup's corner, the other on the site occupied by the building known as "the Acadian School." Mr. Bulkeley died on 7th December, 1800, at the age of 83, beloved and respected by all classes throughout the province. He maintained a character for uprightness and ability throughout his long career, and having outlived all his contemporaries, he had for years been esteemed the father of the province. It may be added that Mr. Bulkeley was a man of literature as well as of business habits of a high order, and was at once a mathematical and classical scholar. His monument is in the form of an escutcheon which hangs in the west gallery of the church, and a rude stone marks the place of his sepulture in the old Burial Ground.

It was some little time previous that Dr. Mather Byles arrived in Halifax, and was appointed chaplain to the garrison stationed in this important rendezvous of both army and navy.

One cannot help being struck with the small increase of the population in Halifax at this time of excitement, when there was a great rush of people from the disaffected colonies. In 1780 the "notitia parochialis" of Dr. Breynton stands thus: "Inhabitants, 5000; baptisms, 190; marriages, 85; burials, 250." Many of the people must have gone at once to the fishing villages or the agricultural districts of the Province, or, perhaps, have found their way back to the old country in the ships which at that time thronged the harbor.

It was in this year that a clergyman, many of whose descendants are resident in various parts of Nova Scotia, arrived in Halifax, and took a prominent place among the leading ecclesiastics of the day. This was the Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, Rector of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, Mass., who was the eldest child of Col. John and Mrs. Martha Weeks, and was born in Hampton, N. H., in the first half of the eighteenth century, the exact year being unknown. He graduated at Harvard College, in 1758, and married Miss Sarah Treadwell, of Ipswich, Mass. After having discharged his duties for

a number of years in the parish assigned him, he came as a loyalist to Halifax. Mr. Bailey, in a letter written at Halifax to a friend, says: "About three weeks after my settlement at Halifax, Mr. Weeks arrived from England, which afforded a great addition to our happiness. He is appointed Missionary at Annapolis Royal with a salary of £140 per annum, but will continue at present in this metropolis." Mr. Weeks remained in Halifax for several months when he sailed for New York. In the following spring he joined his family in this town, who had arrived here in the month of November, 1789, as appears from a letter of Dr. Breynton, in which he says: "You are no stranger to the arrival of Mrs. Weeks and her eight children. Besides some donations Mrs. Weeks will be allowed about 5 shillings per diem, and Mr. Weeks will be directed to draw for the Society £70 per annum, and the other £70 will be given to (Rev.) Mr. Fisher, till the whole of that affair can be finally settled." As already stated, Mr. Weeks joined his wife and children in the spring of the year, 1780, and was appointed chaplain to a certain portion of the garrison. It was of this year that the Report of the Society for propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts thus speaks: "The Rev. Mr. Weeks (who has obtained several lucrative employments at Halifax) having seldom visited Annapolis since his appointment to that mission, and having at length refused to comply with the Society general rules (invariably observed by other missionaries) and their repeated particular directions to him, to reside there, as mentioned in the last year's abstract, they have at length appointed the Rev. Mr. Jacob Bailey in his room." The lucrative employment alluded to referred to his having obtained a garrison chaplaincy—of which offices there seem to have been several—in fact a chaplaincy appointed to each regiment—and his rendering some assistance in the parish of St. Paul, which had much increased during the last four or five years, as is witnessed by a letter of Dr. Breynton's, of Nov. 10, 1780: "That as Halifax is the asylum of loyal refugees, the inhabitants are greatly increased, and the public duty proportionately affected by it, so that the church is now too small to hold the congregations." At this time the Rev. Mather Byles, son of the eminent New England minister of that name, was still in Halifax, having charge of the garrison. It is probable that Dr. Byles was senior, and Mr. Weeks junior, chaplain. At this time it is to be noted that the letters and reports from Hali-



fax to the authorities make constant reference to the increase of population, and more church accommodation. The building was repaired, the grounds around it inclosed, and new pews added in the gallery, while the aisle pews in the nave were made one foot wider. In , April 1st, a resolution was passed in which the decimal currency was spoken of as though it were quite familiar to the people of Halifax. "Resolved that the Church Wardens be empowered to employ a proper person to attend the church as Beadle, and that he be allowed *one dollar* each Sunday for that service." At this time there was an unhappy state of affairs as to the finances of the church, the pew rents not being paid by some, and the officers of the church not giving a satisfactory statement of their accounts. This, however, soon was rectified, and the following spring a very good condition of affairs was shown. Certain definite proposals for doing the carpenters' and joiners' work in repairing the portico at the north end of St. Paul's Church, viz.:

"To erect four new columns and repair all the moulding; to make and fix all the steps, risers, and to frame and lay the landing upon the same moddle as it has been formerly done; and to be done in a workmanlike manner for the sum of fifty pounds."

I think that these columns remained until the church received an addition at the north end, in the year 1812. It has been already mentioned that the Rev. Mather Byles had arrived in Halifax, and had received an appointment. This he held until his removal to St. John, New Brunswick, where he was made Rector of Trinity Church, which at that time embraced for its parish the whole town. There was, however, during his residence in this place, Halifax, a desire to have the benefit of his services among the civilians as well as the military, but circumstances arose which prevented this desire being carried into effect. Before narrating these circumstances at length it will be better to quote one or two passages from the Report S. P. G. F. P.: "Dr. Breynton acquaints the Society that there had been a great increase of the inhabitants in Halifax, by a large influx of loyal refugees, and consequently of his duty. The inhabitants amount to 7000. He has baptized 200, besides 40 negroes; has buried 300, occasioned by a malignant measles which proved fatal to many; has married 79 couple, and has 105 communicants. He supposes that 30,000 loyalists are settled in Nova Scotia, which, he thinks, will open a large field for the usefully employing many missionaries,

schoolmasters, and catechists by the Society. He contributes all in his power to mitigate the hardships of these unfortunate people. Dr. Byles, he continues, still remains at Halifax, as chaplain of the garrison, awaiting an opportunity of being placed in a more eligible situation, where he may more effectually answer the purpose of the Society." The following year the report of the Society gives another summary of what Dr. Breynton had communicated to them on the state of affairs: "He (Dr. B.) mentions the rapid increase of inhabitants in Nova Scotia. That numerous settlements are daily forming, both on the coast and in the interior part of the country, which being entirely secluded from any communication with the established missionaries, may call for the further attention of the Society; and he is of opinion that two well-instituted itinerant missions might be of singular advantage. That the case of the poor negroes is truly piteous, many hundreds of which (adults and children) have been baptized, and some of them constant communicants. He has endeavored to promote obedience and industry among them by all proper accompaniments and rewards. He expresses great satisfaction in being authorized by the associates of Dr. Bray to establish a negro school." I may add that the school was established, a building having been purchased in Albemarle Street, in which part of the town the negroes had, for the most part, their abode, and where, indeed, they continued as a little colony until about fifty years ago, when they migrated gradually to the northern part of the city and its outskirts. The school for a long period did good service. Mr. Charles Inglis, son of the late Lord Bishop of that name, having taken a deep interest in the welfare of these unfortunate people, and Mr. Daniel Gallagher having for a long period held the position of schoolmaster. The building is still the property of the Bray Associates, held in trust for them by the present Lord Bishop of Nova Scotia, who, since the introduction of the new school Act, has generously permitted the building to be used both on week days and Sundays for educational purposes.

A change now came over the parish of St. Paul, in that one of the chief actors in it and in all the affairs of community, civil and ecclesiastical, retired from the scene. The man who had been for so long a period the chief ecclesiastical ruler in the community, and the colleague of all in authority; who had been the associate and companion of Lawrence, Belcher, Wilmot, Franklin, Lord William

Campbell, Hammond and Parr; who had witnessed the magnificent fleets that rode at anchor in our peerless harbor awaiting the order to attack the stronghold of Louisburg; who had conversed with Lords Howe and London ere they set sail with Admiral Holborne to meet the sad disaster which compelled their return to England; who, in the succeeding summer, welcomed to these shores the distinguished general, Lord Amherst, the honored sailor Admiral Boscawen, the skilful, gentle yet dauntless soldier, the young and loyal Wolfe; who had passed through all the trying scenes of the infant colony, was about to retire for a time from the active and onerous duties which fell to his lot, and seek repose among his relations in the old country. At a meeting of the corporation of the church held on July 18th, 1815, it is recorded along with other business transacted "The Reverend Doctor having obtained leave of absence, and being on his departure for England for a short space of time proposed leaving the church in the charge of the Reverend Mr. Weeks during his absence. To which the vestry unanimously agreed." Very soon after this the venerable man embarked for his father land and took leave of his old field of labor that he might enjoy a respite for a time; but he was destined never to return—circumstances detained him for so lengthened a period that he, doubtless, felt to old too again assume the growing responsibilities of his post, and he resigned his honored and honorable position in 1790. There will be occasion to refer briefly and incidentally now and again to him in what follows; but before I part with the more consecutive relation of his career, I desire put on record an incident which illustrates the christian liberality of his religious views and the real kindness of his heart. I have, in my first paper, given an account of the noble spirit in which he met young father Baillie, the Roman Catholic priest, who, by an agreement with the Government in those vexed, troublous days, was sent down from Quebec to minister to the Indians and French who desired his spiritual oversight and attention—the cordial welcome which he gave him, the kindly words which he spake of him. The very year he left the country another opportunity was afforded him of showing how he could feel and act towards those who differed widely from him in theological views. That for which he looked seems to have been the love for God and man, rather than dogmatic opinions in the School of Divinity. As he received and encouraged years before the youthful priest, so now

he received and cheered an earnest, enthusiastic man who had joined the religious movement which had sprung up under the fervid teaching of John Wesley. The name of this pious Methodist was Garretson, and the incident I refer to was thus narrated in a very valuable and interesting book, lately published by the author, entitled "History of Methodist Church; including Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Bermuda," "by T. Watson Smith of the Nova Scotia Conference." "Freeborn Garretson" belonged to a family in Maryland. His parents were members of the Episcopal church. In 1785 he sailed from New York, bound on a mission for the glory of God as manifested to the Methodists. He sailed for Halifax which he reached after a long, wretched voyage, and a "dismal time." He, along with his companion Cornwell, received a warm welcome from Marchington and the few Methodists of the city.

"Soon after his arrival he called on Dr. Breynton, the Rector of St. Paul's, who received him in a spirit which did the aged clergyman high honor. 'You are on a blessed errand' he said to his visitor, 'I will do what I can in assisting you. I desire to see the Gospel spread.' Not less kindly was his reception by Governor Parr, on whom, accompanied by Marchington, he called the following day. The Governor spoke in commendation of Wesley; assured Garretson of his approbation of the purpose which had led him to the Province; and added 'Whenever you call for my assistance, if I can help you I will.'

Dr. Breynton must have sailed from Halifax sometime previous to the month of September, 1785, for at a meeting of the vestry, held on the 13th of that month, the Rev. Mr. Weeks presided, and the following notice was made in the minute book: "The vestry having taken into consideration a letter wrote by the Reverend Doctor Breynton, of the 25th of July last, to the Reverend Mr. Dela Roche of Lunenburg, requesting him, if convenient, to come to Halifax, for a month or any longer time, to assist the Rev. Mr. Weeks, who was left in charge of the church and parish. Mr. Weeks being called upon, and acquainting the vestry, that he found his health sufficient to continue the duty of the church and parish without any assistance. The vestry are unanimously of opinion, that the Reverend Mr. Weeks has conducted himself with great propriety, and hitherto done the duty, both of the church and parish to general acceptance. And, therefore that no assistance is necessary at present."

A curious resolution occurs in the record of the next meeting, inasmuch as it indicated that the authority of the laws of the church were ridden over by the people who assumed, the moment the old Doctor had turned his back on them, that they might direct the manner in which the liturgy should be used. About as palpable an usurpation of authority as well could be in the established Church of England and Ireland. It was thus; "voted, that for the winter half year, Divine service in the afternoon shall begin at half after one o'clock, and that the minister shall have it at his discretion to omit a part or the whole of the service in the afternoon, when the severity of the weather may render it necessary; of which he is to give notice in the time of morning service."

In the year 1786 a great amount of interest was manifested by the parishioners of the parish church, and a large amount of money expended on the building, among other items one hundred pounds being expended upon the painting of the exterior—the interior being somewhat altered, and the Governor's pew being "ornamented with a canopy and king's arms," and here it will not be amiss to make a brief statement relative to the coat of arms which at present is attached to the northern gallery of St. Paul's, and which is unquestionably not a copy of that coat of arms alluded to. The royal proclamation of 1801 ordered that the arms of The United Kingdom should be: quarterly 1st and 4th, England; 2nd, Scotland; 3rd, Ireland; over which an escutcheon of pretence, the arms of the king's dominion in Germany (viz. Hanover) ensigned with the electoral coronet. In 1816 the electorate of Hanover was elevated to the rank of a kingdom, and consequently the Hanoverian real crown was substituted for the electoral coronet. On the ascension of her present majesty, the kingdom of Hanover passed from the sovereign of this country, and therefore the Hanoverian escutcheon of pretence ceased to form part of the royal arms. The present coat of arms was placed in the church probably by the late Hon. H. N. Binney.

In the year next succeeding the first bishop ever appointed to a British Colony—Rt. Rev. Charles Inglis, D. D.—arrived in Halifax to take possession of his see. From a public point of view this was a most interesting historical fact, and Dr. Inglis was an interesting man. His history is worthy of being known for his own sake, and from the fact that his grandson, Sir John Inglis, the

gallant and renowned defender of Lucknow, whose portrait rightly hangs in and adorns that most classically proportioned apartment—the Legislative Council Chamber—the most chaste and beautiful chamber in the Dominion of Canada, has left behind him the memory of one of the most gallant soldiers that ever wore the British uniform, and one of the ablest and most graphic despatches ever written by a British General. It may be briefly stated that Charles Inglis was Rector of Trinity Church, New York, and that being a strong loyalist he refused to omit the prayers in the Church of England liturgy for the king and royal family, even when remonstrated with by General Washington, and after fair warning, actually did so in the presence of one hundred and fifty armed men who entered his church with bayonets fixed, drums beating, and pipes playing. This brave man altered not one word and whether with orders or not with orders, the soldiers fired not one shot. It certainly was an incident to which the old Roman proverb was literally applicable—*arma cedunt togæ*. This distinguished man was appointed to the newly formed see of Nova Scotia, which, at that time, embraced the whole of the Maritime Provinces and Canada as then known, arriving here on Tuesday, 16th October.

Mr. Weeks was still in charge of the parish, and in the month of January, the year following, we find at a meeting of the parishioners presided over by George Pyke, Esq., the subjoined minute:

“The leave of absence obtained by the Reverend Doctor Breynton having expired last Michaelmas—therefore, voted, that Doctor Breynton have a further leave of absence till the 30th day of June next; at which time the parish will consider the Rectory vacant in case he does not appear to officiate personally, and the churchwardens are requested to write to Doctor Breynton on this subject, and at the same time to send him a copy of this vote.” Another resolution was passed the same day “that a voluntary collection be made every Sunday morning; that Mr. Weeks be requested to give notice of the same.”

Dr. Breynton not having returned to Halifax by the autumn, a meeting was held (of the warden and vestry) when the subject of his prolonged absence was taken up and discussed in a most kindly spirit, and a long letter written expressive of their wishes, relative to the appointment of a new rector, and the discharge of the duties of the parish in the interval. It was decided to ask Dr. Byles to

share with Mr. Weeks the work involved under the direction of the Bishop, giving, however, to Mr. Weeks the parsonage house rent free, thus placing him in a more advantageous position than that assigned to Dr. Byles. In accordance with these views of the executive of the corporation, the parishioners assembled, wrote and sent the following letter which is worthy of preservation as a proof of the spirit which animated the life long friends of the old Doctor :

HALIFAX, Nov. 11, 1788.

REVEREND SIR,—At a very full meeting of the parishioners of St. Paul's, on the 30th day of last January, your absence was taken into consideration, and as a testimony of their attention and respect, it was extended to the 30th of June, of which the then wardens were desired to give you the earliest notice. The copy of their letter has been laid before us, and we have to lament that no answer has been received from you.

At a meeting of the wardens and vestry upon the 27th ult., the inconvenience of your long absence was the subject of serious consideration, and as a further proof of the high estimation in which your long and faithful services are held, it was unanimously agreed to extend your leave till mechaelmas last, with a resolution to liquidate and adjust your account with your agent, Mr. Dight, to that period.

The improbability of your ever returning to this country to reassume the duties of your function, was heard with concern from the communication received by your letters upon that subject to several of your friends, and which strongly pointed out the necessity of taking such steps as appeared to have a probable tendency to unite the parishioners. The measures taken for this purpose were the result of mature deliberation, a copy of which we now enclose for your information.

Be assured, Sir, that no other motive but the best interests of the church has influenced our conduct upon this occasion ; and could there have been hope of seeing you again in Halifax, your leave of absence would have been enlarged ; but, as that did not appear probable, it was impossible any longer to delay the steps now taken.

Upon hearing from you application will be made by us thro the Bishop of Nova Scotia, to the Archbishop of Canterbury for a suitable person to succeed you as Rector of this Parish, of which you shall have timely notice, from a conviction that you will unite your friendly offices in this important business.

We are, with great respect and esteem,

Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient humble servants,

(Signed by the church wardens and vestry.)

This letter was sent, but in the time which elapsed between its departure and answer sent, difficulties arose regarding the parochial

work. Dr. Byles, who was a high spirited man, thought that he was not fairly treated in the proposed arrangement between himself and Mr. Weeks, and he formally and emphatically declined accepting the terms of the proposition.

This positive attitude of the learned Doctor brought matters to, if possible, a more decided crisis, and the parishioners wrote another letter (Nov. 15th, 1788) to Doctor Breynton urging him to select and recommend some clergyman to the Archbishop of Canterbury, whom they would gladly receive, saying that if he did so, he would secure "their lasting esteem and respect." At the same time the parishioners made known to the bishop all their affairs, requesting his good offices in their dilemma. The bishop responded heartily and in a long letter makes use of the following expressions: "Agreeably to your request I have stated to His Grace of Canterbury, and to Doctor Breynton, the particulars which you mentioned; and I flatter myself that in the course of the ensuing spring or summer, your wishes will be accomplished. I am much pleased with the delicacy and kindness shewed to Doctor Breynton throughout this whole business. It is reputable to both parties. Such generous candid treatment of your clergy, will always ensure their attachment and zealous exertions, and will also animate them in the discharge of their duty."

The successorship was a long, anxious and wearisome business. On the 10th August, 1789, a letter from Dr. Breynton, dated "London, 2nd May, 1789," was read.

LONDON, 2nd June, 1791,

63 Edgeware Road.

MY GOOD OLD FRIEND,—Mr. Stanser left London yesterday in such haste that I had not time to write to many of my friends, I shall send this to Portsmouth in hopes that it will find him there before the sailing of the Sphenix. I was always of opinion that the people had the right of presentation, and my conference with the Attorney-General decided the matter. Mr. Stanser, therefore, is only a candidate for the rectory, and as his character in learning, morals and abilities has been thoroughly investigated, I hope you will (as usual formerly) promote peace and unanimity, and use all your influence in establishing him as Rector. What I have said to you I say to your good brother John (sic) Binney.

Was I not fully persuaded that Mr. Stanser possessed a truly christian spirit as well as the other qualifications of a minister of the Gospel, I should not on



any consideration presume to recommend him as your rector, for believe me that I shall ever entertain the highest regard for the welfare, eternal and temporal, of the good people of Halifax, and am particularly,

Dear sir,

Your very affectionate friend and most

Obedient humble servant,

JNO. BREYNTON,

To MR. PETERS, Vestry Clerk, Halifax.

Mr. Byles having left Halifax to enter upon his duties at St. John, to the parish of which he had been appointed, Mr. Weeks, with the afterward expressed approval of the vestry, requested Rev. Mr. Wright, a well known man in olden times—being head master of the grammar school, and, as such, teacher of some of our most prominent public men—to assist him, and thus the parochial affairs were in the hands of these two gentlemen until Sept., 1791, when a communication was received from His Excellency, the Lieutenant Governor, stating that His Grace the Archbishop of Canterbury had recommended the Reverend Mr. Stanser to the rectory of the parish. At the same time the Hon. Henry Newton, who was in the chair, informed the parish that he had received a letter from the Reverend Dr. Breynton, in favor of Mr. Stanser, which was then read, and with this last act of the brave old pioneer of church work in our city, we will bid him farewell, and also close this paper :

SIR,—I have regularly received the proceedings of the Vestry on Parish affairs. In answer to which I beg leave to assure the Vestry and Parshioners that their ample testimony of my conduct in my pastoral office gives me the greatest consolation, and that whatever be my situation I shall always retain a grateful sense of their kindness and esteem.

The relation in which I have now served them ceases, but the affection will ever remain, and I shall never cease to pray that they and their children may prosper in their temporal and eternal concerns.

I shall take great pleasure in meeting their wishes in respect to their future Pastor, and no efforts on my part shall be wanting to fulfil that desireable event to their satisfaction.

In regard to arrears, Mr. Dight is fully authorized to liquidate and settle them in such as shall be most easy and equitable.

I am, Sir,

Your sincere friend and most

Affectionate humble servant,

JNO. BREYNTON.

To MR. PETERS, Vestry Clerk, Halifax.

## No. III.

Upon the receipt of the letters from the Archbishop of Canterbury and Dr. Breynton, already referred to, and upon their being read at a meeting of the parishioners on Sept. 5th, 1791,

On motion it was voted and resolved,

That the Reverend Mr. Stanser be presented to His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor, praying that he will be pleased to issue the necessary orders for his induction to the Rectory of this parish. On motion, voted that the churchwardens and vestry acquaint the Revd. Mr. Stanser that the parish have this day agreed to present him to His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor for induction, and that a vote has accordingly passed for that purpose.

On motion, voted, that the churchwardens and vestry acquaint the Reverend Mr. Weeks with these proceedings, and to assure him in the name of the parish of their warmest affections and thankfulness for his past services as the officiating minister during the absence of Dr. Breynton, and that they consider themselves bound by the strongest ties to further his views and wishes for a suitable and proper settlement as a faithful minister of the Gospel.

The same committee will likewise inform the Revd. Mr. Wright of these proceedings, and assure him that the parish have a proper sense of his zeal and attention in the assistance he has given by officiating occasionally in St. Paul's since last Michaelmas.

It has been already stated that in the autumn of this year Governor Parr died, and was buried in a vault beneath St. Paul's church. Beyond the public ceremonial on that occasion nothing of extraordinary interest took place in connection with the church. Mr. Stanser was temporarily settled in a house provided for him by the parish authorities, as the Revd. Mr. Weeks was occupying the rectory, which he continued to do until the month of May, 1792. It appears from extant documents that in those early days every man in the town of a certain age, no matter what his creed might be, was assessed a certain sum proportionate to his supposed circumstances, for the support of the Church of England, which was, by law, the Established Church of the Colony. This fact accounts for, what seems to us of the present day, the unjust action of the Corporation

of St. Paul's as shown by the subjoined record in the minute book :  
 " The vestry clerk is directed to procure a list of the respective congregations of the town, to enable the vestry to make an assessment for the current year." No doubt, it seemed to the Imperial Government to be a wise policy to perpetuate in the infant colonies an intimate union between Church and State; nor is it in a mere historic record, such as this Society sanctions, my province to enter upon a disquisition of the merits and demerits, or the right and wrong of such a course, but I may be permitted to say that this very position legally bestowed did more to injure the interests of the Church of England than any one unacquainted with its constitution and its relations can conceive, and I look back with what I think may be termed pardonable pride upon the fact that one of my first acts upon entering my duties in life was to lend all the power in my aid to the abolition of an act which was as unfair to others as it was injurious to ourselves. Thirty years ago we had the satisfaction of seeing the old and obnoxious system broken up, and our church left to stand or fall upon its own merits.

To resort to the current of events, it may be stated that soon after the death of Governor Parr—his successor was appointed—John Wentworth, Esq. On Saturday, 12th May, 1792, he arrived at Halifax in H. M. frigate *Hussar*, Rupert George, Esq., commander, in five weeks voyage from Falmouth. He disembarked on the following Sunday at 1 p. m., under a salute of fifteen guns, and was received in great state by all the functionaries, receiving addresses from the magistrates and citizens and from the bishop and his clergy.

We must here notice a little more fully this governor, who held the office for a longer period than any of his predecessors or successors, and who was most justly esteemed for the ability with which he discharged his duties. He was the son of Mark Hunting Wentworth, and grandson of Lieutenant-Governor Wentworth, of New Hampshire, and himself the last royal governor of that colony and Surveyor General of the king's woods in North America. He was born in 1736, and graduated at Harvard University in 1755. As governor he was very popular with his people, until he endeavoured to render aid to General Gage, which loyal action eventuated in his being compelled to abandon his post. "He was," says Lorenzo Sabine, "an excellent public man in almost every particular. In business few surpassed him in promptness, intelligence and efficiency. His talents were of a

high order, his judgment was sound, and his views were broad and liberal. The Universities of Oxford and Aberdeen too, generally un-mindful of the merits of colonists—conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Laws. He was the friend of learning, and gave to Dartmouth College its charter rights. He did much to encourage agriculture, and promote the settlement of New Hampshire; and labored zealously to increase its worth and importance as one of the thirteen British Provinces. When the Revolutionary troubles began, his efforts to prevent a rupture were unwearied. He could not resist the great movements which released America from the bondage of the colonial system; but he did retire from his official trusts, with a character unimpeached, and—with the respect of his political opponent.” “In my judgment,” continues this writer, “not one of the public men of the time who hung to the royal cause will go down to posterity with a more enviable fame.” We learn that when Governor of New Hampshire his habits were expensive. He was, in those days, very fond of horses, and paid a good deal of attention to them. Whether he retained his liking for them when he came to preside over the councils of this Province, it is now too late to learn; but one would judge from the scattered notices in the newspapers, that he was more than usually lavish in his entertainments, sparing no pains nor expense in making them pleasant and attractive. In 1795 he was created a Baronet, and continued his administration of the government with marked success until 1808, when he retired from office with a pension of £1,000, sterling, one half being paid by the Provincial Government, the other half by the Imperial. Governor Wentworth owned a lot of land, consisting of several hundred acres, on the west shore of Bedford Basin, between six and seven miles from Halifax, on which he erected a cottage calling it “Friar Lawrence’s Cell,” a building which afterwards the Duke of Kent enlarged, improved and resided in—giving it the name of the Lodge. The land continued to be the property of Sir John, and after the Duke left this province, he again took up his abode there. After his resignation of the governorship, Sir John lived for twelve years, and during that period he moved into town and took up his residence in Hollis Street, where he died on the evening of Saturday, the 8th April, 1820. A marble tablet, briefly mentioning his services in the province (in excellent preservation) is on the wall of the chancel of St. Paul’s, and below the

inscription is his coat of arms, with the family motto in accordance with the spirit of which he so fully acted, "Secundis, dubiisque-rectus."

In this year, 1792, the attention of the parishioners was called to the ruinous condition of the parsonage, and arrangements made for leasing it, while a vote of £40, of Nova Scotia currency, was made to Mr. Stanser in lieu of it.

At this time there was a large increase of inhabitants, as is manifested from the long list of freeholders, and from the fact that the following resolution was passed at a meeting of parishioners held in June 26, 1792 :

"Mr. Clarke acquainted the parish that a number of respectable inhabitants had applied for seats in the church, who were now in a manner shut out, for want of accommodation, and as it had been suggested that an alteration in the pews of the middle aisles might be made, so as to accommodate about fifteen families more, without any great inconvenience to the present holders of those pews, he requested, therefore, that they would take under their serious consideration, whether it might not be advisable for the benefit of the parish in general, that such an alteration should take place."

At a subsequent meeting the decision was arrived at that the proposition should be carried into effect, but from what occurred later on, the good idea was never realized—for there was evidently a strong objection on the part of some who thought that their vested rights would be interfered with, and that their wide and roomy pews would be so curtailed as to interfere with their comfort. Later on in the autumn a series of stormy meetings took place in regard to a legacy left by one Mr. Rock to the poor of the parish. The executor, Mr. Thos. Cochran, was dilatory in settling the estate of the old gentleman, and they entered upon an action in law against him, the result of which was that the legacy—which was a very valuable one—was obtained. In the Report of the S. P. S., of the year following Mr. Stanser's arrival, we find the following record :

"The Revd. Mr. Stanser, who succeeded the Rev. Dr. Breynton, the Society's old and most respectable missionary at Halifax, has acquainted the Society of his having been instituted into that parish by the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and legally inducted by the churchwardens, and that he had received every mark of attention, which he could expect or desire."

Early in the following year, 1793, the rector informed the parish of the death of Mr. Daniel McGrath, the late clerk of the church, and that he had appointed Mr. James Collupy to supply his place. It may be here observed that Mr. Collupy was a well known man in Halifax for many years, and is still remembered by the outgoing generation.

In this year the following document was issued relative to the old burying ground in that part of the town which is now called Pleasant Street. It is worth preserving as a memorial of the past disposition of the property now so sacred as the resting place of hundreds of our early settlers :—

“NOVA SCOTIA.”

GEORGE THE THIRD, *by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.*

TO ALL WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME GREETING—

Know ye that we of our special grace certain knowledge and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and do by the presents give, grant and confirm unto the Church-wardens and Vestry of the Church of Saint Paul, in Halifax, in the Province of Nova Scotia, for the time being, and to their successors in the said office, for the use of the said Parish Church, all that certain lot of land situate, lying and being in the south suburbs of the town of Halifax aforesaid, commonly called and known by the name of the Old Burying Ground, containing two acres and one-quarter of an acre and five rods. Also, all that certain other lot of land situate, lying and being in the same south suburb of the said town of Halifax, adjoining the jailyard, and commonly called and known by the name of the New Burying Ground, containing one acre and twenty-seven rods and a half, to be used as Burying Grounds for the Parish Church, in the manner heretofore accustomed, according to the place thereof hereto annexed : with all and all manner of mines unopened, excepting mines of gold, silver, lead, copper, and coals, to have and to hold the said granted premises, with all privileges, profits, and commodities and appurtenances thereunto belonging, unto the said Church-wardens and Vestry of the said Parish Church of Saint Paul, for the time being, and their successors in said offices, to and for the use of the said Parish Church, as heretofore accustomed. They, the said Church-Wardens and Vestry, for the time being and their successors in the said offices, in behalf of the said Parish Church, yielding and praying, which by the acceptation hereof, they bind and oblige the said Parish Church, heirs, executors, and assigns to pay to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, or to any person lawfully authorized to receive the same, a free yearly quit rent after the rate of one farthing per acre, the first payment of the quit rent to commence and become payable at the expiration of ten years from the date hereof, and so to

continue payable yearly thereafter for ever ; in default thereof this grant to be null and void. Provided, also, that this grant shall have been registered at the Registrar's Office, and a docquet thereof entered at the Auditor's Office within six months from the date hereof, otherwise this grant shall become null and void.

Given under the great seal of our Province of Nova Scotia, witness our trusty and well-beloved John Wentworth, L.L.D., our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-chief in and over the said Province, this seventeenth day of June, in the year of Our Lord one thousand seven hundred and ninety-three, and in the Thirty-third year of our reign.

(Signed.)

WENTWORTH.

Nova Scotia, Halifax, registered 17th June, 1793,

J. M. FREKE BULKELEY.

Signed in Council,

J. M. FREKE BULKELEY.

By command of His Excellency the Lieutenant Governor,

J. M. FREKE BULKELEY.

Nova Scotia, Halifax, audited 17th June, 1793,

JAS. GAUTIER.

The foregoing is a true copy taken from the original grant, by me,  
JOHN SELBY, *Vestry Clerk.*

It was found necessary in this year to increase the revenue of the parish, and this was done by adding to the pew rents fifteen shillings per annum on some pews, and ten shillings per annum on others, and at the same meeting at which this decision was arrived at, it was voted unanimously

“That the thanks of the parish be given unto the Hon. Alexander Brymer and Gregory Townsend, Esq., for their zeal to promote the welfare and great attention to the concerns of the parish during their church-wardenship, and to request that they will oblige the parish by continuing ‘another year in said offices.’”

The following letter is of some interest :—

MONDAY, June 23, 1794.

SIR,—

On Saturday last, I had the honour of receiving from three worthy members of Assembly, a copy of a resolve, purporting that it was the wish of the House to attend Divine service on Wednesday next, at 11 o'clock, and they requested I would direct Divine service to be performed and a sermon to be preached in St. Paul's Church on that day.

Ever ready and desirous to testify my unfeigned respect for the House of Assembly, and to meet their wishes, (of which I beg that you, sir, will have the

goodness to assure the House,) I have given directions for Divine service and a sermon at St. Paul's Church on Wednesday next, were it in my power I, myself, would gladly preach on the occasion; but the business of my visitation, which is not finished, renders it impracticable; my place will be supplied by the Rev. Mr. Money who will, I flatter myself, as far as the shortness of notice admits, give satisfaction.

I cannot forbear observing, what the occasion suggests, that the above resolve does much credit to the House and particularly to the worthy and respectable mover of it; as it shews a proper regard to religion in this time of great apostacy and danger. There never was perhaps a period when it was more necessary for all who profess christianity, to stand forth and to implore His protection against the dreadful evils which a spirit of irreligion and misrule is spreading through the world. Never was that inspired declaration brought more powerfully to the conviction and feelings of mankind—"Except the Lord keep the city, the watch-man waketh but in vain,"—which conveys this most interesting truth—that unless the Almighty extends His protection to a city or community, the efforts of its guardians will be fruitless; the politician will plan, the legislature will enact laws, the magistrate will rule, and the soldier fight in vain for its preservation.

A levelling, atheistic system has at this day torn asunder all the bonds of society, in a populous and powerful kingdom; has destroyed all order and religion, all security for life and property, and riots in the most wanton excesses of oppression, cruelty and bloodshed. It has been the cause of involving us in war; and threatens us and all mankind with the same ruin that it has brought on the unfortunate country which gave it birth.

Against this horrid system, it behoves all to guard with vigilance; all especially who are in authority and who cannot more effectually discharge their trust, and consult the welfare of society and of those committed to their care, than by promoting, both by their example and authority a proper sense of religion and order. This is their indispensable duty; for without the protection of Almighty God, the wisdom and power of man are but feeble defeuces.

I have the honour to be, with truest esteem,

Sir,

Your most obedient and

Faithful humble servant,

CHARLES, NOVA SCOTIA.

In the month of September, 1794, the rector, the Reverend Mr. Stanser, acquainted the parish "that being under the necessity of going to England this winter to settle some Private Concerns, he requested leave of absence for four or five months; and that he proposed (should it be agreeable) leaving the charge of the church to the Rev. Mr. Wright during his absence. To all which the parishioners agreed."



By the following April the rector had returned, for we find him presiding at a meeting of the vestry early in that month.

In the month of June a rather remarkable arrangement was made with His Royal Highness the Duke of Kent, who had assumed the reins of military command in this Province. The cool manner in which a certain portion of the square originally assigned to the parish of St. Paul was handed over to the Prince evinces on the part of our predecessors, a singular want of judgment to say the least of it. It may be, indeed, that they were actuated by the belief that they were getting an equivalent in return, and thinking that the land was of not much value were willing to part with the unoccupied portion of their lot for the sake of obtaining a railing without expense to the parishioners. Whatever were their motives the deed was done, as we learn from the following parish record of June 8, 1796 :

“ Mr. Townsend (church-warden) acquainted the Vestry that His Royal Highness, General Prince Edward, was levelling off the Parade and railing it in, and having understood that if a proper application was made, His Royal Highness might be induced to rail in the Church likewise, and make such improvements as would tend greatly to the advantage and splendor of the same.” They, therefore, were called together to consider upon what steps should be taken in order to have so desirable an object accomplished—

Whereupon, after some consideration, it was agreed that His Excellency, the Lieutenant Governor, should be waited upon by the rector (Mr. Stanser having offered his service for said purpose), and acquainted that the Vestry most humbly request His Excellency will make known to His Royal Highness their hearty concurrence and wishes that he will fulfil His Royal intention to rail the Church in allotting off 20 yards on the north side, and to the boundaries of the street on the east and west side for the convenience of a passage-way to and from said church.”

A mere railing round the edifice was a pretty price to take for that large space between St. Paul's and the present south end of the Parade. But the bargain was struck, and about half was taken for a street, and the other half added, along with George Street, to the Parade. No legal documents appear to have been drawn, but the whole transaction conducted in a manner as loose as it was unjustifiable.

During the six months ensuing 29th Sept., 1796, the evening services were held at half-past two o'clock.

The Bishop of Nova Scotia, whose chief residence was in Halifax, of course, attended St. Paul's Church, but it is manifest that he did so as a parishioner, and not as entitled by virtue of his office to any rights therein. The parishioners were, as they have ever since been, extremely tenacious of their rights as given to them by the special Act constituting the parish of St. Paul. The relative position of the Bishop towards the Church is manifest, from the fact that he was assessed as any other parishioner, as also from the fact that he was not allowed to take possession of a pew except by regular process of law, as the following letter testifies :

VESTRY ROOM, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH,  
HALIFAX, 29th May, 1797.

THE RIGHT REVEREND CHARLES, BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA, AT AYLESFORD,  
NOVA SCOTIA,

*Right Reverend Sir,—*

It having been communicated to the Wardens and Vestry that the pew standing in your name in the church was not actually in your possession, but in that of B. Wentworth, Esq., and Mr. Wentworth having attended in the vestry room, confirmed such information, and that he actually paid the rent for it, it was therefore ordered that I should state the same to you, and that the Wardens and Vestry are of opinion that said pew has reverted to the church, and will be proceeded with agreeable to the terms of the endowment.

I have the honor to be,

Right Reverend Sir,

Your most obedient and very humble servant,

(Signed.)

JOHN SELBY,

*Clerk of Vestry.*

As the corporation of St. Paul's based their action from the beginning of their existence on the deed of endowment, drawn in 1760, it will not be without interest to reproduce this ancient ecclesiastical document.

“Know all men by these presents, that whereas His Majesty has been graciously pleased to allot a quantity of ground for the site of a church on the parade in the Town of Halifax, in the Province of Nova Scotia, containing by estimation, five hundred and sixty-six square yards or thereabouts, and to cause a church to be erected thereon at the expense of the Crown by grants from His Majesty for that purpose, and also by moneys granted to His Majesty in this province for the uses of the government. And whereas, His Majesty has been also pleased to grant lands in glebe for the endowment of said church, and the support of the incumbents of the same, and as rector and vicar having been inducted into said church by virtue of His Majesty's royal instructions, and the said glebe lands being insufficient for the support and maintenance of said in-

cumbents according to the intentions of the royal founder of said church, and the said church having become a royal foundation and of exempt jurisdiction and the right of further endowing, the said church being vested in His Majesty or the governor of this province as his representative, and the power and allotting and disposing of the pews or seats in the said church, of right, belonging to His Majesty's governor of this province, Now, I, Charles Lawrence, Governor, therefore, by these presents, give and grant to and for the use of John Breynton and Thomas Wood the present incumbents of the said church and their successors, unto Richard Bulkeley and William Nesbitt, Church-wardens of said parish, the trust whereof they hereby acknowledge, and in testimony of their consent have signed these presents all such right and power as accrues to the royal founder of said church, of granting the seats or pews of the said church at a yearly rent for one or more years or for life, and the rents of the said pews arising from the same, and all fines or emoluments, the said church-wardens and all such church-wardens as shall be hereafter chosen for said parish shall, from time to time, apply in the manner following, that is to say: Nine-tenth parts of the said rents, fines or emoluments shall be and are hereby allocated to and for the benefit of said ministers and their successors in such parish in and by way of augmentation of their benefice in said church, the same to be paid half yearly at Easter and Michaelmas, and the other remaining tenth part to be applied by the church-wardens of said parish for the necessary repairs of said church. And the said John Breynton and Thomas Wood, the present incumbents of said church, who, by virtue of this induction, are seized of the freehold of said church, do also hereby accept of the said allocation and signify their consent by signing these presents to all and to every contract and contracts for the said seats or pews for the purpose herein mentioned, and I do hereby ratify and confirm all conveyances, rights and titles to all and every person or persons to be made or granted by the present or any future church-wardens of the pews or seats in said church at a yearly rent, as aforesaid, and upon the express trusts to and for the incumbents of said church and the repairs of the same in manner as herein before directed.

Given under my hand and seal, at Halifax, this fourth day of January, in the thirty-third year of the reign of our Sovereign Lord, George the Second, by the grace of God, of Great Britain, France, and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth, and in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and sixty.

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

By His Excellency's command,

JOHN BREYNTON, *Rector.*

THOMAS WOOD, *Vicar.*

WM. NESBITT, } *Church-Wardens.*

RICHD. BUCKELEY, }

RICHARD BULKELEY, *Secretary.*

Entered in the Register's office in the Book of Records, Lib. 10 to 81, Halifax, September 23, 1761. Registered by me.

JOHN SOLOMON, *Dep'y Reg'r.*

A true copy of the Deed of Endowment of St. Paul's Church at Halifax, bearing date the fourth of January, 1760, taken from the original grant this 27th day of September, 1771.

JOHN PHILIPPS,  
MATT. McNEMERA,

*Church-Wardens.*

The Report S. P. G. for 1796 briefly states "The Rev. Mr. Stanser, Missionary at Halifax, continues his usual diligence in the discharge of a very laborious duty. In the last half year he baptised 30 infants and one adult; married 27 couple; and buried 52 corpses; not including the garrison. The Communicants are numerous and increasing."

Sometime during the year 1797, two clergymen arrived in Halifax from the old country, both of whom lived to old age; one was Mr. Norris, well known for a long period of time in King's County, the other, Mr. King, who, for many years, was the rector of Christ Church, Windsor, Hants County. "Mr. Norris reached Halifax after a passage of only twenty-four days from Torbay; Mr. King was tossed upon the ocean for nine weeks and three days before he had the happiness of setting foot on the same ground."

"Mr. King, after resting himself a few days in the hospitable mansion of Mr. Stanser, at Halifax, took a journey of ninety miles to Aylesford, to pay his respects to the Bishop of Nova Scotia, to exhibit his credentials from the society and to receive the bishop's advice and directions."

In the same year we find the two following resolutions, which speak volumes for the industry and the honesty of the wardens and the vestry.

Resolved unanimously: "That the thanks of this parish be given to the Honorable Alexander Brymer and Gregory Townsend, Esq., for the essential services they have rendered the parish, by a zealous and faithful attention to its interests, as church-wardens for the past five years, in which period they have, by a prudent and judicious arrangement of the funds of St. Paul's Church, discharged a heavy debt with which it was encumbered previous to their coming into office, and that the Rev. Mr. Stanser, Foster Hutchinson, junr., and James Clarke, Esquires, be a committee to wait on them with a copy of this resolve."

Voted, "That the additional rent which was laid upon the pews

by a vote of this parish, dated 20th September, 1793, be taken off, as the purpose for which that vote was passed, to wit, paying off the parish debts, is now fully accomplished."

In April, 1798, it was voted at the parish meeting "that the church-wardens be empowered to purchase a new set of curtains for the window at the east end of the church, and also a new lining and canopy for the church-warden's pew."

In England the account of St. Paul's for this year, runs thus: "The Society have received two letters from the Rev. Mr. Stanser, Missionary at Halifax, by which they are informed that on Easter Sunday last there was a greater number of communicants than the Rev. Mr. Wright, his assistant, had seen in any part of America, though he officiated for a long time at New York. In the course of the year he had baptized 133 infants; married 64, and buried 93. He relates with concern, that on the 25th of September last the cupola and eastern side of St. Paul's Church received great damage by a most dreadful hurricane, the necessary repair of which will be attended with considerable expense. He acknowledges the receipt of a parcel for Mr. Weeks, and a box of books for Mr. Rowland, which the Society sent out. As the laborious duty of a very large parish renders it absolutely necessary for Mr. Stanser to have an assistant, and as all the articles of living have been enormously increased in the town of Halifax, by reason of the war, which is particularly distressing to those who have large families and limited incomes, the Society have judged it proper to advance Mr. Stanser's salary to £70 a year, as a mark of their approbation of his diligent conduct in the duties of his mission, to which they were the more inclined from the Bishop of Nova Scotia having recommended it."

At the close of this year we find that one of the wardens, of whom the parishioners had spoken in such high terms of commendation, had passed away—Mr. Gregory Townsend—and that Mr. Andrew Belcher, a man of great note in the colony, and father of the Arctic Navigator, Sir Edward Belcher, was unanimously chosen church-warden "until Michaelmas next, in the room of the late Gregory Townsend, deceased."

In connection with the death of this zealous and efficient officer of the church may be noted the fact that the father of the late James G. A. Creighton, senior member of the firm "Creighton & Grassie," became purchaser of the pew held by him; for we learn from the

minutes of Dec. 19, 1798, that "agreeable to public notice given last Sunday, the wardens proceeded to the sale of the good will of pew No. 6, east side aisle (become vacant by the death of Gregory Townsend, Esq.,) when Mr. James Creighton, jr., purchased the same for the sum of thirty-eight pounds.

The conditions of sale were, that he and his family shall have the exclusive occupation of the pew so long as he or they pay the rent thereof regularly, but in failure of payment for rent for one year it would then revert to the Church. That pew is still occupied by a descendant of Mr. Creighton's.

On the 15th April, 1799, we have the following minute: "At a special meeting of the church-wardens, vestry and parishioners of St. Paul's this day, the Reverend Robert Stanser requested leave of absence for six months to go to England on his private affairs, and recommended to the parish the Reverend George Wright to perform the parochial duties ad interim, with whom he had already made the necessary arrangements;"

Voted unanimously, That the Reverend Robert Stanser have leave of absence from the parish for six months, and that it be communicated to Mr. Stanser that the parish accedes to his proposal that the Reverend Mr. Wright should officiate for him during his absence;

Voted unanimously, That the thanks of the parishioners be given to the Reverend Mr. Stanser for his diligent, faithful and conscientious discharge of the parochial duties, as also for his assiduous and affectionate attention to his parishioners during his residence among them. And that the Church-wardens and Vestry furnish him with a certificate expressive of the affectionate esteem of the parish, and of their high sense of his pious, diligent and faithful discharge of his various duties as pastor of this parish from his first induction thereinto, in the year 1791, to this present period."

It would appear that as at an earlier period already alluded to, there was some trouble concerning the music in the church. On this occasion, however, the feeling was in favor of the anthems, as formerly it was against them. On June 3rd, 1799, it was "Voted That the Church-wardens be authorized to procure thirty-five benches, 3 feet 10 inches long, to be placed in the middle aisle, and such other parts of the church as may be found most convenient for the accommodation of the Army and Navy who attend Divine Service. Agreed unanimously, "That the anthems, &c., as now performed

during Divine Service, accompanied with the organ, are perfectly consistent with the true spirit of devotion, and that the same be continued with the approbation of the commanding officers of the regiment."

The Society for the Propagation of the Gospel observes in its report for this year (1799) that "the Rev. Mr. Stanser, Missionary " at Halifax, has acquainted the Society that the *Adriatic* had arrived, " after 17 weeks voyage, and the books which the Society sent had " not been spoiled." His notitia for half a year was—baptisms, 85 infants and 1 adult; marriages, 46; burials, 44. The reason for Mr. Stanser's asking leave of absence is manifest from the following note: "It was judged advisable on account of Mrs. Stanser's ill health, that a voyage to England should be taken. He accordingly accompanied her there last summer, but returned back in the autumn. The Society have received the agreeable intelligence of their safe arrival at Halifax on the 11th of December last, after a very dangerous and long passage."

For causes which cannot now easily, if at all, be obtained, there was a new deed granted of the property now possessed by the corporation of St. Paul's. My own impression is that this deed became necessary in consequence of the course followed by the corporation a few years before in allowing His Royal Highness, the Duke of Kent, to add a part of the church lot to the Parade, or, in other words, they vitiated the original deed and were compelled, for the protection of what was left, to apply for a new one. Hence the following document:

#### NOVA SCOTIA.

GEORGE THE THIRD, *by the Grace of God, of Great Britain, France and Ireland, King, Defender of the Faith, and so forth.*

TO ALL WHOM THESE PRESENTS SHALL COME, GREETING.

Know you that we of our certain knowledge, special grace and mere motion, have given, granted and confirmed, and do by these presents give, grant and confirm unto the Reverend Robert Stanser, Rector of the Parish of St. Paul's, in the Town of Halifax; Foster Hutchinson and Andrew Belcher, Esquires, Church Wardens of the same Parish and Town; the Honorable Richard Bulkeley, the Honorable Alexander Brymer, James Clarke, John Wm. Schwartz, William Taylor, Chas. Marshall, James Spry Heaton and Daniel Wood, Esquires, Mr. Joseph Davis, Mr. Edward Pryor and Mr. George Bell, all of the same Town of Halifax, Vestrymen of the same Parish of Saint Paul's, a certain Lot or Piece of

Land, situate in the said town of Halifax, adjoining the said Church of Saint Paul's, being a yard for the use of the said church, and which is abutted and bounded as follows, to wit: On the east by Barrington Street, there measuring one hundred and eighty feet; on the south by Prince Street, and there measuring one hundred and fifty-eight feet; on the west by Argyle Street, and there measuring one hundred and eighty-eight feet; on the north by the present Parade, and there measuring one hundred and fifty-eight feet, more or less, containing one half of an acre and thirty-four rods of land, according to the plan annexed, with all and all manner, of mines unopened, excepting mines of gold, silver, lead, copper, and coals to have and to hold the said granted premises, with all privileges, profits, commodities and appurtenances thereunto belonging unto the said Robert Stanser, Foster Hutchinson and Andrew Belcher, Richard Bulkeley, Alexander Bryneer, James Clarke, John William Schwartz, William Taylor, Chas. Marshall, James Spry Heaton, Daniel Wood, Joseph Davis, Edward Pryor and George Bell, and their successors in office as rector, churchwardens and vestrymen of the said Parish of Saint Paul's for ever in free and common soccage to and for the use and in trust for the parishioners of the said Parish of Saint Paul for the use of the said Church of Saint Paul, and to and for no other use, intent or purpose whatsoever, provided always, that the said churchyard shall not be used as a burying ground, and yielding and paying by the said grantees and their successors in office, as aforesaid, which by the acceptation hereof, they bind and oblige themselves and their successors in office to pay to His Majesty, his heirs and successors, or to any person lawfully authorized to receive the same a free yearly quit rent of one penny. The first payment of the quit rent to commence and become payable at the expiration of ten years from the date hereof, and so to continue payable yearly thereafter for ever. On default thereof, this grant to be null and void. Provided also that this grant shall have been registered at the Register's office, and a docquet thereof entered at the Auditor's office within six months from the date hereof, otherwise this grant shall become null and void.

Given under the great seal of our Province of Nova Scotia, witness our trusty and well beloved Sir John Wentworth, Bart., L. L. D., our Lieutenant Governor and Commander-in-chief, in and over the said province this second day of September, in the year of our Lord, one thousand seven hundred and ninety-nine, and in the thirty-ninth year of our reign.

(Signed) J. WENTWORTH.

Signed in council,

B. WENTWORTH, *Secretary.*

By His Excellency's command.

B. WENTWORTH, *Secretary.*

Registered the 2nd day of September, 1799,

B. WENTWORTH, *Registerer.*

Nova Scotia, Halifax, audited the 2nd September, 1799.

JAS. GAUTIER, D. A.



In the year 1800 the church-wardens were authorised to raise a general subscription for building a stone wall round the burying ground under their direction; and they were requested to obtain an estimate of the expense to lay before the parish at their next meeting.

In 1801 Mr. Stanser "baptised 141 infants and six adults, married 61 couples, and buried 181; of which number 91 were carried off by small pox, 71 in the natural way, and 21 by inoculation."

Unfortunately the records of St. Paul's church from this period until, A. D. 1824, are not to be found. What became of the minute book or books has never been ascertained, although the most searching attempt at discovery has been made. While this has been a serious misfortune the want has, to some extent, been supplied by the annual reports of the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts and from well preserved traditions. I shall narrate nothing which is not authentic, without stating the doubt.

In 1809 we learn that the parishioners were proceeding rapidly "with the new parsonage house, which, it is expected will be ready for him (the rector) this spring. His year's notitia is as follows: "Baptisms, 145; marriages, 83; burials, 112."

In the following year, 1815, Dr. Stanser acquainted the society that he was then occupying the new rectory house; and had just received another instance of the regard and affection of his parishioners by an unanimous vote at their annual meeting at Michaelmas last, to grant him a sum sufficient to pay for every article in it which could, in any shape, be deemed a fixture. In the last *half* year, he baptised 8 adults and 115 infants; married 50 couple; and buried 53.

In 1811 we learn that the congregation had so much increased, that the parishioners had resolved to erect a number of additional pews. During the last half year Dr. Stanser had baptised 120 infants and 3 adults; had married 41 couple; and buried 38 persons.

A large increase in the size of the building was made during the year 1812. The north end of the church received that additional part which now constitutes the vestibule, in which are the stairs leading to the galleries, and over which is the steeple. Mr. Andrew Belcher, son of Chief Justice Belcher and father of Sir Andrew, appears to have been the moving spirit of the time, for he it was who had cast and presented the three bells whose sound is so familiar to the citizens of Halifax. Indeed, everything connected with the

parish appears to have been most prosperous; the rector did his work with diligence and tact, and his people manifested their appreciation of him by the addition of £50 a year to his salary. A large sum of money was this year expended upon the building—£2,200—all the new pews being taken and not less than 300 persons joining the congregation.

In the midst of all this prosperity Dr. Stanser's wife fell ill and died June, 1815. So much beloved was this amiable woman by the congregation that a very chaste monument, executed in London, was put up to her memory in St. Paul's by the congregation. The doctor obtained leave of absence and went to England, leaving the Reverend Robert Willis, chaplain to the flagship at Halifax, to perform his duty.

At this time the Right Reverend Charles Inglis, whose health had so failed him for a few years that his son, the Rev. John Inglis had acted as his commissary, died at his residence at Aylesford. It was supposed by many that his son would succeed him in the office, and there is very little doubt that Mr. Inglis fully believed that he would take his father's place. The prognostication and expectation were not fulfilled. Dr. Stanser was very much beloved and was, in the ordinary acceptation of the phrase, a highly popular man. He held, moreover, the office of Chaplain of the Legislative Council and the House of Assembly. Some of his friends, notably the late Honorable Henry Hezekiah Cogswell, at that time filling the office of Provincial Secretary, were very desirous that the rector should succeed to the bishopric. This gentleman, in consort with several others, drew out a memorial to the Imperial Government, requesting that Dr. Stanser should be appointed to fill the vacant see, and requested the council and assembly to sign it. This was done. In a short time the packet sailed for Falmouth, England, having on board the Rev. John Inglis as passenger, and the memorial in favor of Dr. Stanser as part of His Majesty's mail. The old gun-brig arrived safely, and both passenger and memorial were hurried up to London. The colonial authorities at once decided between the applications for the late prelate's vacant office. The legislature of the province carried the point and Rev. Dr. Stanser was appointed to the bishoprick, much to the chagrin of the Archbishop of Canterbury, who received the doctor not only with coldness but with a brusque if not rude manner. Mr. Inglis bore the disappointment with dignity and came back to

the discharge of his duties with a good spirit and was elected as the third rector of St. Paul's.

It will be well to notice the terms in which the S. P. G. F. P. speaks of this change in Halifax. "On the promotion of the Rev. Dr. Stanser to the Episcopate of Nova Scotia, the Rev. Dr. Inglis, Ecclesiastical Commissary, was appointed as his successor to the mission of St. Paul's, Halifax; and as a mark of the very high opinion entertained by the Society of his important services in the active superintendence of the Diocese during the long illness of the late Bishop, the Board have agreed to advance his salary £200 per annum; and in consideration of the very laborious duties attached to the Mission, they have deemed it expedient to allow £100 per annum for an assistant at St. Paul's. It had been for some time a favorite object with the Society to introduce the Madras System of education into the North American Colonies, and during the last summer, independent of many previous efforts, they have been enabled to carry this object into execution, with the most favorable prospect of success. At the recommendation of the National Society, they have engaged with Dr. West, at a very liberal salary, who had been educated at Baldwyn's Gardens, to embark for Halifax, and superintend the formation of a school upon the Madras principles. Information has been received that the establishment has met with a very favorable reception among all classes of the inhabitants. The patronage of His Excellency the Earl of Dalhousie has been obtained, a school-room has been fitted up, and the names of many scholars have already been entered upon the books. The school opened on the 2nd of December, and there is every reason to hope that, under the protection of the bishop, and the zealous superintendence of Dr. Inglis, the expectations of the Society will not be disappointed, and that the several schools in the North American Colonies will be induced to adopt the Madras system of education, when the great facilities afforded by it are made more manifest."

One cannot help being much struck with the importance attached to the introduction of this now defunct system of instructing children. It occupied the attention and elicited the influence and the means of the most thoughtful people of the Province. The report of the great English Society are full of it, entering into the most minute particulars. For example, it is noted in Halifax for the year 1818 that "a very liberal subscription has been raised under the patronage

of the Earl of Dalhousie, and the two Houses of Assembly, amounting to more than £100, and a school-room of considerable dimensions was immediately begun; great progress had been made in the work, and expectations were formed that it might be opened early in January, 1813; between two and three hundred scholars attended regularly."

It was a most unhappy circumstance that the newly-appointed bishop was, since the death of his amiable wife, completely broken in health, and, as time proved, wholly unequal to the discharge of the onerous duties imposed upon him. After his consecration to his office he returned to Halifax, but his health was affected to such a degree by the severity of the climate, that it was deemed absolutely necessary for his Lordship to leave the province during the winter months, in the hope that his native air would so far restore his constitution as that he might return to his diocese in the spring. Previously to his embarkation for England, his Lordship "had the satisfaction of meeting his clergy, when, with the utmost difficulty, he performed the offices of visitation, confirmation and ordination." It will be noticed that in this last quotation from the Report of the S. P. G. F. P. that Dr. Stanser is styled his Lordship—a title which was not bestowed at any time nor by any persons on his predecessor. The bestowal of this title upon colonial bishops came about in the following manner: Dr. Stanser having been consecrated by the Archbishop of Canterbury, a question arose as to whether he should be designated or addressed in the same way as the English Bishops. The point was settled by the Prince Regent emphatically saying to Dr. Stanser, when introduced to His Royal Highness at a levee, "I am glad to see your Lordship," or "How do you do, my Lord Bishop?"

When Dr. Inglis succeeded Dr. Stanser as Rector of St. Paul's, he was assisted by the Rev. J. Thomas Twining, son of the Missionary at Rawdon, and who had lately conducted the school at Windsor to the satisfaction of the Governors. The new rector became one of the most beloved of pastors. He was indefatigable in his exertions, and eminently successful in consolidating the parish. Acting as Ecclesiastical Commissary at the same time, an office which involved him in the most onerous duties in the Maritime Provinces, he appears to have fully satisfied the wishes of the parishioners, "he continues to receive," say the society, "the most gratifying attentions from his parishioners, and they have given him substantial proofs of

their regard, and their perfect satisfaction in the exemplary discharge of his duties by readily acquiescing in the proposals for erecting new galleries on each side of the organ, and in providing suitable decorations for the church. An addition has also been made to the Communion plate \* \* \* the parsonage house has been repaired and painted, and everything continues to render his intercourse with his parishioners, both in his public and private capacity, gratifying to his best feeling. Early in this year (1818) the new building for conducting the National School was opened, in the presence of the Earl of Dalhousie and the members of Council, with the appropriate prayer and hymn. There were in regular attendance 250 boys and 150 girls—Mr. West being head master.

Nothing of unusual interest occurred during the two following years except the resignation of Mr. West and the appointment of Mr. Gore, as master of the National School. This change gave a good deal of anxiety to Dr. Inglis, who was more than ordinarily interested in the work of education, not only in his own parish but throughout the province, seeking to establish similar schools in various parts of it.

## REV. JAMES MURDOCH.

1767—1799.

We have always thought it strange that while the History of Missions to India and Africa to China and the Isles of the Pacific, is known to all the churches, the great trials of the men who first preached the Gospel in Canada should even among Canadians excite little interest. Every reader of Sabbath School literature knows of the labors of a Carey or a Judson, but can one in ten tell who, in the 17th or 18th centuries, preached the Gospel to the natives or colonists in Canada? Few are the memoirs accessible, at least to the general reader, of the early Recollect Fathers of the Sulpicians or of the Jesuits: of men like La Salle, Henipen and Labrosse, who left society, politics and literature to explore continents, trudging league after league on foot, or building rude boats and launching them on unknown rivers, to find wonderful cataracts and long stretches of water ending in, to them, limitless bays and shoreless lakes, to make friends of unfriendly savages, and to teach them the elements of christianity and civilization. Such memoirs would have taught us how these living epistles read by the unlettered Indian and the early colonists, forged and moulded the moral and political destiny of this "Canada of ours."

In this attempt to review the labors of a man who lived the last thirty-three years of the 18th century in Nova Scotia, the state of the country and society must be taken into account, as well as the inward springs and motives of his character, how the man's life as seen from his particular standpoint, or position, appeared to his mind, what was the effect of his surroundings on him and how did he react on them. Perhaps the pulpit, at that date, was what the platform, press and pulpit are now. Of light reading there was but little, and that little seldom found its way to the workingman's fire-side. The pages of Peter Porcupine, which pleased a Governor or amused a Prince, were the scouts of that legion of light literature which has since over-run the land. The first ten years after the

Treaty of Paris were eventful in Nova Scotia. The townships of Windsor, Horton, Truro, Onslow and Shelburne were granted, and the other districts were laid off and settled. Men from the north of Ireland emigrated to Londonderry, and the old French dykes were owned and repaired by Britons of various creeds. Catholic and Episcopalian Missionaries ministered to their own followers, and New Englanders claiming Pilgrim or Puritan descent brought their church polity and pastors with them, but Lutheran and Presbyterian were less fortunate. The Boston Presbytery, at this time numbering some dozen congregations, had sent repeated and most urgent appeals to the Scottish churches for more ministers. These appeals and the reports of the success of Brainard's mission to the Indians, also, the labours of Rev. Mr. Wood, an Episcopalian, among the Mic-Macs in Nova Scotia, turned the attention of students preparing for the ministry in the University of Edinburgh, to the foreign mission fields. Three young men belonging to the General Associate, or Antiburgher Synod, of Scotland, volunteered to go to North America. Before the time for leaving two of them withdrew, but the third resolved to proceed alone to work among the Indians, if possible, if not, to preach the Gospel there.

He was an only son. He had passed his life among books, and had just attained his majority, all his wants had been liberally supplied by loving and wealthy parents, and he had no fears for the future. In this state of mind he returned to his father's house, at Gillie Gordon, Donegal County, Ireland, Here more obstacles had to be overcome than those raised by his own family. Pressing pleas from two home parishes to labor in them, and a call from Lisburne were all set aside, and after a year's detention he was ordained at Kye, Sept. 2nd, by the Presbytery of Newton Limavady for "The Province of Nova Scotia, or any other part of the American Continent where God in his Providence might call him." With this unlimited commission, this unsalaried missionary sailed in the autumn of 1766, and in due time landed in Halifax. Here he found no opening for work among the Indians, and accepted an invitation to preach for the Dissenters in Halifax. Here he might have remained, but he could not be recreant to the church which sent him out, and there were many adherents of that body among the newly arrived emigrants and settlers scattered over the western part of the Province.

In the Halifax congregation the majority was not Presbyterian, but Congregational.

The following letter from leading member of that body to his wife gives a glimpse of Halifax a few years before this date :

HALIFAX, Sept. 2nd, 1759.

MY DEAR SUKEY,—

This is the first opportunity of writing to Boston since your departure. I hope this will find you safe arrived there to the joy and satisfaction of yourself and friends, the news whereof will afford me pleasure. I received your agreeable favour from Lunenburg by Mr. Newton, am sorry for any uneasiness which happened between you and the Newtonian family, but am glad you had spirit enough to let them know that you by no means looked upon yourself as under the least obligation to them. The Governor did not even mention either of their names, when I spake to him about your passage in Capt. Roger's ship.

Since you have been gone the Governor has more than once enquired whether I have heard from you, and drank your safe arrival in a bumper; indeed the Governor has of late been more than ordinary complaisant to me; as you will perceive by some papers in the enclosed journal.

We are all very well, Ben goes to school regularly; Abbie's delicate skin is a little sunburnt, it is impossible to keep her always in the house. Mac is as hearty as a brick, he says "mama a gone to Baucon," he is much admired in that part of the town where he lives.

I enclose you a journal of our dinners, company etc., since your departure, for your amusement, for I know you to be a very woman for curiosity. Hagar behaves better than ever. I have only to tell her what I want and it is got at the minute I order it, and in the nicest manner. Mrs. Binney was surprised to see how well everything was dressed, and how exceedingly nice Hagar had provided everything, but said she had a good tutor, meaning you. Jack is Jack still, but rather worse, I am obliged to exercise the cat or stick almost every day, I believe Halifax dont afford such another idle deceitful villian, pray purchase a negro boy if possible.

I have, by this opportunity, sent Mr. Jackson a bill on Mr. Hancock for £200 and ordered him to supply you with what ever you please to call for, whether of necessity or convenience for yourself or family; dont forget to bring something for Hagar.

As to your coming home I would not have you exceed the 1st of October, as after that time you may expect bad weather.

I would have you bring half a barrel of neat's tongues, some butter, some nuts, also get half a barrel of good corned beef, and some green pepper, but why need I mention any of these things to you, I am sure your careful temper and disposition will engage you to procure everything that is prudent and necessary. I find that it is not good for man to be alone, I am weary of my life without you, and should urge your coming home immediately were it not that I think you are happy in the company of your friends in Boston.

Your father will sail for Boston in about a week when I shall write you again, and you may depend upon it that I shall lose no opportunity of writing to you.



Tell Mrs. Jackson I will disown her for my sister if she will not write me, and I charge you to bring Betsy to Halifax with you. Inclosed is a letter from Mr. Smith to you, which he asked my liberty to send you. Dont come away without my account from Mr. Jackson. I have purchased some geese and some young ducks which I shall fatten till you arrive, I know you are very fond of ducklings. I have laid in most of my wood ; have got the chief of my fence done ; am now enclosing the fine green pasture at the back of our garden.

The Governor comes regularly every morning to see how I go on, he has this day given me a very good lot in the north suburbs.

From your affectionate husband,

MALACHY SALTER.

This wealthy aristocratic New England society, was highly pleased with the handsome scholarly young minister, he was a tall, slight man, with a fine eye, a good voice, and he was a pleasing, accomplished speaker, with earnestness, meekness, humility and devotion to the Master's cause.

Many of these gentlemen had grants of the old Acadian farms in the newly laid out township of Horton, where the minister got a grant of 40 acres on the Grand Prè with an upland farm, and a wood lot on the mountain.

Part of this land was for his father, John Murdoch, who was a wealthy farmer and flax grower, and who gave employment to many flax-dressers and spinners. The family was originally Scottish and Protestant ; his grandfather had been killed on account of his faith. They had been a century in Ireland, when Mr. Murdoch, his wife, mother, an only daughter, and a young man, his prospective son-in-law, who belonged to an old Protestant English family, but long settled in Ireland, packed up their personal property and sailed with a party of emigrants for Nova Scotia.

When they came to Horton Mr. Murdoch bought half of his son's land, as a marriage portion for his daughter, with the proviso that her parents should always live with their son-in-law, who rented the other half, and they began work in America by repairing their share of the old French dyke around the Gaspereaux.

The minister built a two-storey house on his part, a good, roomy, substantial dwelling, which remaineth to the present time, and is now a very comfortable old-fashioned house. He had it finished and furnished in time to receive his bride. He married Abigail, the daughter of Malachy Salter, Esq., M. P. P. for Halifax—afterwards for Yarmouth—the fair Abbie mentioned in the letter. Here he

lived for the next twenty years, preaching regularly in the church at Horton, and to scattered Scotch-Irish settlers in Windsor, Cornwallis, Cumberland, Parrsboro, Amherst, also from Noel to the mouth of the Shubenacadie and up both sides of the river, leaving his wife to the solitude of her own home for weeks at a time, when visiting and preaching in his widely spread mission fields. His salary was free-will offerings, but how much had these new settlers in the woods to give? They escorted him on his journeys in a boat, or on horseback, if the roads permitted them. Mr. and Mrs. Salter came from Halifax to Horton, on horseback, to see their first baby grandson. In the course of the year Mrs. Murdoch returned the visit, her brother-in-law accompanied her on horseback, carrying the baby in his arms, she seated on a pillion behind him. Most of these years were years of trouble, war and rebellion were at the door, fear of Indians and dread of privateers, with the want of roads, added to the general discomfort. Men were drafted and congregations broken up. Rev. Mr. Lyons, Presbyterian minister, returned to New England, and Mr. Kinloch to Scotland. While one Congregationalist minister was accused of preaching treason, many others returned to Boston, accompanied by numbers of their people, among the latter was Mr. Adams, whose family gave two Presidents to the Republic, Rev. Aaron Bancroft, of Yarmouth, father of the talented historian of the United States, and Rev. Isaac Cheever, of Liverpool, left Nova Scotia; but the Rev. Jonathan Scott, of Chebogue, one of Nova Scotia's earliest authors, Rev. John Frost, of Argyle; Rev. Ashbel Morse, at Annapolis and Granville, and the Rev. Mr. Seccombe, at Chester, were still in the country, when Henry Alline came to break the repose of the pulpit and to the extreme of classic doctrine, to offer the extreme of warm, impassioned feeling. Piety was almost out of sight. The first Bishop of Nova Scotia bewailed evils which threatened to overthrow religion and morality. A resident of Halifax, writing to Dr. Styles, says, "the business of one half of the town appears to be to make rum, of the other half to drink it, from this our morals may be judged, and infer that we are not enthusiastic in religion." From 80 to 90 thousand gallons of rum had been made in some years. Lord William Campbell, by proclamation, had forbidden horse-racing at Halifax, as it led to gambling, idleness and immorality, but in the petty towns dancing was fashionable, and besides these evils, the country was stirred politically. Men

called upon to swear allegiance refused. The suspicions of men in and about the government added fuel to the flame. Mr. Murdoch's father-in-law, Mr. Salter, was arrested on a charge of treason, and gave bail to a large amount, was tried by the supreme court and acquitted. Two other friends were twice accused of treasonable doings; a near neighbor, his wife's cousin, a member of parliament, was accused and acquitted by a vote of his peers. Yet, through all these troubles, Mr. Murdoch's loyalty never wavered, he gave to God things which belonged to God, and to Caesar things which belonged to Caesar, and counselled others to do the same. He well knew treasonable letters were written, some of them yet extant, which were read by many a fireside in his broad parish. Traitors, emissaries, and spies were abroad in it. One of these entered a blacksmith's shop at Shubenacadie, the smith was at the forge making a shoe, the man began to read a letter, the smith listened until his outraged loyalty could not be repressed, he drew the red-hot shoe, and as the "approximate" rebel fled, he deftly cut off his queue.

Mr. Murdoch threw all his influence, and few will deny a minister's influence at that day and in his situation was great, on the side of the king; had he urged the people to join their friends in Onslow, Truro and Cumberland, as strenuously as he urged them to be true, and support the government, even when the acts were oppressive and apparently high-handed, the "History of our own Times" might have been different.

There seems to have been but one period in his life, namely, manhood. As a young man at college he shows that resoluteness and inflexibility which characterizes manhood. He has a clearness respecting himself, he ascertains his peculiar aim, and pursues it with that singleness of will which ensures success. He was to preach the gospel in America, to preach in accord with the church which sent him. To the last he never swerved, this is his chief and sole work. He followed it through good and ill health, fighting with a disease which, at any moment might attack him, in the house, or by the way, yet retaining his cheerfulness; at all times a friend, a counsellor, a gentleman, the ambassador of Christ. In every situation seeking contentment in action and wise effort, exemplifying that the true happiness of a man is to be found in a clear decided activity in the sphere which his lot is cast. He was a teacher, not personal enjoyment he set before the world, he expected no kindness from it, but

was bound to do it great kindness in a high heroic idea of religion and patriotism in that love of God and country which neither shrank from duty nor proclaimed that it had been done.

At the ordination of Mr. Comingo before the Governor and chief men of the town, he gave his views on an uneducated ministry. Were they not pleas for a college? "He is a man of law and order, co-operate with him," the New England Presbytery so instructed their missionary, although he always maintained that their slaves were not chattels.

In the following letter we have a hint of his health, and of some family affairs :

HORTON, Dec. 15th, 1790.

MY DEAR CHILDREN,—

I have just to inform you that your affectionate and tender loving grandmother (aged 72) departed this life the third instant and was laid in the silent grave the fifth following ; she continued ill and was confined to her bed for about the space of six weeks, the fatigue of waiting on grandfather it is probable helped to hasten her dissolution. He is still in the land of the living, but waiting, rather with impatience for the great change to depart and be with Christ which is far better, strong in faith, having such an anchor of hope fixed—that neither heights nor depths, powers or principalities, he is resolved with the apostle, shall separate him from the love of his God, which is above all understanding.

I have been from Parsborough now about two months, being detained by reason of your mother and children's affairs and the melancholy, &c. Both of you, my children, tho you live not with your parents, yet live with those that will be happy in your prudence of behaviour and will rejoice in your steadiness of conduct, which, with the blessing of your heavenly Father, will tend to promote your temporal and eternal welfare. My own state of health is much better than it has been. I have been now a long time under Dr. Fraser's hand, and have used his prescriptions. My Epilptic fits are not near so frequent, and when they come are not near so violent. Who knows that but by the blessing of the Almighty, I may not get wholly free from my disorder.

I remain, with tenderness, your loving and  
affectionate father till death,

JAMES MURDOCH.

P. S.—Your mamma requests you, Andrew, to send your letter by Mr. Wm. \_\_\_\_\_

TO ANDREW MURDOCH AND SUSAN MURDOCH, Halifax.

Sometime before this date a severe financial affliction had overtaken him, no less than the loss of his truly beautiful house and

farm, which by some legal quibble, was most unjustly made to include the half of the original grant, for which his father had paid him. The once wealthy father was made penniless in his old age, with his children and 18 grandchildren ; but though earthly titles have proved a fraud, the dying dropsical old man is in no doubt about a title to a better land. His brother-in-law Frame has rented a farm which is a home for the old folks and some of the younger members of the minister's family. Musquodoboit has a small Presbyterian colony from the south, among these the minister fixes his abode, his first house is burned by fire from a chopping, a severe loss ; but another is built, a small and very mean dwelling for his wife, who, in her childhood, had been patted by governors and tended by slaves ; but here she resolutely shared her husband's lot for some nine years. He had preached at Horton and Windsor until another minister came, and continued to preach at Parsborough, Fort Lawrence, Amherst, Cumberland, Economy until these places had other supply, and at Shubenacadie, Clay's River and Musquodoboit, mostly in private houses.

As it is a man's inward, not his outward misfortunes which bring him to the dust, he was strong, resting on an unseen arm, he could write, "greatly aided in my discourse," and "remarkable manifestations not fit to be uttered," and again "very weak but greatly strengthened," so in this spirit of silent fearlessness, he went on to the end. His manuscripts are only fragments, but they teach us to reverence the man. Here is his work from the middle of December, 1792, until the middle of January, 1793. Two men appears to have come for him, so he "sets out very early in the morning with them and travels through the woods 12 miles to Gay's River ; next day they cross the Shubenacadie, breaking the ice with a stick, walking about ten or twelve miles ; on the third day he travels a little distance and fulfils his errand, which was to marry a couple ; fourth day he visits, and the fifth day he is detained at Fort Ellis by a very severe snow storm, which does not prevent him from again crossing the river, walking several miles, and on Sabbath preaches to a full house and baptizes a baby ; in the afternoon he walks to another house and has baptism. Is it surprising that he "rested indifferently on Sabbath night and was afraid of his disorder, but escaped. All the next week he visited on both sides of the river, preached on Sunday, and on Monday he set out for home, taking a different rout,

so he could make a call on some distant settler, and on the third day he reached home. Here he spends the remainder of the week in preparing two discourses for the next Sabbath. He fixes on a good analysis, jots the leading thoughts under each head, combining the doctrinal and the practical, leaving the fullness and the finish to an extemporaneous effort.

Next Sabbath morning he walks a few miles and preaches in a dwelling house, again in the evening he baptizes two children, is from home all night, and has a severe epileptic fit. He reaches home on Monday, finds the neighbours hauling wood. Next day two of them return to repair the chimney, which they happily accomplished, for he records, "a severe day of cold," fancy the wife and little ones shivering on a January day without a fire while the cat and clay chimney is being repaired. This week he has a marriage some distance up the river, he preaches also, and then off to Stewiacke, where he marries another couple; thus in less than five weeks he has travelled upwards of 100 miles; that means walked that distance, performed three marriages and four baptisms, preached eight or nine times, besides the talks.

In all his spare moments he taught his own children, and some of the neighbour boys studied Euclid and surveying with him.

So he went on until the end came, suddenly. On Thursday, Nov. 21st, 1799, he went out for a walk; a short time afterwards he was found partially in the river, dead. God had called him as suddenly as He called his great-grandson, J. B. Morrow, a few weeks ago.

He was buried near the river. His family, his sessions, and the inhabitants of many distant settlements lamented his death. For a time there were silent Sabbaths in the little log houses, and a magistrate united the young people in marriage.

Mr. Murdoch died in the 55 year of his age and 33 of his ministry; he left a widow, ten children and little property. There was not a widow or orphan's fund in the church to support them. But if his career seemed a failure for his family, for the church it was a success. The stations he fostered has long since grown into strong churches, while the congregational societies of that day, numerically and financially, stronger; yet, left without pastors, were lost to the denomination. His family suffered many privations; four of his six sons died in early manhood; one died a lieutenant in the royal navy, one in the Mediterranean. His youngest son and two grandsons went

to the United States. By the death of Beamish Murdoch, the Historian of Nova Scotia, unmarried, the name became extinct. But through his daughters his decendants bear the names of Duffus, Cunard, Morrow, Henry, Ritchie, Sangster, proving that the heritage of prayer is nobler and more enduring than the heritage of money.

SIR ALEXADNER CROKE.

---

*By the Hon. Adams G. Archibald, Lieutenant-Governor of Nova Scotia.*

---

The Province of Nova Scotia has, in its day, been the temporary home of many a man of mark. Some of these have come among us, have flitted for a while across the Provincial stage and then disappeared, leaving little, if any, trace of their ever having been in the country. Others, during a short sojourn, have done things which permanently affected, for good or for evil, the future of the Province. As to some of them the influence of their actions is still felt, and will continue to be felt, for years to come. Of this class, he whose name stands at the head of this paper, was a striking example. Yet, of Sir Alexander Croke (or Dr. Croke, as he was while here,) little is known by our people generally. The legal profession are aware that he presided over the Court of Vice-Admiralty, at Halifax, for a period of twelve years, but, beyond that fact, they know little of him. At the time Dr. Croke was judge, England had on her hands a war with France, which began in 1803, and did not end till the overthrow of Napoleon in 1814. In the latter part of this period, from June 1810 up to the time of the Treaty of Ghent, which bears date in 1814, she was also engaged in hostilities with the United States. The period from 1803 to 1814 was one of great activity in the Prize Court at Halifax. The decisions of Judge Croke are reported in a volume containing some six hundred pages published in 1814, by Mr. Stewart, then Solicitor General, afterwards a Judge of the Supreme Court. The decisions are regarded by the profession as able interpretations of International Law, and evince very considerable powers of mind, as well as much legal research. If there were nothing to say of Dr. Croke except what refers to the business of the Admiralty Court, we should have



told all that was necessary, when we had said that he discharged very respectably the duties of his judicial position : but accident gave him an opportunity of interfering, to some extent, in matters outside the scope of these duties. It is his conduct in those matters which gives Nova Scotians a special interest in the biography of a man whom they might otherwise have allowed to pass away from memory. This it is which forms our excuse for placing on record some transactions with which his name is connected.

Dr. Croke was borne at Aylesbury, England, on the 22nd July, 1758, the same year in fact which gave Nova Scotia its first General Assembly. He belonged to a good old English family ; he was said to be lineally descended from the Sir George Croke, who so ably defended the cause of national liberty in the case of Hampden's imprisonment for refusing to pay King Charles' arbitrary tax of ship-money. The original name of the family is said to have been Blount, but an ancestor of Dr. Croke, in the time of Henry IV, having adhered too warmly to Richard's losing side, was obliged to conceal himself for some years, and with that view adopted the name of Croke. When the union of the two royal lines took place, and the marriage of Henry VII with the heiress of the House of York, rendered safe the resumption of the original name, the family had become accustomed to the surname of Croke, and continued to use it till it became celebrated in the person of Sir George Croke already referred to, whose reports in the time of Elizabeth, James and Charles, are so well known as "Cro. Elizabeth," "Cro. Jac.," and "Cro. Car."

Mr. Croke matriculated as a gentleman commoner of Oriel College, Oxford. After completing his course there he kept his terms at the Inner Temple, and was in 1786 called to the bar, as a member of that Society. While resident in London, in attendance at the Temple, he improved by diligent study the learning he had previously gained at school and in the University.

On leaving Oxford he had removed his name from the books of the college, but he replaced it about the year 1794, when he made up his mind to adopt the law as a profession. With this view he re-commenced his legal studies, intending to become an advocate in Doctor's Commons. Three years subsequently he took the degrees of Bachelor and Doctor of Civil Law, and shortly afterwards was admitted at the Commons.

Here he soon attracted the notice of Sir William Scott, whom he had previously known at the University. After a short interval he was selected by Sir William to report an important judgment which that eminent civilian had delivered in a case relative to the marriage of illegitimate minors. To this report Dr. Croke prefixed an essay on the theory and history of the Statutes relative to illegitimate children, and on the policy of the law in the encouragement of marriage. The publication of these papers brought the author into notice, and practice soon followed. In the course of the next year he was requested by the government to answer an attack upon the proceedings in the Courts of Admiralty with respect to neutral nations, made by a Mr. Schlegel, a Danish lawyer of some eminence. This task Dr. Croke performed very ably. The reply was received with approbation by those most competent to form an opinion upon so abstruse a subject. This pamphlet was most probably the immediate cause of an offer made to him soon after its publication, to become judge of one of the Vice-Admiralty Courts in America, a post in the line of his study and forensic practice. Shortly before this time the old prize commissions of the admiralty in America had been revoked, except only those of Jamaica and Martinique. Then came the Act of 31, Geo. III, cap. 96, by which two Vice-Admiralty Courts, one in the West Indies, the other in Halifax, were authorized to issue process to any other British colony in America in the same manner as if the court were established in the colony to which the process issued. A salary not exceeding £2,000 a year, together with fees, was attached to the office of judge of each court, but with a proviso that in no case was a judge to receive in fees more than £2,000 over and above his salary.

In August 1801, Dr. Croke being offered his choice of the Prize Courts created under the Act, chose that of Halifax. Thither he repaired towards the close of the year. He entered upon his judicial duties under pleasant auspices. He came to Nova Scotia with a high reputation as a lawyer; he enjoyed the friendship of the greatest civilian of the day, Sir William Scott, who afterwards became Lord Stowell. He was only forty-three years old and in the full vigor of his intellect.

Dr. Croke, on the bench, acquitted himself to the satisfaction of the public as well as of the Bar. It is only when he comes down from the judgment-seat and takes part in the ordinary business of

life, or is called upon to perform work with which he is little-familiar, that we find him deficient. We can then see very plainly that a man may be a good lawyer and yet a very poor administrator: that his judgment may be sound within the limits to which it has been trained, but utterly worthless when acting beyond those limits. In the exercise of functions of a judicial character there is, indeed, little room for vagaries; a sound lawyer follows the track laid down by authority or pointed out by analogy. There is comparatively little occasion for a knowledge of the dispositions of men or for skill in their management; no need to resort to compromises, no right to be governed by policy or expediency. On the contrary such proceedings in a judge would be most reprehensible. It sometimes happens in this way that men who are excellent judges fail in other things. Their actions off the bench are sometimes as much distinguished by want of prudence and sagacity as their decisions on it are marked by sound learning and solid judgment.

Dr. Croke arrived in Nova Scotia at a time when Sir John Wentworth was still Governor. Sir John had held office since 1792, having been appointed shortly after the death of Governor Parr, and while still only Mr. Wentworth. Before the American revolution he had been Governor of New Hampshire, his native Province, and also Royal Commissioner of all His Majesty's Woods and Forests in America. His case gave him peculiar claims on the Crown. In common with his fellow loyalists he had lost his own property and home, but besides this his Commissionership of Woods and Forests was, by the peace of 1783, reduced, in extent, by one-half, and, in profits, in a still greater proportion. This made him feel the Revolution in a sense that was always present to him. When, therefore, he was appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, he was an exile from his native country, stripped of his own estate and also restricted to a small part of the domain over which his commissionership had extended. With this sense of personal injury, and of personal and official sacrifices, Mr. Wentworth was in no mood to view in a generous spirit the introduction of liberal principles into Nova Scotia. He was, unquestionably, sincere in his political views. With him, very naturally, liberal sentiments were in the same category with sedition and rebellion. To utter the language of freedom, he believed to be the first step towards insurrection.

Dr. Croke, soon after his arrival, was appointed to the council and

assigned a position in rank next after the Chief Justice. For the period of six years next following, till the arrival of Sir George Prevost in 1808, Dr. Croke was intimately associated with Sir John Wentworth and his Government and fully shared the feelings and spirit of the period. Sir John held office as governor for sixteen long years. Shortly after his appointment to Nova Scotia he was elevated to a baronetcy. Sir George Prevost superseded him on the 15th January, 1808. Our relations with the United States were then somewhat strained, and it is not improbable that the British Government were guided in the change they made, by the necessity of having a military man at the head of the government of Nova Scotia. Be that as it may, Sir John appears to have had no notice of his impending deposition. Sir George Prevost in April, shortly after landing at Halifax, writes that he found Sir John wholly unprepared for his arrival.

Sir John appears not to have been a good manager of his private affairs. Sir George speaks of his reduced circumstances, notwithstanding his income from the Woods. Sir John was then living in the present Government House, which had been begun in 1800 and was now habitable. The building was one of his pet projects, and, according to Sir George Prevost, his residence in it "was the cause of his reduced circumstances, as the edifice was out of all proportion to the situation."

Some time afterwards Sir John moved out of the house, which was immediately afterwards occupied by the new governor.

In the month of July, Sir George Prevost was instructed by the British authorities to hold his troops in readiness for a distant service. This turned out to be an expedition against the French island of Martinique. Sir George, with his forces, set out during the session of the General Assembly in November. Dr. Croke, as senior councillor after the Chief Justice, was entitled to the office of administrator, or president, as it was then called. Sir George seems not to have been without some fear of what might happen under Dr. Croke's rule. He writes to Lord Castlereagh that "in his absence the civil government would devolve upon an able though rather unpopular character, the Judge of the Admiralty," and he adds, "as he is a new man in the community, I have reason to believe that on his assuming the chair the Chief Justice will withdraw from the council for a time. The Chief Justice being senior coun-

“cillor his disqualification is unfortunate, as he is most deservedly  
“and universally esteemed.”

Sir George's forebodings, as we shall find by and by, were only too well justified by the result. Sir George's letter bears date in 1808. Dr. Croke had now been five years in the Province. What had he done in the mean time to earn the reputation ascribed to him in a letter so remarkable for want of official reticence?

Some things with which he was connected we shall proceed to tell.

One of his first acts in connection with local matters was in his capacity as one of the Governors of Kings College, Windsor. The Crown had granted a charter to that institution in 1802, the year succeeding Dr. Croke's arrival. The charter created a corporate body, consisting of Governors, President and Fellows. A number of officials named in the charter were to be in the list of Governors. One of these was the Judge of the Vice-Admiralty; another the Bishop of the Province, who was also to be the Visitor. The power of making statutes for the government of the corporation, was vested in the Board of Governors, who met for that purpose shortly after the charter reached here. At the meeting a committee was appointed to draft the statutes and report at a future day. The committee consisted of the Bishop, Dr. Croke and Chief Justice Blowers.

Shortly afterwards the Board met to receive the report which was drawn by Dr. Croke and approved by the Chief Justice, but from which the Bishop dissented in some particulars. The Board then proceeded to the consideration of the statutes, and by a majority adopted the code as prepared by Dr. Croke. This proceeding has, from that day to this, had a most baneful influence on the higher education of the Province. The Assembly of the day represented every denomination of christians. Of these there were five principal bodies in the Province. The smallest of the five were the Episcopalian; Catholics, Presbyterians, Baptists and Methodists composed the other four-fifths of the people.

The endowment for Windsor College was granted by the General Assembly in 1797, five years before the date of King George's charter. When the grant was asked for in the House, no question of denomination was raised. The grant was given to promote higher education. It was given by representatives of all classes and creeds. It was never supposed that the objects of the grant could be controlled or affected by the language of a charter that did not then

exist. The sum of £400 a year was given as a contribution from the public funds to aid a superior educational institution for the youth of the Province.

Of the statutes adopted in 1803 some were more obnoxious than others; those that were the most obnoxious were carried mainly by the predominant influence of Dr. Croke on the Board; one of them was carried against the strong remonstrances of the Bishop of the day, the Visitor of the College, who had been sixteen years in the Province in the exercise of his episcopal functions, and who, though not by any means remarkable for the liberality of his opinions, could not go to the full length with Dr. Croke.

The statute to which the Bishop objected required every student at his matriculation to sign the Thirty-nine Articles of the Church of England. This, in effect, excluded four-fifths of the class for whom the College was required, from the benefits of higher education. The money of all was taken to found the institution, but its doors were shut to youths of every creed but one. This was more than the Bishop, with all his High Church views, could venture to do. He accordingly protested against the statute, but in vain; Dr. Croke's influence was too much for him. The protest was over-ruled. Not only so, but when the statutes were printed, the protest was suppressed, so that there was nothing to show that the statutes had not passed unanimously. The Bishop remonstrated against the suppression, but was again over-ruled. Dr. Croke carried a resolution of the Board that "it would have been highly improper to have published the protest with the statutes."

With such a rebuff as that, it is not surprising that the Bishop prosecuted the appeal to the Patron of the College, the Archbishop of Canterbury, which was allowed by the charter. Eventually the whole of the codes was vetoed. A new code, of which the Bishop approved, was adopted by the Board and confirmed by the Patron.

The new code nominally gave to all students the right to matriculate, but it confined the honors and degrees to persons subscribing the Thirty-nine Articles. In this respect, therefore, it differed from the statute against which the Bishop protested. The injustice which took money from all, and gave honors only to part, still remained. Some young men, not churchmen, were now permitted to obtain an education in the college, but those so indulged, not being entitled to the seal which attested their success in learning and their collegiate

education, had to pass into the business of life without a certificate of standing. But though the statute expressly excluding from matriculation all but such as subscribed the Thirty-nine Articles was not included in the new code, in so many words, its spirit remained. Every student was obliged to swear to the observance of all the statutes, and one of these provided that he should attend the religious exercises of the Church of England within the College walls; another provided that he should "not frequent the Romish mass or the "meeting-houses of Presbyterians, Baptists, or Methodists, or the "conventicles or places of worship of any other dissenters, or be "present at any seditious or rebellious meetings," so that the doors were open only to a portion of those whom the original statute excluded. If a student would not swear to forego the religious observances to which he had been trained; if he was unwilling to see these observances put in the same category with sedition and rebellion, if, in a word, without being obliged to subscribe the Thirty-nine Articles, he could treat all Articles of Religion as unworthy of belief, he might be admitted. If conscientious on these points, Windsor was no place for him. To become a student of King's College a youth might be good or bad, if he was only an Episcopalian, but he must be a very indifferent professor of any other creed, if he was prepared to matriculate at Windsor.

Croke's code required apostacy, the Bishop's only indifference. Perhaps on the whole the course of Croke was the more straightforward of the two. He meant that all who were not churchmen should be excluded; the Bishop treated anyone who had sufficient contempt for all religion to abjure his own creed, as entitled to matriculation, and considered him in that respect as equal to a churchman.

Such was the liberality of 1803, as indicated by the head of the Episcopal Church in the colony. Under these circumstances it would perhaps be unfair to ascribe to Dr. Croke all the odium which attaches to the framers of the Code for the Government of King's College. But certain it is that he exerted a powerful influence at the Board of Governors. He was himself a graduate of Oxford; he came to this country with the belief that whatever suited England ought to suit Nova Scotia; he knew little or nothing of our people, their religious divisions, their opinions or their prejudices. If he had known something of all these, it would not have affected his actions. It was enough that centuries ago, Oxford adopted rules in a

country where the bulk of the people were of one creed, and which therefore suited the bulk of the people. To him it made no difference that the bulk of the people here were not of that creed; so much the worse for the people! How different would have been the condition of collegiate education in the Province, if the Governors of King's College had been content that youth of every creed should be entitled, if duly qualified, to all the education and all the honors the College could bestow. King's ought not only to have been the oldest, as it is, but also the only college in Nova Scotia. Around it should have clustered the feelings and affections of the whole people; it should have been the *alma mater* of every young Nova Scotian of superior education.

The spirit of blunders and mismanagement seems to have prevailed in everything connected with the statutes of King's College. The original code was printed and circulated, after it had passed in 1803. When the new code was adopted in 1807, it was neither printed nor circulated. To all the outside world, therefore, it seemed that matriculation was confined to students belonging to the Church of England. It was not till 1821, seven years after Dr. Croke had left the Province, and fourteen years after the new code was adopted, that it was put in print and copies distributed. It would seem, therefore, that the authorities of the College had identified themselves with the exclusive spirit of Dr. Croke, or at all events that they took no pains (even after he had left their Board) to correct (even to the extent of the obnoxious clause) the impression which his bigotry and intolerance had produced on the country.

The events we have detailed will account, in some measure, for the unpopularity of Dr. Croke among men of liberal sentiments throughout the Province, but he did other things by which he managed to incur the personal dislike and even enmity of the class of people in Halifax with whom he was daily brought in contact, either socially or in the discharge of his duties as Judge and Councillor. Dr. Croke was a man of some literary ability. Besides the papers from his pen which had led to his appointment as Judge, he had written several pamphlets on political or economical subjects which were not without merit. It would have been wise in him to confine his efforts to such subjects, but that was not to be.

In the year after his arrival he bought a property comprising thirty acres, situate on the peninsula of Halifax, about half a mile



west of the present Government House, to which he gave the name of Studley, in honor of the estate of that name which belonged to his family in Oxfordshire, England. The site commanded a view of the North-west Arm and the entrance of the harbor. On this he built a large and commodious house; the grounds he laid out with much taste. The estate was well wooded; in a pretty grove he erected a bower, inscribing on its entrance some lines, which we quote, in order to show some features of the character he affected as a man, and at the same time to give a specimen of his powers as a versifier :

Ye who all weary, guide your wandering feet  
 'Midst life's rough crags which piercing thorns entwine,  
 A while beneath this lowly roof retreat,  
 Sacred to Peace—a pure though rustic shrine.  
 Fly hence swoll'n pomp to every vice allied,  
 Inconstancy to nuptial vows untrue,  
 Comus with frantic Riot by your side,  
 And mad Ambition's ever restless crew ;  
 Hence, for in vain ye deem no mortal sees  
 Your inly sickening hearts unfit for scenes like these,  
 These myrtled knolls demand far other guests,  
 And where the dark'ning woods unbounded spread  
 O'er earth's primeval rocks their gorgeous vest  
 By human hand untamed, save where its head  
 Yon massy Tower lifts o'er the Western main,  
 And looks to Britain. There let innocence  
 With sweet Simplicity, enchanters twain,  
 Unfading charms, celestial grace, bestow—  
 Such as their natures feel, and only they can know.

In this retreat Dr. Croke is said to have composed a certain poem which he afterwards put in private circulation in manuscript form, which created great excitement among the good people of Halifax. It seems as if from this spot, sacred to *Peace*, he had issued a declaration of *war*. Those who were the subjects of his poem would never have supposed it was composed in a region where “celestial Grace” was flourishing, and where “Innocence and sweet Simplicity” were the only suitable guests.

If, indeed, the statements contained in the Inquisition are to be implicitly trusted, we might conclude that, whatever there might have been of “Innocence and sweet Simplicity” in the bower, outside of it, at all events, neither of these virtues was to be found in

great profusion in the society of Halifax. If "Comus and frantic Riot" were excluded from Studley, they would seem to have full swing in the rest of the town.

No doubt there was much in the little court of Sir John Wentworth that would seem absurd and ridiculous to an onlooker. The jealousies and the rivalries, and the struggles for superiority in the infant society of the capital, were tempting themes for satire. Unfortunately for Dr. Croke, they were too tempting. Some personal slight, either to himself or his wife, is said to have added a desire for retaliation to his anxiety to display the talents of a satirist. Be that as it may, members of all the leading families of Halifax were made the "dramatis personæ" of one of his poems. He introduced them not exactly by name, but with names so thinly disguised that everybody could see who were meant. All were made to play ridiculous, some, scandalous parts, and altogether the society of Halifax must have been shocked at so daring and outrageous an attack upon its dignitaries and their families. Had this been the production of some obscure person, had it emanated from a stranger, it would have fallen flat. There was nothing in the poem much above mediocrity; the bitter taunts were marks of bad temper rather than of great wit. It derived its principal interest from its authorship. A judge of the land, a member of the Legislative Council, an advisor of the Lieutenant-Governor, a colleague of the Chief Justice and the Bishop, one of the Governors of King's College, the author of religious tests at Windsor—the man filling all these positions, was turning into ridicule and holding up to scorn, his friends, his colleagues, his associates, and their wives and families. It is no wonder that Halifax got its back up. A feeling of universal resentment ensued; the atmosphere was full of the indignation and dislike which Sir George Prevost suggests in the words "rather un popular character." We must not forget one other little poem which found its way into circulation about the same time. It will be recollected that the Bishop was one degree less bigoted than the judge, and had succeeded in convincing the Archbishop of Canterbury that his opinions were high enough for a colony. The judge accepted the defeat, but paid the Bishop off in another way. He accordingly put into private circulation a little poem entitled "A Cure for Love," in which he represented the Bishop, then at an advanced age, as taking advantage of a ride on horseback, in which he

was accompanied by a young lady, to make proposals of marriage to her. She, not disposed to accept the addresses of her venerable escort, galloped away, followed closely by the Bishop, who, however, finally lost his seat and was plunged up to the neck in a pool by the way-side. This was the "Cure for Love." What foundation there may have been for the story it is impossible at this day to tell, but if there were any, it must have made the Bishop reflect on his folly in appealing from Judge Croke's statute. If he had only been of opinion that none but the orthodox should be entitled to matriculation at Windsor, his equestrian performances and his matrimonial speculations would never have been embalmed in poetry. It is said that the lady could not have objected to the profession of her venerable wooer, though she might have thought him a little high, for she afterwards married a dignitary of the Episcopal Church of Scotland, who has enriched the literature of that country with some of the best and raciest anecdotes that have ever been collected by a clergyman. Copies of the "Inquisition" and the "Cure" are still extant in manuscript. Even at this distance of time, the allusions are sufficiently clear to account for the feelings which the publications excited.

It was in this state of affairs that Dr. Croke acceded to the administratorship of Nova Scotia. The Legislature was in session at the time. Sir George Prevost had opened it a few weeks before and had delivered the usual speech. There was no need of a second speech, but Dr. Croke thought differently. He summoned the House to the Council chamber, and delivered a speech, the contents of which we shall have occasion to note by-and-by. Meanwhile we may say that the session was approaching a close, when, on Monday, the 23rd January, the President came down to the Council chamber and summoned the House to attend. They went up with their bills, eight in number. Four were of an ordinary class; three were revenue bills, and one the appropriation bill of the year. The ordinary bills and the revenue bills are duly presented and assented to; nothing remains but the appropriation bill. This, by the usage of Parliament for centuries, the Speaker himself presents, accompanied by a little set speech as old as parliament itself. Mr. Wilkins, the Speaker, in the usual mode, steps forward with his bill, makes his little speech and awaits the answer. The reply in such cases is always in one form:—"His Majesty thanks his loyal subjects,

accepts their benevolence and assents to the Bill." What was the astonishment of the Assembly when Dr. Croke in his reply used the words, "I do not assent to this Bill." Nobody had ever before heard of the Crown asking for supplies and refusing them when granted. This act of the President is without a parallel in the history of parliamentary government. No formula exists for the rejection of an appropriation bill. The idea of the Crown refusing a grant of money for public purposes never could have entered into the head of anybody. When the royal veto is exercised on bills of another kind, it is done in the gentlest way. The Crown never *rejects* a bill; the formula, when the assent is withheld, is in the old Norman French, and dates from a time when that was the language of Parliament, "*Le Roi s'avisera*," "The King will take it into consideration." But here not only was a bill rejected of a kind that the Crown never rejects, but the dissent was given in an offensive form, which the Crown never uses.

The Assembly were aghast at the answer. They had not had the slightest suspicion of what was intended. The bill had been sent up to the President in due form; he had perused it and returned it to the Speaker without a word of objection. The House, when they went up, expected to be prorogued; this was not done. They returned to their chamber to consider the position. Mr. Robie immediately moved a resolution, which was adopted unanimsly, appointing a committee of four to report to the House what was to be done. Next day, Tuesday, their report was laid on the table. It had no uncertain sound. The Act of the President is stigmatized as extraordinary and undignified, and an abuse of power in a person on whom a brief authority had devolved, which would have justified them in asking the Crown for his dismissal. This course, however, they say they will not recommend, because of the weighty concerns in which His Majesty was then engaged, but they advised the House to send their Resolutions to the Agent of the Province, to be submitted to His Majesty's Ministers, together with the journals containing a record of their proceedings. The report was unanimsly adopted, and the Speaker empowered by resolution to publish it in the Royal Gazette and in any other newspaper he should see fit to send it to. After this the House met again on Wednesday, and sent word to the President that there was no business before them. On Thursday he came down to the Council chamber and sent for the

House ; they attended. The proceedings we quote from the printed journals :—

“ His Honor was pleased to make a speech, after which Mr. Speaker offered to address His Honor the President, but was prevented in a *turbulent and violent manner* by the Honorable Michael Wallace, acting President of His Majesty’s Council, who declared “ the House prorogued.”

The scene must have been comic enough, if distinguished by nothing more than “ *the turbulence and violence*” of the Honorable Michael Wallace, so gravely recorded in the journals ; but if the reports are to be believed the absurdity of it was still further heightened by an incident which took place at the time. By one of the curious chances which make real life often more wonderful than fiction, a comic actor of some eminence, Mr. Charles Stewart Powell, was then Sergeant-at-Arms to the Assembly, and was in attendance with them at the Council chamber. The scene altogether was so ludicrous that Powell, yielding to an irresistible impulse, struck a theatrical attitude and, in the presence of the three estates of the realm, and in the character of one of the witches in *Macbeth*, proclaimed at the top of his voice

“ When shall we three meet again,  
In thunder, lightning, or in rain ?”

Apart from the ridiculous character of the proceedings at the prorogation, the situation was unique. The people were taxed by the revenue bills ; the duties would be collected and paid into the treasury, but there the money must remain ; the bridges might fall, the roads get out of repair, the officials whose salaries were not provided for by permanent acts, or charged on the Crown revenues, must go unpaid, and, if the war should arise which the United States were threatening, how were the arms to be purchased which were required for the militia ? The people usually get back in expenditure for public works some portion of the taxes they pay, but here a stream was made to pour into the reservoir, but there was none to issue from it. The public had not even the satisfaction of knowing what their representatives had done. True, the Speaker had authority to print the resolutions, but authority was one thing, power another. He tried the Gazette office, the journal of John Howe and Son, but the

senior Howes were made of different stuff from the one who afterwards became so famous in Nova Scotia; they declined to print the resolutions. Other persons were applied to with a similar result; no printer had the ambition to become a martyr for his country's cause, and martyr he certainly would have been, if he had undertaken to put in print these resolutions, though they were those of one co-ordinate branch of the Legislature, and that the branch that represents the people, and though the resolutions were adopted by that branch without a dissenting voice. Can anything better mark the chasm which separates the ideas of 1808 from those of 1880? But if the Howes would not print the resolutions, they had not the same scruples about the speech which preceded Mr. Wallace's "turbulence and violence." That was given at great length; it fills over two entire columns of the Gazette. It is an elaborate vindication of the refusal of the President to assent to the Act. In substance the speech sets forth that the appropriation was unwise, injudicious and extravagant, and that the President himself could dispose of the money more beneficially and economically than the Legislature. This doctrine would seem absurd enough from the mouth of any man, but Dr. Croke's recent deliverances rendered it additionally absurd. When he made the volunteer speech, to which we have already alluded, in the middle of the session, upon his assumption of the Presidency, he referred to his "habitual attention to the transactions of nation, and to the British laws and constitution to which his professional studies had been habitually directed." He says, "this is one of the qualifications which fitted him for the position he filled," and modestly proceeds to add these words, "though I may have acquired some little knowledge and experience in the concerns of the country, during a considerable residence here, yet I would consider that *the surest grounds of information, and the safest rules for my governance* are to be derived from your advice and suggestions." In the reply of the Assembly, for which the President subsequently expresses his thanks, they say: "the thorough knowledge of the excellent constitution of your native country which Your Honor must have acquired, not only by extensive reading and study, but also by long observation of its practical operation, and your experience by many years residence in this Province, of the close analogy of the form of government established here, to that of the parent state, would ensure an able and impartial administra-

"tion of government to the satisfaction of the people of Nova  
"Scotia."

Dr. Croke's knowledge of constitutional law is exhibited in his rejection of bills passed not only by the Assembly, but by another body who were at once a branch of the Legislature and his own executive advisers. His respect for the advice and suggestions of the representatives of the people, which he had expressed so emphatically in his speech, is displayed in his declaration that they were unfit to be trusted with the distribution of their own moneys.

We find a further development of the learned judge's ideas of government in the letter which he addressed to Lord Castlereagh after the close of the session, detailing the events which had occurred and offering suggestions to the Colonial Secretary. He inveighs very strongly against the Assembly who, he says, are "a  
"body suspicious of government, jealous of their rights, and  
"strongly retentive of the public purse;" that they are a body  
"actuated by the *criminal purpose* of making itself *necessaay* to the  
"Government for the payment of the interest and other necessary  
"supplies;" so that, according to Dr. Croke's idea of Constitutional Law, those same principles which, in England, are the glory of the Commons, in Nova Scotia are the *crime* of the Assembly. From what school had Dr. Croke taken his constitutional law?

He, however, had a plan for improving things in the Province which he gravely proceeds to propound to the Colonial Minister. He says:—"While the Lower House was, as usual, principally com-  
"posed of farmers who had a little leaven of democracy among them,  
"there was another body, the Council, consisting principally of His  
"Majesty's officers, always disposed to second the views of Govern-  
"ment. Now if these officers could only be secured in the regular  
"payment of their salaries, so that they would have no need of  
"applying to the Assembly, the business of the Government could  
"go on without difficulty" and the constitution be perfect. He, therefore, urges the Colonial Secretary to add £4000 to the parliamentary grant, and impose on the commerce of Nova Scotia additional taxes to recoup the amount. This sum, with what the crown already had of casual and territorial revenue, would pay every official, and the King's government could be conducted in comfort. Surely we need hardly go beyond Dr. Croke's despatch to be able to estimate the condition of Nova Scotia, politically, in 1808.

Such was the state of affairs when Sir George Prevost returned from Martinique and resumed the government. It would be outside the scope of our article to follow with any minuteness of detail the further history of the imbroglio about the Appropriation Bill. Suffice it to say that Sir George, immediately after his return, called the Legislature together; that they passed the same Appropriation Act as in the previous session, that it was assented to, and that in a few days the Assembly dispersed to their homes. Dr. Croke being relegated to the Bench, nothing further was heard of the notable expedient of imposing taxes by Act of the Imperial Parliament, so that the officials of the Province might snap their fingers in the faces of the Nova Scotia Assembly; nothing further of a system of taxation and appropriation by a parliament where the people were not represented, and taking it away from one in which they were.

Dr. Croke went on with his judicial duties and the Province flourished as if he had never existed. So, too, would Windsor College have flourished, if his position of Governor of that institution had been as temporary as the administratorship and his seat had been assumed by a successor with the ability to see, and the courage to adopt, such measures as were suitable to the circumstances of our country and people. With such an experience of Dr. Croke's management as an administrator, it is a matter of surprise that he was ever allowed to try his hand again in the same way. But these were troublesome times, and when the next Governor, Sir John Cope Sherbrooke, was next called away on military duty, Dr. Croke again became administrator. Fortunately for us his tenure of the office was short; more fortunately he held it while the Legislature was not in session, and when there was no opportunity to thwart them by experiments in the line of his extraordinary notions of constitutional law. He retired from the position without any addition to the laurels he had won on the former occasion.

There are several incidents in the career of Dr. Croke while resident in Nova Scotia which we have not thought it necessary to treat at length.

When Jordan, the pirate, was tried by a mixed commission, Croke claimed precedence on the Bench over the Chief Justice of the day. The crown officers were consulted; they decided against him; and thereupon he refused to sit in the court.

We have told of his administration of the government while Sir



George Prevost was away on service of the crown in Martinique. Dr. Croke demanded from the British Government one half the salary during this period, which was also denied him.

These claims indicate to some extent the character of the man, but they were either personal matters or of temporary interest only, and hardly deserve more than a reference like this.

Perhaps the same may not be said of a newspaper controversy which he conducted in the "Recorder" newspaper with the Rev. Dr. McCulloch on the subject of common school education. In this he propounded doctrines which might very naturally be expected from the author of the King's College Test Clauses. But he was met by an antagonist who was more than his match. Besides in this case he was merely a volunteer, expressing opinions which he had a perfect right to entertain and, if he chose, to publish. The writing of his letters did rather good than harm, for it was the means of placing both sides of the question before the tribunal of public opinion. Fortunately he was not in a position to put his ideas in the form of a statute, and so permanently injure the Common Schools, as he had the higher education of the Province.

It is only when we find him using his official position to do wrong and injustice to the bulk of the community in which he is temporarily resident, that we feel inclined to speak of his actions in the terms which we feel they deserve.

Dr. Croke continued in Nova Scotia till the year 1815. It need hardly be stated that when he returned to England he left behind him many enemies: it can hardly be said that he left a friend. But for the trouble he caused while administering the government, and for the disastrous effect of his test clauses in the higher education of the Province, Nova Scotia would be willing to forget that he had ever been here. Outside his judicial work he did nothing that was deserving of credit; some things that he did were fortunately undone afterwards, and so occasioned but little mischief; what he did that continued has done harm from that day to this.

We are not careful to follow with any particularity of detail the history of Dr. Croke after he left this Province. The battle of Waterloo led to a general peace all over the world, which was not disturbed till the commencement of the Crimean war, some forty years afterwards. There was no longer need for a Vice-Admiralty Prize Court at Halifax. Dr. Croke returned to England, spending

the rest of his life at Studley Priory, his family seat. On his return from Nova Scotia he was knighted by the Sovereign for his services, and allowed a pension of £1000 a year; we hope those rendered as administrator and as Governor of King's College were not reckoned of the number. The twenty-eight years that he lived after his return to England, he spent, as we learn from an obituary notice published at the time of his death, "in the society of his friends and " neighbors, and in the enjoyment of much literary leisure and other " rational recreations." The same writer characterizes him as a " conservative of the old school," in which those who are acquainted with his career in Nova Scotia will be inclined to concur. He published a pamphlet, when at the age of eighty, entitled "The Patriot Queen," in which he gave his ideas of constitutional law quite in accord with the doctrines propounded by him in Nova Scotia. The work breathes the spirit of the middle ages, and is in striking contrast with Sir Alexander's ancestor who defended Hampden. It is somewhat of an anachronism that this pamphlet should have been ushered into the world five years after the English Reform Bill of 1833 had become the law of the land.

Sir Alexander died at Studley Priory on the 27th December, 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. Besides his literary fame, he had some reputation as an artist; he made sketches of Nova Scotian scenery while here which, at the time of his death, were hanging on the walls of the Priory. Some of the paintings were well spoken of by Mr. West, President of the Royal Academy. The estate of Studley Priory is now held by his son John, who, in 1871, was his fourth and only surviving son. He is a Nova Scotian by birth, and succeeded to the estate on the death of an elder brother in 1861.

## THE ACADIAN FRENCH.

---

[An interesting paper could be prepared on the different attempts made in this Province to write its history previous to the publication of Haliburton's work in 1829. At least four attempts were made. The first by Judge Monk, the second by Dr. Andrew Brown, the third by \_\_\_\_\_, and the fourth by Rev. William Cochran. Some were completed, all of them were in an advanced state of preparation, but none of them got through the press.

The Rev. Andrew Brown, D.D., was Born in Biggar, in Lanarkshire, and graduated at the University of Edinburgh. In 1787 he accepted a call from St. Matthew's Church, in this city, and remained here up to 1795. After leaving Halifax he was presented to the parish of Lochmaben, Dumfriesshire, and soon after was translated to the New Greyfriars Church Edinburgh, from which he was promoted to the Old Church in the same city. In 1801 he succeeded Dr. Blair as professor of rhetoric and belle-letters. He died in 1834. He was a man of great intellectual vigor, and it is said of him while in Nova Scotia he outstripped all others in genius and acquirements.

While in the Province he must have given considerable time and labor to the preparation of a history—as his efforts cover a period between 1790 and 1815, and are quite extensive. All, or at least a part, of his papers were found in a small shop in Scotland, where they were used in wrapping up cheese and butter. They were purchased by an agent of the British Museum—a Mr. Grosart—for a small sum, and deposited in the National Collection in London. Some of them are originals belonging to the Province, and all are of value—as in most instances they were prepared by eye-witnesses and actors of the events they describe.

The transcripts were made by W. B. Tobin, Esq., of London, at the instance of the Nova Scotia Record Commission. Mr. Tobin's services, heretofore, have been very valuable, and no man is in a better position to serve the Province.]

HON. BROOK WATSON TO REV. DR. BROWN.

LONDON, 1st July, 1791.

REV. SIR,—

I have been favored with your letter bearing date ye 13th November last, wherein you inform me of your having been employed for some years in collecting materials for compiling a History of Nova Scotia, and that conceiving from my knowledge of the country which commenced at an early period of my life, and my connections with it continued up to the present time, I should be able to aid your en-

deavors; you express a desire to receive from me information respecting the most interesting events which have occurred to my observation. It is true, sir, that I knew the Province in the year 1750, and my connection with it has from that period been uninterruptedly continued up to the present day, but it must be remembered that my whole life has been spent in one continued scene of mercantile business, consequently I am but ill qualified to aid your labors. I will, nevertheless, evince my respect and regard to the recorders of truth for the benefit of mankind by giving you the best account in my power of those occurrences to which your letter seems more immediately to point.

In the sixteenth century Acadie, or Acady, was first settled by people from Normandy, they were placed under the Government of Canada, but so remote their situation from Quebec, little communication could be held with them; they were, therefore, suffered to possess this extensive and fertile country with little or no control; their chief settlements were made on the borders of navigable rivers emptying into the Bay of Fundy, where marsh, or interval, lands abounded, and which, when dyked to keep off the water occasioned by high tides, produced excellent pastures, and without manure abundance of fine grain and pulse; hence the country soon became plentifully stocked with neat cattle, horses, sheep, hogs, and poultry of all sorts; the people left to themselves, without burthens on their property, or restraints on their industry, increased rapidly, possessing the means essential to substantial happiness. Luxuries they did not covet, to ambition they were strangers; bigoted Catholics they were, no doubt, governed by their priests, but these were few in number and moderate in their views, till the year 1750, when one of their order, *Monsieur LaLoutre*, from Canada, laid the foundation for the miseries they experienced in 1755.

Acadie was ceded by England to France by the Treaty of Breda, in 1661, but afterwards taken by the English. It was acceded to them by the Treaty of Utrecht, in 1713, under the express stipulation that the inhabitants might remain with their possessions subjects to the crown of Great Britain, with a right to the free exercise of their religion according to the usage of the Church of Rome, and thenceforth they were called *Neutrals*. Their principal settlement was Annapolis Royal. Here the English built a fort and garrisoned it with English troops, changing the name of the Province from

Acadie to Nova Scotia ; but they took no measures for settling it with other inhabitants till the year 1749, when Colonel Cornwallis was appointed its first Governor, and carried from England a number of people who he settled at Chebucto, which he named Halifax, after the noble Earl who was then First Lord for Trade and Plantations. France, seeing the steps taking by England in settling the country, and dreading the influence it would give us with the savages in the neighborhood of Canada, took every measure in their power to retard its progress. To this end they sent an officer with some troops from Quebec, in 1750, to encourage and support the Acadians and savages in impeding the English settlers. In this design they succeeded so well that in 1755 they became hardy enough openly to take part with the French in defending their garrison of Beausejour, which had been built in 1751 on a hill at the bottom of the Bay of Fundy, within three miles of Fort Lawrence, fortified by the English the preceding year. The former was taken the end of May or beginning of June, 1755, by four hundred British and two thousand Provincial troops, under the command of Lieut.-Colonel Robert Monckton. The French garrison were allowed to go to Louisburg ; the Acadians to their respective homes. But Admiral Boscawen, then commanding a considerable fleet at Halifax, with Colonel Lawrence, the Governor of the Province, soon after determined on sending all the Acadians out of the country, and sent orders to Lieut.-Colonel Monckton to embark them. He, in consequence, issued a proclamation commanding them all to appear at Beausejour (now Fort Cumberland) on a given day when, not suspecting the purpose, they were surrounded by troops and the men shut up in the fort, the women and children suffered to return home, there to remain till further notice should be given them. In the meantime transports were preparing to carry them out of the country. In September I was directed to proceed with a party of Provincials to the Baie Verte, then a considerable and flourishing settlement, there to wait further orders, which I received on the following day, to collect and send to Beausejour, for embarkation, all the women and children to be found in that district, and, on leaving the town, to fire it ; this painful task performed, I was afterwards employed in victualling the transports for their reception ; the season was now far advanced before the embarkation took place, which caused much hurry, and I fear some families were divided and sent to different parts of the globe,

notwithstanding all possible care was taken to prevent it. These wretched people, given up by France without their consent, were for adhering to those principles which the liberal mind must deem praiseworthy, plucked from their native soil, cast out by the nation who claimed their obedience, and rejected by that from whence they sprang, and to whose religion, customs and laws they had evinced the strongest attachment. Many of the transports having on board were ordered to France, about thirteen hundred perished by shipwreck on the voyage, those who arrived, France would not receive; they were landed at Southampton and other ports where, taking the small-pox, they were carried off in great numbers. Of those who went to the French West India Isles the greater part died for want of food, a famine at that time prevailed in the island, the people could not support them, the Governor-General said that they were not French subjects. Those who survived the calamity were sent to join their remaining brethren who had been sent to the British colonies from New England to Georgia; they were here more fortunate, for notwithstanding the rancor which generally prevailed against all Roman Catholics, their orderly conduct, their integrity, sobriety and frugality secured to them the good-will of the people and gained them comfortable support. But still longing for their native country, all their industry was stimulated, all their hopes supported by that landmark of their former felicity, many of them built boats, and taking their families, coasted the whole American shore, from Georgia to Nova Scotia; others dreading a tempestuous sea, went up the Mississippi and, crossing the lakes to Canada, descended the River St. Lawrence and so regained their former settlements. But alas! what did they find? all was desolated for the more effectually to drive them out of the country, all their houses had been burnt, all their cattle killed by order of Government, hence they found no shelter, still they persevered with never-failing fortitude, with unremitting industry, and established themselves in different remote parts of the Province, where they had been *suffered* to remain, but without any legal property, at least I have not heard of any land having been granted to them; their numbers, I am told, have increased about two thousand, and am informed they still continue, what I know them to be in their prosperous state, an honest, sober, industrious, and virtuous people; seldom did any quarrels happen amongst them. The men were in the summer constantly

employed in husbandry, in the winter in cutting timber—fuel and fencing—and in hunting; the women in carding, spinning and weaving wool, flax and hemp, of which this country furnished abundance; these with furs from bears, beaver, foxes, otter, and martin, gave them not only comfortable, but in many instances, handsome clothing, and wherewith to procure other necessaries and conveniences from the English and French who carried on a trade of barter with them; few houses were to be found that had not a hogshead of French wine on tap, they had no dye but black and green, but in order to obtain scarlet—of which they were remarkably fond—they procured the English scarlet duffil which they cut, teized, carded, spun, and wove in stripes to decorate the womens' garments. Their country abounded with provisions, that I have heard people say they bought an ox for fifty shillings, a sheep for five, and wheat for eighteen pence per bushel. Their young people were not encouraged to marry till the maid could weave a web of cloth, the youth make a pair of wheels; their qualifications were deemed essential to their well doing and little more was necessary, for whenever a marriage took place the whole village set about establishing the young couple, they built them a log house, and cleared land sufficient for their immediate support, supplied them with some cattle, hogs, and poultry, and nature, aided by their own industry, soon enabled them to assist others. Infidelity to the marriage bed I never heard of amongst them. The winters long and cold were spent in cheerful hospitality, having fuel in abundance their houses was always comfortable, the rustic song and dance made their principal amusement. Thus did they live, so have they been visited. In 1755 I was a very humble instrument in sending eighteen hundred of those suffering mortals out of the Province. In 1783, as Commissary General to the army serving in North America, it became my duty, under the command of Sir Guy Carleton, now Lord Dorchester, to embark thirty-five thousand loyalists at New York to take shelter in it, and I trust all in my power was done to soften the affliction of the Acadians and alleviate the sufferings of the loyalists who were so severely treated for endeavoring to support the union of the British empire; they have great reason to bless the considerate mind and feeling heart of Lord Dorchester, under whose directions and providential care, ever awake to their wants, I had the pleasing task of liberally providing for them everything necessary to their transportation and settlement

with provisions for one year after their arrival, and this allowance was still longer continued to them by the Public ——— to the eternal honor of the nation will be the record of their having considered the particular case of every individual who claims to have suffered by their loyalty, and after a ruinous war which added one hundred and twenty millions to the public debt, granted compensation for their losses and relief for their sufferings to the amount of between three or four millions, besides annuities amounting to sixty thousand pounds a year.

You will perceive I have not noticed the division of the Province, which took place in 1784 or 5, when the line was drawn from Cumberland to the Baie Verte, leaving the former and all to the north of it in the newly erected Province of New Brunswick, on which lands the loyalists had generally settled.

If aught which I have communicated may in any degree prove useful to your work my feelings will be gratified. I give you thanks for having recalled to my mind transactions which were nearly obliterated, but being awakened, may be the means of producing some good to the poor Acadians who still remain in the Provinces, and they may have cause to bless you for recording their sufferings.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

BROOK WATSON.

REV. MR. BROWN,  
Halifax, Nova Scotia.

---

LONDON, 12th August, 1791.

REVD. SIR,—

Under date ye 1st July I had the pleasure of writing you a pretty long letter in reply to one I had received from you, dated ye 13th November, preceding. I do not trouble you with a duplicate, although for fear of miscarriage I had a copy of my letter taken. Yesterday Dr. Breynton dined with me, when in order to avail myself of his better knowledge, and with a view to correct aught which I might therein have improperly stated, I read the letter to him. He perfectly agreed to all the facts which I had written, but thought the Acadians, in the year 1755, had their option to take the



oaths of allegiance and remain, or to be sent out of the country. This point is of moment and ought to be ascertained. I much fear that was not the case, for although I entertain a very high opinion of their firmness, yet I doubt whether a people ever existed who possessed, *to a man*, spirit enough to leave everything dear and plunge themselves and families into a state of inexpressible wretchedness, rather than swear allegiance to a Prince, who held them and their country most completely in his power.

Mr. Secretary Bulkeley, who was the Secretary to the Province, and I think acting secretary to Governor Lawrence, can best inform you on this head, as he has never quitted the Province, and is in possession of the public papers to which reference may be had.

I am, sir,

Your most humble servant,

BROOK WATSON.

REV. MR. BROWN,  
Halifax, Nova Scotia.

---

REV. HUGH GRAHAM TO REV. DR. BROWN.

CORNWALLIS, March, 1791.

MY DEAR SIR,

The repeated proofs of your friendly attention arose in me the glow of gratitude and the blush of shame. Your indulgent approbation of my slender services should, surely before this, have awakened me to the renewed calls of duty and have exerted me to much more vigorous exertions of friendship, and yet I had but just taken the pen in my hand when I laid it down and that to receive your favor of March 7th, an additional proof of my friends steady and much valued attachment.

The first particular in my engagement to which I now recur, shall be a detail of some minutes, and yet not altogether such, in the history of the Hon. Brook Watson, Esq.

He is a native of London. His father was a very considerable merchant in the Hamburg trade. During a certain period of his life he was in very flourishing circumstances; but a few years before his death a reverse of fortune took place. It was in early life, and in adverse circumstances, that Watson lost both his parents by the untimely stroke of death. He was left an orphan at the age of 8 or

10 years. It was thought advisable by his friends, of whom he had but few, to have him placed under the patronage and employed in the service of a Mr. Levens, a distant relation of his own, formerly of Hull, then of Boston. With this view he was sent out to Mr. Levens, and as Levens traded very extensively at sea, Watson set out as a young adventurer a board a ship in which his friend was chiefly concerned, and it was while this ship lay in Havana harbor that the accident of the shark happened—that as it was an excellent subject for a painting has had great justice done it in the masterly performances of Copely—in consequence of which accident he was taken into the Havana hospital and treated by the Spaniards with the greatest humanity, and after a cure was effected he found means of returning to Boston. But in his absence his friend Levens had failed in trade and left the place; this, you will easily conceive, was not small disappointment to him (young Watson) whose whole dependence here was on his friend now gone. Think now on the mortifying blank of disappointment and the dreary scene of indigence disclosing upon him when he expected the open hand of liberality and the tender consolations of friendship, and how all that fancy had framed out, and that the heart panted for, vanished like the baseless fabric of a night vision, and all the fortitude of his little breast was put to the trial by the unhappy manner in which this fresh misfortune was communicated to him. He scarcely had got into the house where Mr. Levens had formerly resided (a house of entertainment) when the mistress of the house broke out full well and in the most inconsiderate and unfeeling manner ran over the history of Mr. Levens' failure and misfortunes—"La Brook," exclaimed the oddity, "is this you, with a wooden leg, too? Your friend Levens has been  
" so unlucky, has done so-and-so and now he is gone the Lord knows  
" where. But there is nothing for you here; I can see nothing for  
" you but to have you bound out to be a sailor. I believe I shall  
" send immediately for the select men and was all with them in the  
" business." "The Lord help me," says poor Brook, "for I wish  
" the shark had finished the business he began." The woman talked with such vociferation as to arrest the attention and awaken the curiosity of a gentleman in an adjacent room. He left his room and led the violent talking noise, he stepped into a scene where distress was bearing the lash of insensibility. Here stood young Watson agitated in the very crisis of his eventful fortune, standing

in the middle of the room was the first object that caught Capt. Huston's eye—for that was the gentleman's name—and the old woman was in such a hurry to salute him with the tale of wo, and to pour in upon him the first tide of misfortunes, that she had neither asked nor given him time to sit down. She was just about making a cessation in the thundering lecture of evils, and meant to wind up the whole by depriving the youth of his liberty and to subject him, without his consent, to the lowest of occupations, when Mr. Huston interfered and made some little enquiry into the case—"at leisure," said the worthy gentleman, "don't be in such a furious haste, give the young man time to draw his breath, and please let me know something of his circumstances"; upon which the old woman told him "this was a nephew or relation of that bankrupt Levens," and meant to resume the whole history of Levens' misfortunes, but Mr. Huston interrupted her and desired her to say no more on that subject, but to pay the youth every possible attention and he would satisfy her before he left the town. In the course of a few days Capt. Huston accomplished his business, and leaving Boston took Watson along with him. He was on his way to this Province, and Watson lived with him rather as a son in the family than as a servant of the house. For he soon found that he had in him much of the great and good, honest and honorable, ever attentive and obliging, apt to learn and to improve, he conceived, therefore, a particular regard for the boy. It was in the year 1750 that Huston, where he tarried, one season ———— and after a trip to Boston, on business, he accompanied Col. Lawrence, afterwards Gov. Lawrence, on an expedition to Cumberland.

The detachment of troops sent on this expedition consisted of about 400, including officers and attendants. The design of this measure was to keep in awe the neutral French, to secure the British frontiers, and to keep an outlook on the Canadians who practised on the neutrals, and the design in so far accomplished; the French troops were dispersed, Fort Lawrence was built. For some time, however, the French held a place of considerable strength called by them Beausejour, but by the English Fort Cumberland. It is about three miles to the westward of Fort Lawrence, with the River Missaquash (Migagousck) running between them. The enemy, for so they might now be called, after a feeble resistance, gave up Beausejour. This took place in the beginning of these troubles which brought on the

late French war. At this time Messrs. Huston and Winslow, a very worthy gentleman, too, now Paymaster General of the troops at Quebec, carried on Commissary trade. This Mr. Winslow being a most complete accomptant, more so than Mr. Huston, in his goodness reckons himself; from him Watson acquired much of his knowledge in business. He was honored with a very particular degree of attention from Major Monckton, who then commanded at Fort Cumberland. The Major would frequently have Watson with him, employ him in adjusting the books, and in transacting his business; this was also a means of improvement, and Watson was apt to learn and much susceptible of improvement, availed himself of every help and privilege that a good Providence afforded. Here, it is true, the range of observation was confined, and the objects scanty and inconsiderable, the flowers of life he passed away in a shade, but it was a friendly shade. Here the healthy plant took deep root and imb'd nothing but what tended to its nourishment, and not a little of this was supplied and improv'd. For here he had the company and example of men of sense and honor, virtue and religion, so that whatever secondary and adventitious help might be awaiting, yet he had the necessary and best help for laying a good foundation, and was in a situation far from being unfavorable while the character is a forming. In this situation he continued 11 or 12 years.

It is an observation made by Plutarch—that as the small features about the eyes are the most expressive and do most to distinguish the complexion of the individual, so the little incidents of life are of great account in making up a judgment of a person's real character. In great actions persons may out-do themselves, but in little actions they act themselves. With this observation I shall introduce an instance or two of the manliness and capacity of young Watson:—

Some time after the English forces had taken possession of Fort Cumberland and the French had retreated to the west side of the river, a number of English cattle had one day cross'd the river at low water and strolled on the French side. This, not observed on the English side till after the tide had begun to make, and then it was much queried if it might be practicable to bring them back. None was forward to make the attempt, only Watson said he should go for one, and, indeed, they all stood back and let him go alone. He stripped, swam over the river-side and all got round the cattle

and was driving them towards the river when a party of the French were at his heels. One of them called out, "Young man, what have you to do upon the King of France's land?" To which Watson replied that "his present concern was neither with the King of France, nor about his land, but he meant take care of the English cattle." The French officer who headed the party diverted with the oddity of the sight, and pleased with the manliness of the reply, ordered his men to stop and to give him no further molestation in taking away the cattle. This little feat of Watson was talked of with a good deal of pleasantry on both sides, and gained him not a little credit.

To this I shall add an instance of his address and presence of mind.

One day 3 or 4 French people came into Mr. Huston's store, and while they were looking at this and that, asking the prices sometimes, buying, and sometimes not, and chattering away. One of them, pretty light-fingered, slipped 2 (two) silk handkerchiefs into her pocket, unnoticed as she expected; it did not, however escape Watson's eagle eye. In the meantime he said nothing. But when the bills were drawn he very justly charged the silk handkerchiefs to the account of the possessor. The bill is presented to her and read. She objects. "Non handkerchiefs, monsieur." "O yes, surely." "Non, non" Meanwhile Watson skips about and, observing the corner of one out of her pocket, whirls it out. "Why, ma'am, here is the handkerchief." "O, monsieur, me forgot." Thus while Watson made the best of the little fraud, the culprit's companions did tease her at no allowance, "certe satis—"

When he was of an age to act for himself he entered into trade and became a co-partner with a Mr. Slater, then of Halifax. After this he tarried only about 2 years in this Province, most of which time he resided at Cumberland, trading there, while Slater did the business in Halifax, and now it was that he returned to England, where a prospect soon opened upon him much diff— from that which had urged his departure. A person of the name of Mauger or May—then lately returned from Halifax, a gentleman of great property, advanced for him a considerable sum and procured for him a partnership in that mercantile house at the head of which he now presides, and another who holds a place in the Queen's household has been of considerable service towards his promotion. But his own growing capacity has rendered him equal to the duties of every

office to which he has been appointed, and enabled him to fill with respectability every place which had been allotted him. And yet as such an elevation in the scale of society and that once again from the hated brink of desperation is rather a singular event much surely is here to be attributed to the hand of Providence, under the management of a wise and over-ruling Providence, what turnings and windings and merging prospects there are in the maze of life, and the lives of some are much more diversified than the lives of others. Few, perhaps, have seen greater changes or more sudden transitions in life than Brook Watson; who among men could have predicted that he who, at one time was almost entomb'd in the bowels of a shark and buried in the depths of the sea, and escaped but with the loss of a hinder quarter should, in a future day, be an alderman of the city of London, that he who was admitted as an object of charity, or forlorn child of wretchedness, into the Havana hospital, and when cured was set adrift to seek his fortune in the wide world, guided only by a faint ray of hope to Boston and that also soon extinguished, should at length step from the cloud and take his seat in the British Parliament as the Representative of that little world, the metropolis of Great Britain, and should at pleasure command the attention and applause of that august senate. In this instance, I presume, we may apply the words of the prophet without exposing ourselves to the imputation or enthusiasm, or the dangers of misapplication, viz:— This who cometh from the Son, who is excellent in Council, and wonderful in working. "For as the Heavens are high above the Earth so are God's thoughts high above our thoughts, and His ways high above our ways."

I understand that you purpose visiting Cumberland this summer, the scene of Watson's youthful years—for he was only between 10 and 12 years of age when he came under Capt. Huston's patronage and lived just about so many in his family. As I have a transient view of that part of the Province, I shall take the liberty of just mentioning a few objects that will naturally engage your attention, excite your enquiries, and more especially as you asked some time ago the notice of my Cumberland tour.

After leaving Partridge Island 17 miles in the rear, for I presume you will travel by land, you will mount what is properly called the "Boar's Back," a narrow ridge of land 7 miles in length, and in a few places more than 20 rods in breadth. It stands between a con-

tinued narrow swamp on the south-west side, and between swamps, lakes and a river on the north-east side. It is of no great height. It seems to be an entire bed of gravel, and serves as an excellent road. In this instance, as in many others, the hand of nature hath saved man a hard task. Quitting the Boar's Back you will soon reach the head of the river of Herbert Bear. This takes its rise in the lakes on the north-east side of the Boar's Back. It begins to flow by the upper hump and runs about due west. The tide also makes up to the head of the river, so that the Boar may alternately drink salt water and fresh in the course of every day ; a branch of this river called "Napana" was the scene of one of those barbarous outrages which created a distant likeness between "Scotia junior and Scotia senior." A party of rangers of a regiment chiefly employed in scouring the country of the deluded French who had unfortunately fallen under the bann of British policy, came upon 4 Frenchmen who had all possible caution, ventured out from their skulking retreats to pick some of the stragglng cattle or hidden treasure. The solitary few, the pitiable four, had just sat down weary and faint on the banks of the desert stream in order to refresh themselves with some food and rest, when the party of Rangers surprised and apprehended them, and as there was a bounty on Indian scalps, a blot, too, on England's escutcheon, the soldiers soon made the supplicating signal, the officer's turned their backs, and the French were instantly shot and scalped. A party of the Rangers brought in one day 25 scalps, pretending that they were Indian's, and the commanding officer at the fort, then Col. Wilmot, afterwards Governor Wilmot (a poor tool) gave orders that the bounty should be paid them. Capt. Huston who had at that time the charge of the military chest, objected such proceedings both in the letter and spirit of them. The Colonel told him, that according to law the French were all out of the French ; that the bounty on Indian scalps was according to "Law, and that tho' the Law might in some instances be strained a little, yet there was a necessity for winking " at such things." Upon account Huston, in obedience to orders, paid down £250, telling them that the "curse of God should ever " attend such guilty deeds." A considerable large body of the French were one time surprised by a party of the Rangers on Petico-diac River ; upon the first alarm most of them threw themselves into the river and swam across, and by ways the greater part of them made

out to elude the clutches of these bloody hounds, tho' some of them were shot by the merciless soldiery in the river. It was observed that these Rangers, almost without exception, closed their days in wretchedness, and particularly a Capt. Panks, who even rode to the extreme of his commission in every barbarous proceeding. In the Cumberland insurrection (late war) he was suspected of being "Jack on both sides of the bush"; left that place, Cumberland, in a small jigger bound for Windsor, was taken ill on the passage, thrown down into the hold among the ballast, was taken out at Windsor, is half dead, and had little better than the burial of a dog. He lived under a general dislike and died without any to regret his death. Excuse this digression. My zeal to be of some service to you makes me write several things which, upon reflection, I am apt to think can be of little or no service. At the head of Bear River you will find one solitary house of entertainment. It may afford some pleasure after you have rode 8 miles without having seen the habitation of man, and when you take into the view that you must ride 10 miles before you come to another. Here you ride along a continued strait of marsh land, about a mile beyond the first house you now pass, occupied by a Lieut. McKecachran, from Isla, lives, Mr. Glenie, brother to Capt. Glenie, late of the artillery department. The captain studied divinity in Edinburgh Hall, and is said to be a gentleman of very shining abilities. Perhaps you know the character. At the rate £1500 he bought that large tract of land lying in 12 miles square on both sides of Bear River, and extending from the head of ye river to the foregoing place. His brother has the charge and management of his improvements. You will find him a sensible, frank, and open-hearted farmer, who will be exceedingly glad to entertain you at his house, and will make you very happy. Below his house, more than a mile, there is a French settlement called Men eu die (Meneudie). In this village there is between 20 and 30 houses and a chapel. There you will find a fragment of the stile and manners of other times, after this you will cross the river in a log canoe, or rather in Glenie's boat, upon which you enter the township of Amherst. The 2nd house on your way is occupied by one emphatically called *Forrest, the rich man*. It will not be amiss to give him a call. He is a curiosity. He is the unpolished rustic; has, however, a large share of natural sense blended with a very gross vein of drollery. He is one of a small congrega-



tion of Irish Pbn. who will gladly and gratefully attend on your salutary instructions on the sacred day when the call is "Let us go up to the House of the Lord." There is among them a Mr. McGowan, an elder, a worthy and agreeable man. They have built a decent little meeting-house, have made several attempts to get a minister, and after repeated disappointments, it is said one will be sent them from Scotland this summer—one of Mr. McGregor's class. But if he does come I fear it will be too late to do much good, or to live with any manner of comfort in that place. There are not now above a dozen of professed Pbn. families in the whole settlement. After leaving Amberst the remains of Fort Lawrence by the roadside will attract your attention for a short space. From that you will pass on to Fort Cumberland. There you will meet with a friendly welcome from Mr. William Allan.

In your tour thro' this part of the country, the relative situation of the 3 Provinces will engage your particular attention. Take the following hints :—Between the heads of Cumberland Bay and Bay de Verte, the distance is near 8 miles, the course direct and the surface level. But it is only 2 miles and a half between a branch of Vert Bay and the River Missiquash, and the intervening space one continual swamp. This neck is about 5 or 6 miles to the north-east of Fort Cumberland, and is particularly to be noted that there is 4 hours of difference between the time of the tide in Cumberland Bay and Vert Bay. The tide has begun to flow and rise 4 hours in the former before it turns in the latter. Query—Might not a canal be opened thro' that neck of land? In Cumberland Bay, it is true, tide rises to an amazing height, as much as 60 feet, and in Vert Bay not more than 6 feet. But perhaps the difference in the time of tides may serve to balance this disproportion, and it is possible that the height of tide on this side might thus be reduced without occasioning any material inconvenience on ye other.

As to the religious opinions and professions of the inhabitants I shall only observe, in general, that a few, and but a very few, belong to the Established Church, a few, but I believe more than the former, are Pbn. Dissenters. The Methodists bear the sway—most all of them Yorkshire—in general, they are an ignorant, vulgar race, and then the means and opportunities of information are very unfavorable. Those of the original settlers from N. England, who remain, have chiefly become New Lights. Without prejudice it

may be said of both sectaries that, being unenlightened by knowledge and misled by delusion, animated by party spirit, and carried away by a religious-like zeal, they seem to vie with each other in the wildness and absurdity of their opinions and practices, and they seem to breathe fire and vengeance against each other and against everybody else. "Let us turn our eyes" from these wandering stars and quit these fire brands of contention to look after the harmless and useful inhabitants of the great deep, which do mankind much good and no evil. In this heterogeneous piece I shall tack a short account of the average amount of the shad taken in Cornwallis yearly :

*Amount of Shad caught in Habitanis River :*

Year.	Amount.
1789	120,000
1790	70,000

N. B.—I have fished on them.

2 years with a seine in Hab. River, yearly average, 95,000. Began to fish Canard River in the year 1787, caught in

1787	upwards of	100,000
1788	"	100,000
1789	about	70,000
1790	"	70,000

Canard River yearly average,	85,000
Yearly average of ye Creeks taken by wires	25,000
Was planted in Cornwallis River 90 a seine, but did not succeed well. Caught about	15,000

This one is not likely to succeed, as the force of the current is too great for the seine. But on a moderate calculation there is upwards of 200,000

150 ordinary shad fill a barrel, not salted, 15 shillings ; salted, £1 5 shillings.

The codfishery might also be much more productive could it be more attended to. For tho' the settlers all alongshore, from the mouth to the head of the Bay, go out to fish by times, yet few make a business of it. They have got their farms to attend to. I could not possibly give a guess at the amount of the codfishery in the Bay ; and I don't know that any individual here can. The cod suit exceedingly for export, but the shad don't ; most of the shad, therefore, are consumed at home, and a great benefit they are ; new settlers and

the poor, especially which class are numerous. By my next or by the time you are here we shall have a calculation of the average amount of *gaspereaux*; tho' that is more difficult to find out, as they are fished, not by company's, but every one for his own hand. In my next I expect to trace the footsteps of spring, the Queen of Flowers and Lady and Mistress of the Song. I am still in your debt; I beg you will not retaliate. Tho' two for one gives me some pain yet the pleasure exceeds the pain—much so selfish a mortal himself. But I shall now wind off with a few queries. Can you tell me what month, not the very week, I may expect you here? I shall be glad to know a month or two before, that I may not be out of the way. Whether do you propose coming here or going to Cumberland first? I am exceedingly happy that it will be so convenient for you to leave home this summer. I shall expect two weeks of your company; that you proposed one and not two, I charge upon your memory and not your heart. But I can help your memory; of the yearly visits we had none last summer. It would be of real service to you to tarry, were it a month, in the country. By this means you would see the state of things with your own eyes. How do you come on with the representation of the state of the Dissn. interest in Novr Scotia? I should also be glad to know a little more than I do of the state fund for the aid of the Dissn. clergy, not that I mean to be over curious, nor to beg too soon. What I told of my situation in my last, I disclosed entirely in the confidence of friendship, and I beg, if you value the peace of my mind in the least, it may not transpire. Things have not been in the best state, but I have a rational prospect this will change to the better. I am contented and easy, and I don't believe now but as *it* is best for me, in a state of trial and discipline, if I had not just the greatest confidence in your friendship and prudence, I should not have made so free as there was no necessity in the case, nor do I regret that I did. For I rely on my friend's right to know my real situation. By and by the formalists of writing things either delicate will give place to the easiness of taking it in and over. A word is enough to the wise.

With every sentiment of

Esteem and wish of Friendshíp,

I am, R. D. B., yours irrevocably,

HUGH GRAHAM.

This has been on the stocks these two weeks, waiting a launching. I had an eye to the hand it comes by.

For the REV. DR. ANDREW BROWN, Halifax.

Honored by MR. M. COGSWELL.

$\frac{1}{2}$  past 8 o'clock, taken up at Gallagher's and forwarded by

Revd. sir,

Your very obed't. servant.

REV. HUGH GRAHAM TO REV. DR. BROWN.

CORNWALLIS, Sept. 9th, 1791.

REV. DR. BROWN,

*My Dear Sir,*

Your friendly and farewell epistle was duly received. I had only heard the concerning notice of your sickness a few days before it came to hand. I was, therefore, in weekly expectation of seeing you here from the end of July till, I may say, the end of August; owing to this I deferred writing. I pleased myself with the hopes of having the honor of leading you to the fountain head of my intelligence respecting Acadian affairs, I still owe you something on this score. However much I owe, it is little that I can pay, and I really think that I can produce nothing that is new or of any great consequence. In general, I may say, as you already know, that the French Acadians lived in the dift. settlements like so many great families, "happily united in their views and interests." If a young couple married—conarried off, a New England man would say—scarcely any separation took place between the parent stock and the branches. Now this voluntary marriage union of the branches was not supposed to interfere with nor to break off the original and natural connexion between the parent stock and both branches. In this mode of life the two branches of connexion naturally braced and strengthened each other. Accordingly upon the occasion of a marriage settlement of a young couple not only the immediate parents, but the whole community, contributed in various proportion as the ability of the donors could, and as the exigencies of the case required. By this means the young people were in this very first outset in life placed in a state of independence, with all the satisfaction and ease which arise from a competency already possessed; they must have labored

afterwards and taken proper methods to increase their fortunes, more with the generous views of being able to help others in their turn, than with the covetous wish of amassing riches—the charms of riches had not the same effect upon them as upon others. With an abundance of the necessaries, they were strangers to the luxuries of life. Their wants and other wishes were few, and their deficiencies and disputes were still fewer. They had no courts of law—because they had no need of them. If any difference arose it was soon allayed and settled by the interference and counsel of two or three of the most judicious and best respected in the neighborhood. But whosoever mediated the peace the priests superadded their influence to confirm it. This was sound policy and good conduct, without exposing themselves to the suspicions and jealousies which are ever incurred less or more by arbitrators, they enjoyed this unalloyed satisfaction of peace-makers. In all their public works every one did as much as he could—as in building abattiaux, and dykes, in erecting chapels, and in enclosing burying grounds, and the like. The interest of the community had ever its due preponderancy over the interest of the individual. This obtained not only among acquaintances in the same neighborhood, and in the same settlement, but extended to the slightest acquaintance and the remotest situation. It was not affected nor lessened by the slightness of acquaintance or remoteness of situation. If, for instance, an abbitaux had given way, or a dyke had been broken at Cumberland, upon such an emergency as many hands were sent from Cornwallis as could be spared with any degree of conveniency. Simplicity and friendliness were very prominent features in their character.

In all this I am convinced that I have said nothing really new. But it eases my conscience a little to have done something towards discharging my duty to you. It might have been better to have talked over these matters with some of the antients here who knew the place when occupied by the French—a variety of things are brought out in the course of a free conversation which one would scarcely think of committing to paper, and yet necessary in order to a thoro' knowledge of the subject. But I am satisfied that by this time you are not wanting in this respect.

I congratulate you upon the restoration to health, enhanc'd in its value by the spiritual gains, and heightened in its relish by the salutary bitters of sickness, and I pray for the continuation of your

life—and us if all not usefulness—the very life of life itself. It is with great regret that I must deny myself the happiness of visiting you in Halifax before you leave it ; as the case is circumstanc'd it is unhappily out of my power. I mov'd into my own house but a few days ago, and am only getting things put to rights, at the same time I am beginning to prepare for the administration of the Sacrament of the Holy Supper, which was intimated last Sabbath (prior to the reception of your letter) and is to take place on the 1st Sabbath of October. I expect Messrs. Cook and Munro between this and then. I can, therefore, bid you in the way—farewell.

I take exceedingly kind of your offer of service which will be accompanied with a small packet of which you will take the charge—is with,—and if anything can be done at home for the support and furtherance of the Pbn. interest in N. Scotia, I expect you will avail yourself of every opportunity which Providence may grant, and by every means which Providence may dictate. And now may the Lord who sitteth on the Flood grant you a safe and comfortable conveyance to Brittain's blissful hospitable shore, crown with success your designs, and after many happy meetings with your friends in old Scotland, may you be restored to the longing wishes of your friends in new Scotland, you carry my grateful respects and best wishes to all inquiring friends. I must repeat it tho' it is painful in the repetition—"Vale longum vale eterumque vale." May the Eternal God be thy refuge and continueth thee the everlasting arms. May the grace of Jehovah Jesus be the source of your highest improvement, and the blessing of the Eternal the spring of your sweetest enjoyments. All at present from your constant friend and affectionate brother.

HUGH GRAHAM.

REV. DR. ANDREW BROWN, Halifax.

---

A REMARKABLE CIRCUMSTANCE RESPECTING THE FRENCH NEUTRALS, OF  
THE ISLAND OF ST. JOHN, RELATED BY CAPT. PILE, OF THE  
SHIP "ACHILLES."

---

A Capt. Nichols, commanding a transport belonging to Yarmouth, was employed by ye Government of Nova Scotia to remove from the

Island of St. John about 300 French neutrals with their families. He represented to the agent before he sailed the situation of his vessel, and the impossibility there was of his arriving safe in Old France at that season of the year.

He was nevertheless compelled to receive them on board and proceed upon the voyage. After getting within 100 leagues of Scilly, found the ship so leaking that, with all hands employed, they were not able to prevent her sinking. Finding that she must in a few minutes go down, and that all on board must perish if the French did not consent to the master and crew taking to the boats, by which means a small number had a chance of being saved.

Capt. Nichols sent for their priest and told him the situation, and pointed out to him the only probable means of saving the lives of a few, among which the priest was one.

He accordingly harangued the Frenchmen for half an hour on the ships deck, and gave them absolution, when they, with one consent, agreed to the master, crew, and priest taking the boats, and themselves to perish with the ship. One Frenchman only went into the boat, on which his wife said "will you thus leave your wife and children to perish without you." Remorse touched him, and he returned to share their fate. The ship in a few minutes went down, and all on board perished.

The argument made use of by the priest for leaving the Frenchmen was that he hoped to save the souls of other heretics (meaning the English) and bring them to God along with him. The boats, after a series of distress, arrived at a port in the west of England, and Capt. Nichols afterwards commanded one of the Falmouth packets.

---

VINDICATION BY SECRETARY BULKELEY AND JUDGE DESCHAMPS OF  
THE ACADIAN REMOVAL.

---

[On every appearance of a public discussion of the events of the war of 1756—so far as related to the Province of Nova Scotia—the old servants of the government manifested their apprehensions and disquietude, and particularly when the case of the Acadians was mentioned.

When the translation of Raynal's history first arrived in the Province, the article Nova Scotia was inserted entire in one of the newspapers, for the informa-

tion and entertainment of the inhabitants. An alarm was taken by Mr. Bulkeley and Judge Deschamps; the publication was considered a personal injury, and an answer or refutation was immediately agreed upon between them. It was given with great ostentation in some of the following newspapers, which were put into my hands by the Judge, as a complete and satisfactory vindication of that measure.

When Messrs. Cochran and Howe began their magazine, in 1789,—not aware of the soreness of these people on the subject—they re-published the offensive piece. Mr. Bulkeley and Judge Deschamps complained and were as displeas'd as if it had been a personal attack. An answer, as formerly, was resolved upon. At that time I had the foresaid above mentioned newspapers; and one morning, long before 7 o'clock, I was roused by a servant with a card from Judge Deschamps, requesting, in a very urgent manner, that I would deliver to him the papers and all other documents he had given me relative to the subject.

By the aid of these the following paper was drawn up, which, as I understood, was sent to the printing office in the handwriting of Mr. Bulkeley. As it was not Mr. Cochran's wish to create any enemies (and indeed his situation at the time would not admit of it), he prefaced Mr. Bulkeley's paper with the softening paragraph enclosed in the parenthesis—and without having traced the evidence, intimated a suspicion of Raynal's fidelity. Tho' I can take upon me—from a painful examination of the whole matter—to assert that Raynal neither knew nor suspected the tenth part of the distress of the Acadians. And that, excepting the Massacre of St. Bartholomew, I know of no act equally reprehensible as the Acadian removal, that can be laid to the charge of the French nation. In their colonies nothing was ever done that approaches it in cruelty and atrociousness.

A. B.]

—————, Saturday, Aug. 18th, 1791.

The case of the Acadians stated.

(In our magazine for February last we inserted that part of the Abbe Raynal's history of the settlement in the East and West Indies—which relates to Nova Scotia. That author was certainly fonder of indulging a very happy and vigorous imagination than of searching with patience after the truth. This has led him to give a high and poetical coloring to every event that could interest the passions. Among many others of this sort, we apprehend, his fidelity may be somewhat questioned, in the account he has given of the removal of the French Neutrals, as they were called, from the Province. We, therefore, readily admit the following statement of the transaction, which we have received without any signature:—

W. C.)

In 1713 Nova Scotia was solemnly ceded to the crown of Great Britain by France, together with the inhabitants, reserving the liberty to those who chose it, of removing with their effects, provid-



ed such removal took place within 12 months; otherwise to remain the subjects of Great Britain. In 1720 General Phillips was appointed Governor; and the inhabitants having remained beyond the limited time, were called on to take the oath of allegiance: many scrupled this, and declared they would not take arms against the French. It is said that many who at last took the oath of allegiance did it under a promise that provided they behaved peaceably, they should not be required to bear arms against the French, but of this assertion there is no proof—nor could any Governor assume to himself such a dispensing power: however from this, they were usually stiled French neutrals, and so called themselves. In the meantime they enjoyed the free exercises of their religion; they had priests in every district, and were suffered to govern themselves by their own usages and customs.

In the French war of 1744 they joined the Indians in the attacks made against the inhabitants and garrison of Annapolis Royal, and supplied the Indians with provisions: to this purpose they were instigated, in some measure, by the Governor and the Bishop of Quebec and their priests, who were indefatigable in poisoning their minds with disaffection and enmity to the English.

When the settlement was made at Halifax, in 1749, before the people had erected their huts, they, with their priests, excited the Indians to disturb the progress making in building the town, and twice within the space of two years the Indians, with one of the Acadians (named "Beau-Soleil") at their head, attacked Dartmouth, and put many people to death. The town of Halifax was palisadoed to prevent their irruptions, and no person was in safety who ventured one mile from the town; and it was to prevent such incursions that a palisadoed block house was erected on the hill near this town, so called from thence; and, as a further security, a line of palisadoes, with guard-houses, was extended to the head of the North-West Arm.

From this time until the end of the year 1755 this country was kept in an uninterrupted state of war by the Acadians who, following the dictates of the Governors of Quebec and Cape Breton, to break up the English settlements, excited and assisted the Indians to cut off all communication between Halifax and the different parts of the Province; and in these days letters from the Governor at Halifax to the garrison at Windsor, and the reports of the officer

commanding there, could not be conveyed with a less escort than an officer and thirty men.

In the year 1755 when the French were driven by the English troops from Beausejour—afterwards called Fort Cumberland—six hundred French Acadians appeared in arms against the King's troops. During all the time from 1749, and long before, these people were treated with the utmost lenity, and frequently called on to take the oath of allegiance—for no advantage could be expected from a country unpeopled—but every effort of this kind was in vain.

At length in the middle of the year 1755 the French sent out a considerable squadron of men-of-war with troops on board to Cape Breton. This squadron was commanded by Mons. Hocquart who, with his own ship and another ship of the line, was taken and brought into Halifax by Vice-Admiral Boscawen. In these two ships some thousands of scalping knives were found, which were evidently for no other purpose than to be used against the English—a reward for every English scalp having been paid at Quebec.

At this time Cape Breton, St. John's Island, Canada, and the St. John's River, were in possession of the French; and it was discovered and ascertained by undeniable proof, that detachments were to be made of French troops from the places above mentioned against this Province; and they were in conjunction with the French Acadians, amounting to 8000 men, together with the Indians, to make an attack on Halifax and burn it.

The number of troops in the different parts of the Province, at this time, did not exceed 3000 men—part of which were troops raised in New England.

However, after this discovery the French Acadians were repeatedly called on to give testimony of their fidelity to government; to which requisitions they more than —— usually ostensibly refused. In this situation self-preservation was necessarily to be consulted; and they were sent to the different provinces then under the King's Government, with letters of recommendation: where they were treated with humanity and kindness. Several of them went afterwards to France, where the Minister severely reprehended them for quitting a country under such mild government, where they enjoyed the toleration of their religion. Of these people many returned here and received offers of lands, on condition of becoming good subjects; but they peremptorily refused acknowledging any other than the

French king, and on the invitation of the Count d'Estaing, then Governor of Martinique, they hired vessels and transported themselves to that Island.

Besides the knowledge of several persons now living, who can attest the truth of what has been related, there are records to prove it.

The Abbe Raynal writes in the spirit of a Frenchman disposed to find fault with the English Government, and proud of making historical discovery. But how had he his information? From a French Acadian who complains that he had been treated as a rebellious subject, and with such lenity as is not known under the Government of France.

---

ACADIAN HYMNS.

---

[The three hymns which the Acadians sung on the last days of their stay in Nova Scotia, in the original French from a stray leaf in the handwriting of Dr. Brown, in the Nova Scotia manuscripts in the British Museum.]

I.

Faux plaisirs, vous sonneurs, bien frivoles  
 Écoutez aujourd'hui nos adieux :  
 Trop long temps vous fûtes nos idoles :  
 Trop long temps vous charmetz nos yeux—  
 Loin de nous la fidèle esperence,  
 De trouver en vous notre bonheur,  
 Avec vous heureux en apparence,  
 Nous portens la chagrin dans le cœur.

II.

Tout passe—  
     Sous le firmament—  
 Tout n'est que changement—  
     Tout passe—  
 Ainsi que sur la *glise*—  
 Le monde va roulant,  
 Et dit en s'écoulant—  
     Tout passe—  
 C'est la mèrite  
 Hormis l'éternité  
     Tout passe—

Faisons valoir la grace  
 Le temps est précieux  
 Ouvrez devant nos yeux—  
     Tout passe—  
 Les champs, les rangs  
 Les petits et les grands—  
     Tout passe—  
 D'autres *frequent* la place  
 Et s'en vout a leur tour  
 Dans a mortel sèjour  
     Tout passe.

## III.

Vive Jèsus  
 Vive Jèsus  
 Avec la croix son *chere* portage—  
     Vive Jèsus  
 Dans la cœurs de tous les élus—  
 Sa croix de sou cœur—est le gaye—  
 Futil au plus bel héritage  
     Vive Jèsus—  
 Portens la croix—  
 Sans choix, sans ènnaie, sans murmure.  
     Portens la croix—  
 Quand nous en servons aux choix  
 Quoique très amère et très dure—  
 Malgré le sous et la nature  
     Portens la croix.

---

JUDGE MORRIS' ACCOUNT OF THE ACADIANS, DRAWN UP IN 1753,  
 WITH CAUSES OF THE FAILURE OF THE BRITISH SETTLEMENT  
 IN NOVA SCOTIA, 1749, 50, 53.

---

In the first place it must be allowed that the causes which have retarded the settlements have been owing, principally, to the disturbances given by the Indian enemy. The advantage a wild people having no settlement or place of abode, but wandering from place to place in unknown and, therefore, inaccessible woods, is so great that it has hitherto rendered all attempts to surprise them ineffectual;

another advantage of retreating under the protection of the French, at their fort at Chignecto, where they cannot be pursued without giving umbrage to the French, nor unless without danger of exposing any party should it be attempted, to be cut off to a man, the French inhabitants, and their neighborhood of Chignecto with the French troops, being always under arms to oppose any attempt that way, so that when they have done mischief they can always retreat there to a place of security. Nor can it be supposed they will be wearied out with such attempts, seeing their subsistence depends upon it,—being wholly supported by the French, and further encouraged by a provision for every scalp and prisoner. The province, therefore, must instead of increasing notwithstanding the constant importation of men decreased as suddenly, for as soon as they have expended the bounty of provisions, the people, for want of employ, to get something for their subsistence, will naturally take the first opportunity to abandon the colony, and embark for the neighboring colonies which abound with plenty of provision, have employment for many more hands than they have, and where they can earn their bread in peace and security.

The living in inclosed towns can give bread to no other than to manufacturers and tradesmen, and not to them unless there be a number of farmers to take their work off their hands, nor even to fishermen unless there be more of substance to employ them, which happens only where is a general trade to procure it.

It is well known as many having left it as have been imported this year, and many more would have done it had it not been for the bounty given for the improvement of lands in and about Halifax, on the peninsula, where they could work with some security—the Indians having never attempted to come so near so numerous a garrison, which has been a support to many laborers.

It is also well known that a wild country, abounding in woods, without any other difficulties to grapple with, can but be a miserable support to its possessors at first, and nothing but an invincible industry, after a number of years, will make their circumstances tolerable, this is a known truth, that among all the settlers there is not one who supports himself by farming, nor will they be able to do it till they can, by taking up those pieces of land which are easy to cultivate, and have advantage of some meadows or marshes, where they can raise hay for the support of a small stock; and no

person has had the courage to attempt this, because this would require their dispersing and living at a distance from each other, and, therefore, while the Indian war subsists, subject to their inhuman murders. This, therefore, being the case, unless some effectual method be taken to curb the Indians, this colony will labor under insuperable difficulties, and be deserted by its inhabitants, or be very expensive to Government in the support of them, for unless they be maintained in this situation they cannot subsist.

Were the French troops removed from the neighborhood of Chignecto, which port they detain contrary to all their treaties, the affair would be at once settled, for the Indians have not means nor cannot support themselves without their assistance, but as this is a matter in dispute between the two Crowns till that difficulty is removed some other expedient will be found necessary.

The manner of intrusting themselves and the course the Indians take to make their inroads on the settlements and fishery being explained, may give some light to a proposal which, if not effectually to deter them from making their attempts, would put them to such inconveniences and difficulties they would be encouraged to attempt but rarely.

The Indians being supplied with provisions at Bay Verte, proceed along the shore of the sea till they come to Tatamagouch, which is ten leagues, they then enter the River Tatamagouch, which is navigable 20 miles for their canoes, where they leave them, and taking their provisions travel about ten miles, which bring them to Cobequid. This takes up about two, sometimes three, days. At Cobequid they are supplied with provision by the French, and where they have canoes concealed by them in which they embark, enter the mouth of Subenaccadie River, and proceed up that river, which is navigable for their small craft about 40 miles, and within ten miles of Dartmouth, here they leave their canoes and proceed by land till they come to the English settlements, and then destroy and *captivate* the people, or by any other branch which goes within a few miles of the sea coast, and in the harbors of which they wait for the fishing schooners—which either shelter them in a storm, or are necessitated to go for wood and water—whose crews are surprised by them and murdered, as many have been this summer. The River Subenaccada arises from from several lakes, some of them situate within two or three miles of Fort Sackville, and from whence such light craft can

embark and proceed through several lakes with two or three carrying places, not half a mile, over into the Subenaccada and from thence down the river into the Basin of Minas. This was always the Indian route when they passed from Cobequid to Gebucto.

The tide flows in the Subenaccada from, its mouth about seven leagues, and then divides itself into two branches, one coming from the before recited lakes, near Fort Sackville, the other from near the sea, not far from great Jedue, about ten leagues eastward of Gebucto, and this is their communication from one side of the country to the other.

It is very evident if a fort was built upon the Subenaccada, below where the two rivers form, it would cut off their communication both with the sea coast and with the English settlements.

It is also evident that if the inhabitants were removed from Cobequid, their means of support among them would cease, they would have none to take care of and secure their canoes, and, consequently, must pass from Tatamagouch River, by land, through the woods, which are almost impossible, above 60 miles, and carry their provisions both for their support out and home, which would put them to such difficulties they would be induced very seldom, if ever, to attempt it, besides such a fort would be a curb and put them in fear of discovery and surpris which so cautious a people will scarce run the hazard of.

A small body of regular troops—a subaltern and 20 men—will always be a sufficient guard for the fort, with part of the Rangers and a number of whale boats to range the river and that part of the bay or, when necessary, they might range the woods also. 'Tis well known that the forts of Minas and Pizaquid have broke the haunts of the Indians on that side, and no attempt has been made that way, but the only difficulty is supplying the fort with provision, the river Subenaccada, when the tides flow, being extremely rapid and dangerous, but as the provision must be always guarded on account of the narrowness of the river, two large, strong, row boats might answer both ends.

JUDGE MORRIS' REMARKS CONCERNING THE REMOVAL OF THE  
ACADIANS.

---

[This paper was digested in July, 1755, at the period when the measure was first proposed—probably before it was sanctioned in Council by the approbation of Boscawen and Mostyn. Mr. Morris' remarks concerning the removal of the French inhabitants, the difficulties to be apprehended, and the means of surmounting them. A. B.]

Some reflections on the situation of the inhabitants, commonly called neutrals, and some methods proposed to prevent their escape out of the colony, in case upon being acquainted with the design of removing them, they should attempt to desert over to the French neighboring settlements, as their firm attachment to them may be conjectured to raise in them a strong effort, desire to attempt it.

The greatest district and that which comprehends the most families is that of Minas, to whom belong the inhabitants of the Gaspero. In 1748 they were reported to be in number, upwards of 200 families, of which 180 families live at Minas, 30 on the Gaspero, and about 16 in two small villages on the River Habitants. These all dwell within in the compass of six miles, and occupy for their livelihood and subsistence these marshes which are situated on the Basin of Minas called Grand Prè, on the north of the River Habitants and on the River Gaspero.

The River Canard settlement lies to the south west, and contains about 150 families, of whom 50 live on a point of land lying between the River Habitants and the River Canard; 60 live on the west side of the river in a compact village about two miles from its mouth, and 25 more up the river along the banks on both sides (for the convenience of the marsh) to Penus Mills, which are near the road coming from Annapolis to Minas, and distant from Grand Prè nine miles from the mouth of the Canard to the River of the Neiuix Habitants, are settled 10 families and 4 or 5 families more at the River Pero. All these inhabitants have by the river aforesaid a communication by water with the Basin of Minas, and some live contiguous to it.



Pezaquid is a settlement south-easterly of Minas, they are scattered in many small villages, the principal of which are those settled on the River Pezaquid, above the confluence of the River St. Croix. On the River St. Croix these are situated between Fort Edward and the district of Minas and southerly towards the road to Halifax. A few small villages belonging to this district are to the east and northward of Fort Edward, and a few families at Cape Fondu—"Fondu" which makes the east head of the great river of Pezaquid. These have all communication by water with the Basin of Minas, and are, in the whole, upwards of 150 families.

Cobequid, it is at present uncertain as to the number of inhabitants, as some have quitted that settlement and gone over to the North Shore, but the several settlements in 1748 were as follows—on the south side of Copegate Basin—Petit Riviere—4 families; Nela Noel, 7 families; there are west of the Suberaccada, upon the River Suberaccada, two small villages, one near the mouth on the west side, the other on the east side near the confluence of Sherwraick (Stewiack) River, 14 families; east of the Suberaccada Villa Perce Burke, 8 families (in a later copy 10 families); Ville-Michael Oguin, 10 families. These are all the families south of the Basin in an extent of several leagues. On the north side of the Basin Ville Jean Doucet, 4 families; behind Isle Gros., 4 families; at Point Economie from thence to village Ville Jean Burke, 3 leagues east, where is 10 families; another river 2 leagues, called Ville, 9; Burke, 12 families; thence one league to Cove d'Eglise, where is 17 families;  $\frac{1}{2}$  league further is the River Chaginois, where are 15 families—by this river is one passage by which they go to Tatamagouch, a port on the Gulf of St. Lawrence—distant from these houses 30 miles, 12 miles of which they go by water on the River Chaginois; between this and the head of Copegate Basin, which is 2 leagues, dwell about 20 families more. The extent of these north settlements is near 12 leagues—all these have a communication with the Basin of Minas. To this district belonged two small settlements at Tatamagouch, 12 families; and 8 miles westward, at Ramshuk, 6 families. The whole number of families in Copegate district, 142 families.

The district of Annapolis contains about 200 families, they live on both sides of the river from Goat Island to the distance of 24 miles, according to the course of the river, in small villages, the biggest of which is Bell Isle, 10 miles above Annapolis, where are about 25

families; all these inhabitants live near the banks of the river and have no settlements back.

The passages by which they may desert the Colony, and the means of blocking them up.

1st. The inhabitants of Annapolis have but two ways by water through the Gut of Annapolis to the North Shore—2 by land. But if they attempt it by land they must first come to Canard, Minas or Pezaquid. One of the sloops in the government service with whale boats, anchored at the mouth of the Basin of Annapolis would effectually prevent their escape by water, and the road by land is almost, if not altogether, impracticable for families and cattle and effects.

From the Basin of Minas they must pass either thro' the Gut or pass over the River Chignecto on the other side of the Basin, near the Gut, where there is a communication by water by two rivers and a small carrying place into the Basin of Chignecto.

Another vessel anchored in Cove Sabellist would prevent them going either out of the Gut or into the river—because they must pass near them, and could easily be prevented. The other passages by water must be into the Cobequid Basin to the river, can soon reinforce them with numbers sufficient to maintain their ground.

This, therefore, will be the consequence unless timely removed, which can be effected only with a superior force to that which at present is in the colony, for the whole troops together do not exceed 1000 men, and they so separated through the difficulties attending the several parts of the Province, while these traitors are in it, that they cannot be collected and joined without having some or other parts exposed defenceless.

That whilst it continues in this state the settlers will be obliged to confine themselves within their town lots and piquets, and thus rendered incapable of cultivating and improving their lands, and will be induced to seek, repair to the other lots where they may more easily obtain the necessaries of life, rather than bring themselves and families to be thus inhumanly butchered.

THE END.

REPORT

AND

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

Nova Scotia Historical Society,

FOR THE YEARS 1882-1883.

---

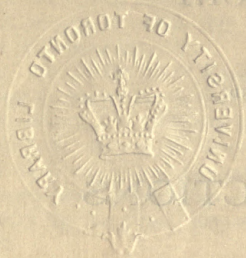
VOLUME III.

---

HALIFAX, N. S. :

PRINTED AT THE MORNING HERALD OFFICE.

1883.



REPORT

OF THE

COLLECTOR

OF THE

Historical Society of Toronto

FOR THE YEARS 1882-1883

VOLUME III.

HARVARD, N. S.

PRINTED AT THE MORNING HERALD OFFICE

1883

### OBJECTS OF COLLECTION DESIRED.

1. Manuscript statements and narratives of pioneer settlers, old letters and journals relative to the early history and settlement of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, and the wars of 1776 and 1812; biographical notes of our pioneers and of eminent citizens deceased, and facts illustrative of our Indian tribes, their history, characteristics, sketches of their prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian implements, dress, ornaments and curiosities.

2. Diaries, narratives and documents relative to the Loyalists, their expulsion from the old colonies and their settlement in the Maritime Provinces.

3. Files of newspapers, books, pamphlets, college catalogues, minutes of ecclesiastical conventions, associations, conferences and synods, and all other publications relating to this Province, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

4. Drawings and descriptions of our ancient mounds and fortifications, their size, representation and locality.

5. Information respecting articles of Pre-Historic Antiquities, especially implements of copper, stone, or ancient coin or other curiosities found in any of the Maritime Provinces, together with the locality and condition of their discovery. The contribution of all such articles to the cabinet of the society is most earnestly desired.

6. Indian geographical names of streams and localities, with their signification, and all information generally, respecting the condition, language and history of the Micmacs, Malicetes and Bethucks.

7. Books of all kinds, especially such as relate to Canadian history, travels, and biography in general, and Lower Canada, or Quebec in particular, family genealogies, old magazines, pamphlets, files of newspapers, maps, historical manuscripts, autographs of distinguished persons, coins, medals, paintings, portraits, statuary and engravings.

8. We solicit from Historical Societies and other learned bodies that interchange of books and other materials by which the usefulness of institutions of this nature is so essentially enhanced—pledging ourselves to repay such contributions by acts in kind to the best of our ability.

9. The Society particularly begs the favor and compliments of authors and publishers, to present with their autographs copies of their respective works for its library.

10. Editors and publishers of newspapers, magazines, and reviews will confer a lasting favor on the Society, by contributing their publications regularly for its library, where they may be expected to be found always on file and carefully preserved. We aim to obtain and preserve for those who shall come after us a perfect copy of every book, pamphlet, or paper ever printed in or about Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

11. Nova Scotians residing abroad have it in their power to render their native province great service by making donations to our library of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, &c., bearing on any of the Provinces of the Dominion, or Newfoundland. To the relatives, descendants, &c., of our colonial governors, we especially appeal on behalf of our society for all papers, books, pamphlets, letters, &c., which may throw light on the history of any of the Provinces of the Dominion.

5

## INDEX OF PAPERS.

---

	Page.
Objects of Collection.....	3
Index of Papers.....	5
List of Officers, 1882.....	7
do.    do. 1883.....	8
do. Members.....	9
Rules and By-Laws.....	10
History of St. Paul's Church, by Rev. George W. Hill, D. C. L.....	13
Winslow's Journal of the Expulsion of the Acadians in 1755.....	71
Government House, by Hon. A. G. Archibald, Lieut.-Governor.....	197

INDEX OF PAPERS

General Index by Hon. A. G. Ashfield, Esq. .... 10

Windsor's Journal of the Capture of the Acadia in 1755 ..... 11

History of St. Paul's Church by Rev. George W. Hill, D. D. .... 12

Index and the Index ..... 13

the Index ..... 14

on the 1755 ..... 15

1755 ..... 16

1755 ..... 17

1755 ..... 18

1755 ..... 19

1755 ..... 20

1755 ..... 21

1755 ..... 22

1755 ..... 23

1755 ..... 24

1755 ..... 25

1755 ..... 26

1755 ..... 27

1755 ..... 28

1755 ..... 29

1755 ..... 30

1755 ..... 31

1755 ..... 32

1755 ..... 33

1755 ..... 34

1755 ..... 35

1755 ..... 36

1755 ..... 37

1755 ..... 38

1755 ..... 39

1755 ..... 40

1755 ..... 41

1755 ..... 42

1755 ..... 43

1755 ..... 44

1755 ..... 45

1755 ..... 46

1755 ..... 47

1755 ..... 48

1755 ..... 49

1755 ..... 50

1755 ..... 51

1755 ..... 52

1755 ..... 53

1755 ..... 54

1755 ..... 55

1755 ..... 56

1755 ..... 57

1755 ..... 58

1755 ..... 59

1755 ..... 60

1755 ..... 61

1755 ..... 62

1755 ..... 63

1755 ..... 64

1755 ..... 65

1755 ..... 66

1755 ..... 67

1755 ..... 68

1755 ..... 69

1755 ..... 70

1755 ..... 71

1755 ..... 72

1755 ..... 73

1755 ..... 74

1755 ..... 75

1755 ..... 76

1755 ..... 77

1755 ..... 78

1755 ..... 79

1755 ..... 80

1755 ..... 81

1755 ..... 82

1755 ..... 83

1755 ..... 84

1755 ..... 85

1755 ..... 86

1755 ..... 87

1755 ..... 88

1755 ..... 89

1755 ..... 90

1755 ..... 91

1755 ..... 92

1755 ..... 93

1755 ..... 94

1755 ..... 95

1755 ..... 96

1755 ..... 97

1755 ..... 98

1755 ..... 99

1755 ..... 100



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,  
ELECTED FEBY. 2ND, 1882.

*President.*

T. B. AKINS, ESQ., D.C.L.

*Vice President.*

REV. GEORGE W. HILL, D.C.L.

*Recording Secretary.*

JOHN T. BULMER, ESQ.

*Corresponding Secretary.*

SYDENHAM HOWE, ESQ.

*Treasurer.*

AUGUSTUS ALLISON, ESQ.

*Council.*

HON. WILLIAM J. ALMON, M.D.

HON. J. S. MACDONALD., M. L. C.

J. R. DEWOLF, Esq., M.D.

PETER ROSS, Esq.

*Committee of Publication for the present Volumes.*

T. B. AKINS, Esq., D.C.L.

REV. GEO. W. HILL, D.C.L.

HON. WILLIAM J. ALMON, M.D.

OFFICERS  
OF THE  
NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED 1ST FEBRUARY, 1883.

---

*President.*

REV. GEO. W. HILL, D. C. L.

*Vice President.*

HON. WILLIAM J. ALMON, M. D.

*Corresponding Secretary.*

JAMES R. DEWOLF, ESQ., M. D.

*Recording Secretary.*

SYDENHAM HOWE, ESQ.

*Treasurer.*

AUGUSTUS ALLISON, ESQ.

*Council.*

HON. LAWRENCE G. POWER, A. B.

R. J. WILSON, ESQ.

PETER ROSS, ESQ.

PETER LYNCH, ESQ.

## RESIDENT MEMBERS.

- David Allison, L. L. D.  
 Augustus Allison, Esq.  
 Hon W J. Almon.  
 Thos. R. Almon, M. D.  
 His Honor Adams G. Archibald, C. M. G.,  
 Lieut. Governor.  
 Joseph Austen, Esq.  
 Hon. L. E. Baker, M. L. C., Yarmouth.  
 Thomas Bayne, Esq.  
 C. B. Wilson Black, Lt.-Col., Assistant  
 Quarter-Master General.  
 Charles Edward Brown, Esq.  
 John T. Bulmer, Esq.  
 Adam Burns, Esq.  
 Revd. Robt. F. Burns, D. D.  
 Wm. A. Calnek, Esq.  
 Deputy Surgeon Major Cattell, F. L. S.  
 William Compton, Esq.  
 Hon. Samuel Creelman, M. L. C.  
 Francis Blake Crofton, B. A.  
 His Honor M. B. DesBrisay, Bridgewater.  
 James R. DeWolf, M. D.  
 Arnold Doane, Esq.  
 Alfred C. Edwards, Esq.  
 E. Farrell, M. D.  
 William Ford, Esq., Milton.  
 Revd. John Forrest.  
 D. C. Fraser, B. A., New Glasgow.  
 C. F. Fraser, Esq.  
 William Gossip, Esq.  
 Alpin Grant, Esq.  
 G. M. Greer, B. A.  
 W. D. Harrington, Esq., M. P. P.  
 Revd. Geo. W. Hill, D. C. L.  
 P. Carteret Hill, D. C. L.  
 P. Carteret Hill, Jr., Esq.  
 S. H. Holmes, Esq.  
 Thaddeus Hodgson, Esq., Amherst.  
 Sydenham Howe, Esq.  
 A. S. Hunt, Esq.  
 Peter Jack, Esq.  
 J. E. Jones, M. D., Digby.  
 H. W. Johnstone, Esq.  
 J. T. P. Knight, Esq.  
 George Lawson, Ph. D., L. L. D.  
 J. Wilberforce Longley, Esq., M. P. P.  
 Israel Longworth, Esq., Truro.  
 Peter Lynch, Esq.  
 C. J. Macdonald, Esq.  
 Roderick Macdonald, Esq.
- Simon Macdonald, Esq.  
 Patrick Monaghan, Esq.  
 Geo. E. Morton, Esq.  
 Robert Morrow, Esq.  
 Robert Motton, Esq.  
 Hugh Murray, Esq.  
 R. T. Murray, Esq.  
 Revd. Robt. Murray.  
 Hon. Jas. McDonald, Ch. Justice.  
 Revd. P. G. MacGregor, D. D.  
 Jas. G. MacGregor, M. A., D. Sc., F. R. S. E.  
 D. McLean, M. D., Shubenacadie.  
 J. S. McLean, Esq.  
 John McNab, Esq.  
 Revd. E. E. B. Nichols, D. D., Liverpool.  
 Charles M. Nutting, Esq.  
 Fredk. P. Outram, Esq.  
 Revd. Geo. Patterson, D. D., New Glas-  
 gow.  
 John Y. Payzant, Esq.  
 F. C. Pierce, Esq., Rockford, Ill., U. S.  
 Hon. W. T. Pipes, M. P. P., Amherst.  
 Hon. L. G. Power, A. B.  
 J. G. Pyke, Esq., Liverpool.  
 Hon. J. W. Ritchie.  
 Thos. A. Ritchie, Esq.  
 Peter Ross, Esq.  
 His Honor A. W. Savary, Digby.  
 Robt. Sedgewick, M. A.  
 Hon. S. L. Shannon, D. C. L.  
 W. B. Slayter, M. D.  
 Revd. T. Watson Smith.  
 J. Godfrey Smith, Esq.  
 Frank Smithers, Esq.  
 R. W. Starr, Esq., Cornwallis.  
 Robie L. Sterns, Esq., Liverpool.  
 J. J. Stewart, Esq.  
 Chas. J. Stewart, Esq.  
 F. C. Sumichrast, Esq.  
 Cathcart Thomson, Esq.  
 His Honor J. S. D. Thompson.  
 Stephen Tobin, Esq.  
 J. J. Tufts, A. M., Wolfville,  
 His Honor R. L. Weatherbe.  
 N. W. White, Esq.  
 S. A. White, Esq.  
 Alfred Whitman, Esq.  
 R. J. Wilson, Esq.  
 J. Taylor Wood, Esq.  
 Hon. Sir Wm. Young, Kt.

## LIFE MEMBER.

Jas. S. Macdonald, Esq.

## CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

- M. J. Griffin, Esq., Ottawa. | Robt. Ward, Esq., Bermuda.  
 James Hannay, Esq., St. John, N. B. | Hon. Chas. Young, Charlottetown, P. E. I.

## HONORARY MEMBERS.

Thomas B. Akins, D. C. L. | Francis Parkman, L. L. D., Boston, Mass.  
 W. D. Tobin, Esq., London, England.

RULES AND BY-LAWS.

---

1. This Society shall be called the Nova Scotia Historical Society.
2. The objects of the society shall be the collection and preservation of all documents, papers and other objects of interest which may serve to throw light upon and illustrate the history of this country; the reading at the meetings of the Society, of papers on historical subjects; the publication, so far as the funds of the society will allow, of all such documents and papers as it may be deemed desirable to publish; and the formation of a library of books, papers and manuscripts, affording information, and illustrating Historical subjects.
3. Each member at the time of his admission shall pay five dollars, and two dollars annually, to create a fund for the benefit of the institution; and any member shall be exempted from the annual payment of two dollars, provided he shall, at any time, after six months from his admission, pay to the Treasurer thirty dollars in addition to what he had paid before. Persons not resident within fifteen miles of Halifax, may become members on the payment of two dollars, and one dollar annually thereafter.
4. Candidates for membership shall be proposed at a regular meeting of the Society by a member; the proposition shall remain on the table for one month, or until the next regular meeting, when a ballot shall be taken; one black ball in five excluding.
5. The regular meetings of the Society shall be held on the first Thursday of every month, at 8 p. m. And special meetings shall be convened if necessary on due notification of the President, or in case of his absence, by the Vice-President, or on the application of any five members.
6. There shall be annually chosen at the meeting in February, a President, Vice-President, Corresponding Secretary, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. At the same meeting four members shall be chosen, who, with the foregoing, shall constitute the Council of the Society.

The election of members to serve on the N. S. Library Commission, under the provisions of Chapter 17, N. S. Acts of 1880, shall

take place, each year, at the annual meeting, immediately after the election of Officers and Council.

7. All communications which are thought worthy of preservation shall be minuted down in the books of the Society and the original kept on file.

8. Seven members shall be a quorum for all purposes at ordinary meetings, but at the Annual Meeting in February, when ten members shall form a quorum. No article of the constitution nor any by-law shall be altered at any meeting when less than ten members are present, nor unless the subject has either been discussed at a previous meeting or reported on by a committee appointed for that purpose.

9. The President and Council shall have power to elect Corresponding and Honorary Members, and the duties of the Officers and Council shall be the same as those performed generally in other Societies.

10. The Publication Committee shall consist of three, and shall be nominated by the Council. To them shall be referred all manuscripts, &c., for publication, and their decision shall be final.

take place each year at the annual meeting, immediately after the election of Officers and Council.

7. All communications which are thought worthy of publication shall be retained down to the books of the Society, and the original kept on file.

8. Every member shall be a quorum for all purposes of ordinary meetings, and at the Annual Meeting in February, when ten members shall form a quorum. No article of the constitution shall be law until it has been read at two meetings when less than ten members are present, and unless the subject has either been discussed at a previous meeting or reported on by a committee appointed for that purpose.

9. The President and Council shall have power to elect Corresponding and Honorary Members, and the duties of the Officers and Council shall be the same as those performed generally in other Societies.

10. The Publication Committee shall consist of three, and shall be nominated by the Council. Their names shall be retained all names for publication, and their decision shall be final.

# HISTORY OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH,

HALIFAX, NOVA SCOTIA,

*By Rev. George W. Hill, D. C. L.*

No IV.

---

Dr. Stanser, who was appointed Bishop in 1816, had now been absent from the Diocese for the long period of seven years, and serious inconvenience was suffered in consequence. It is true that Dr. Inglis discharged his duties as Ecclesiastical Commissary with great assiduity and admirable tact; but these were necessarily limited to financial matters and the oversight and direction of the clergy in their ordinary duties. There could be no confirmations and no ordinations. And so year after year passed without the admission, in accordance with the order and discipline of the Church of England, of those who were desirous of becoming members of the church. Happily, the broad and liberal spirit pervading the regulations of the church made provision for those who desired to become full members, and, thus, less difficulty was incurred than might be supposed by those unacquainted with the precise law of the Church of England. The rule, or rubric, runs thus: "And there shall none be admitted to the Holy Communion, until such time as he be confirmed, or be ready and desirous to be confirmed." The last clause of this direction, of course, opened the way for any one wishing to become a communicant, although no confirmation should be held by the Bishop of the Diocese. But there was a very serious loss in this omission of the discharge of an important function of a Bishop. The young people of the several parishes were not brought together and instructed by their clergy in sacred subjects, and, so, golden opportunities for impressing the young minds were lost for ever. As to ordinations of young men anxious to enter the ministry of the church, nothing could have been more awkward or injurious. Some candidates were compelled to go to the Lower Province of Canada and be ordained by the Bishop of Quebec, and others were obliged to cross the Atlantic and seek admission to Holy Orders in England. To most,

if not all, of these, the expense, trouble and anxiety were no mean affair. Their friends were not only, in many instances, not rich, but actually poor. All this pressed heavily upon the mind of sincere churchmen in Halifax and in Nova Scotia at large. Dr. Stanser himself felt the position very much, and time and again urged the Imperial Government to accept his resignation of the bishopric, in order that some one capable of discharging the duties of his office might be appointed in his stead. The Crown and its advisers, however, took a different view of the matter, and for various reasons declined to accept the resignation. No doubt, there were a number of solid arguments in favour of the action taken by the authorities, who were unwilling to make a precedent on which might be based a resignation of Bishops holding a See in England and a seat in the House of Lords. The Colonial Bishops were appointed to their Dioceses by Letters Patent and thus were recognised by the Crown, and in some degree were on a level with the bishops in England. It was not, therefore, without reason that the Government deemed it wise to be extremely cautious as to how they accepted the resignation of a bishop who was appointed by the Crown—for what was done by a Colonial Bishop might possibly be done legally by an English Bishop, and at some time involve the Government in trouble. After much consultation the question was settled and Bishop Stanser's resignation was accepted. The see was vacant. Who was to succeed was never a doubtful point. Dr. Inglis had been Ecclesiastical Commissary during his father's long illness; he had been already an applicant for the important position, and although Doctor Stanser had been placed over his head, he had gracefully returned to his post and for seven years had discharged the duties falling to his lot with great ability. The Government in England decided to elevate him to the Bishopric. But this step involved another. The Crown held that whenever a Rector was promoted to a See, the Rectorship vacated by him reverted to the Crown and could only be filled by an appointment from the Sovereign. Hence arose a most important question which ended in a violent and most unhappily terminated quarrel between the parishioners of St. Paul's and the Imperial authorities. Briefly, the position of affairs was this; Dr. Inglis was Rector of St. Paul's, Rev. Thomas Twining was Curate: both men were at once respected and beloved; both were endowed with talents of no ordinary kind, though of an entirely different order; both were energetic and largely possessed of administrative talent. It was



a most natural wish on the part of the parishioners that they should desire, on the elevation of their Rector to the Bishopric, that the Curate should be promoted to the Rectorship. They had known him intimately for a number of years and entertained a high regard for him, and these feelings they expressed in various ways; and now that the opportunity had arrived they openly stated their wish that he should succeed Dr. Inglis and become their Rector. Greatly to their surprise, however, they learned that another clergyman, the Reverend Robert Willis, formerly chaplain of the Flag Ship on the station and at that time Rector of Trinity Church, St. John, New Brunswick, had been named by the Crown as successor to Dr. Inglis. This information at once startled and annoyed the parishioners, who thought themselves deeply wronged, and at once set to work in order to see if they could remedy the evil. They were unsuccessful, as the sequel will show; but the most serious results followed in so far as the Church of England in Halifax, and we may add, in Nova Scotia, was concerned, inasmuch as out of this most unhappy dispute arose the organization of another religious body which eventually developed into the Granville Street Baptist Church. The subject is a painful one to those who are cognizant with all that then transpired and who can calmly view the course of events and trace the motives which led to them. Violent partisanship was in the ascendant and ruled the day. The leading men of the time took active part in the movement, the newspapers were full of it, the various gatherings of people, social, political and religious discussed, argued, debated and wrangled over it. It is much to be feared that bad temper rather than true religion ruled in the numerous assemblies—if we may judge from the speeches made and the letters published.

With this brief outline of the origin of the severance of a large number of highly educated and influential people from the Parish of St. Paul, we may now produce the official documents which give the unquestionable relation of what took place, reserving to the conclusion of their re-production an account of what followed upon the final decision arrived at by the members of St. Paul's congregation who objected to the course pursued by the Imperial authorities. The difficulties may fairly be said to begin with the departure of Dr. Inglis from England in the year 1824, when it was to all intents and purposes settled that Bishop Stanser's resignation would be accepted and he appointed in his place. On the 19th April of that year the following letter was received from Dr. Inglis by the Church Wardens and Vestry:

The following letter was then received from the Rector of the Parish :

HALIFAX, 19TH APRIL, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

Having been desirous for some time past to go to England, partly on urgent business, and partly because I sensibly feel the want of rest, I obtained leave of absence from the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, and the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel, last year.

My extreme reluctance however to quit the many duties which press upon me has hitherto prevented me from availing myself of that leave, and therefore any communication to the parish would have been premature. But the time has arrived when I think further delay would be improper, and therefore it is my duty to communicate my wishes to the Parish of St. Paul, although it is most painful to me to leave parishioners whose uniform and affectionate kindness has made them very dear to me. That kindness forbids me to suppose any unwillingness on their part to meet my wishes ; and this very circumstance increases the regret I feel in separating from them even for a short season.

I have no inclination to be absent more than six months. Mr. Twining will take the principal charge of the parish during my absence, and I have every reason to believe that Mr. Gray will kindly assist him as much as possible. Fearing however that the pressure upon Mr. Twining, in addition to his other duties, may be too heavy, I have requested some aid from the Reverend Doctors Porter and Cochran, and Messrs. Willis, Coster and Salt, with whose help, I have no doubt the parochial duty will be discharged to the satisfaction of the parish. Their kindness to me has satisfied me that it is no difficult thing to please them, when there is a desire to do so.

I remain, gentlemen, with sincere and affectionate respect and esteem,

Your faithful friend  
and servant,

(Signed.) JOHN INGLIS, *Rector.*

*To the Church Wardens of St. Paul's, Halifax.*

Whereupon it was resolved that an address be presented to the Reverend John Inglis, D. D., Rector of this parish, to be signed by the Wardens, Vestry and parishioners, of which the following is a copy :

TO THE REVEREND JOHN INGLIS, D. D., RECTOR OF ST. PAUL'S, ECCLESIASTICAL COMMISSARY OF THE DIOCESE OF NOVA SCOTIA :

The address of the Church Wardens, Vestry, and Parishioners, of St. Paul's, in Halifax.

REVEREND SIR,—

We, the Wardens, Vestry, and Parishioners of St. Paul's Church, in Halifax, have received with sincere regret the communication of your intention to proceed immediately to England. And while we cheerfully acquiesce in your wishes to be absent for six months, we cannot but express our unfeigned sorrow at an event which will occasion the interruption of a connection of which the parish so sensibly know and feel the value.

We cannot, in justice to ourselves, suffer you to leave us even for the short period mentioned without tendering to you the sincere and cordial testimony of our esteem and affection, for the unwearied zeal, distinguished ability, and affectionate solicitude, with which you have ever discharged the arduous duties of Rector of this Parish.

We are well aware that your labours have been much increased in extent, difficulty, and importance by the long-protracted absence of the Lord Bishop of the Diocese, but the care and attention which you have thus been called upon to extend to the churches throughout the Province have not prevented you from the diligent and faithful discharge of the duties of Rector of this Parish. And the members of the church under your care have so much increased and a disposition to attend divine worship in St. Paul's has become so general that the building cannot accommodate all those who are importunate to obtain admission. The increasing numbers of persons who attend this church, their unshaken attachment to the British Constitution and Government, the harmony and kindness with which their own mode of worship is conducted and the friendly feeling they extend to all denominations of Christians in the community afford the best evidences of the judicious manner in which you have discharged the duties of your sacred office.

We also beg leave to express our approbation of the arrangement you have made to have your parochial duties performed in your absence.

The known zeal, piety and ability of the Reverend Mr. Twining, the Curate, will enable him to accomplish everything which can be expected from an individual and with such assistance as you have provided will, we trust, enable him to execute the important office which has devolved upon him with satisfaction to the parish.

Permit us now, sir, to express our warmest wishes for your health and happiness in your absence, and to assure you that whether it shall please our beloved Sovereign to place you in a more elevated and

enlarged sphere of action and of usefulness, or you shall resume your office here on the expiration of the allotted time, that we shall ever feel an ardent and affectionate interest in your prosperity.

We are,  
 With affectionate respect and esteem,  
 Reverend Sir,  
 Your sincere and faithful servants,  
 Signed by the Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners.

Dr. Inglis fulfilled his purpose and sailed for England, where he arrived safely in due course, and Mr. Twining, according to arrangement, discharged the duties assigned to him. The summer passed without any public manifestation of brewing troubles, but in the autumn the first rumblings of a violent storm broke in upon the apparent serenity, and as time rolled on the storm waxed louder and fiercer, until at length the whole community was involved in fierce and angry battle. The following letter may be regarded as the ball first discharged in the great conflict of that period of our Colonial History.

HALIFAX, 15TH OCTOBER, 1824.

VESTRY ROOM,—

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners held this day to take into consideration a letter received from the Rev. Mr. Twining ;

The Church Wardens opened the meeting by reading to the Parishioners a letter received from the Rev. Doctor Inglis, informing the parish of his appointment to situation of Lord Bishop of the Diocese, and then reading the letter from the Rev. Mr. Twining, of which the following is a copy :

HALIFAX, 14TH OCTOBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

The arrival of the packet has cleared up all doubt, if any existed, as to a vacancy in the parish—and being aware that several applications have been made and are still making for the Rectory, I have ventured respectfully to request of you to call a meeting of the Parishioners of St. Paul's and to submit for their consideration the following statement :

More than seven years have elapsed since my connexion with the Parish commenced. During that period I have endeavored, weakly indeed and inadequately, yet after my best ability, to discharge such parts of its duties as have fallen to me. And in many instances the whole has been for several weeks committed to my care. That I have often failed, I do most readily admit. Yet I can declare that my

unceasing anxiety has been directed to a faithful performance of the sacred functions of my office and the spiritual good of those among whom I have been appointed to labor.

It is surely most natural that a young man should seek advancement in his profession. It is beyond all doubt that the situation of Rector in this extensive Parish, is one which would confer honor on any individual. But if my services have not been such as to merit the consideration of those among whom I have so long lived; if a personal acquaintance of seven years with the members of the Parish, and its duties, were not calculated to give an aptness for those duties, and did not hold out a pledge of their faithful discharge, or if I thought my humble endeavours would not be acceptable, I would not seek that recommendation, on which alone my hopes of preferment depend.

I feel how difficult the task will be to succeed your late zealous and indefatigable Rector. I am conscious that there are many possessing greater ability to preside over the interests of your church, many whose learning and talents render them more worthy of your choice. But few, I trust, can be found more anxiously desirous through God's blessing, to watch for your good, more affectionately interested in your welfare, and more devoted to your service. With these feelings and motives I earnestly solicit from the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners, of whose often tried kindness I shall ever retain a grateful remembrance, their interest for the appointment of missionary in this Parish.

If you should be pleased to recommend to the venerable Society for the propagation of the Gospel my appointment to this highly respectable and responsible situation, I fervently trust that I should be enabled so to discharge its arduous duties, and so to meet its high responsibility, that the Parish would not repent of their exertion in my behalf. If your decision should be otherwise I trust I shall be enabled perfectly to acquiesce in it.

In either case, I anxiously hope that the harmony and good will with which we have hitherto been blessed may suffer no interruption.

I remain, with sincere esteem and affection,

Your faithful and devoted servant,

(Signed.) J. T. TWINING.

WILLIAM PRYOR, Esq., }  
RICH. TREMAIN, Esq. } *Church Wardens.*

Whereupon it was:—Resolved unanimously that the following memorial from the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners be forwarded to the venerable the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign parts, praying that the vacancy of missionary, which will take place on the promotion of the Reverend Dr. John Inglis, their late

Rector, may be filled by the appointment of the Reverend John Thomas Twining, A. M., to that situation.

TO THE VENERABLE THE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN  
FOREIGN PARTS :

The humble Petition of the undersigned Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of Saint Paul's, in the Town of Halifax, and Province of Nova Scotia,

Most humbly and respectfully sheweth,

That your Petitioners have reason to believe that a vacancy will shortly occur in the situation of Missionary to your Society in the Town of Halifax, by the promotion to the See of Nova Scotia of the Rev. Dr. John Inglis, their late highly valued Missionary. That in anticipation of that event they are exceedingly desirous that he may be succeeded by a clergyman in all respects qualified for so important and arduous a station, one who has been approved to them by experience of his adequate learning and correct moral and religious principles.

And your Petitioners humbly represent that the Reverend John Thomas Twining, A. M., who has for several years been in the service of your Society as your Assistant Missionary in this Parish, has by a series of active and useful labours among them given evidence to their satisfaction that he is amply qualified, not only by his character and learning, but also particularly by the local knowledge of this country and town, and of their particular customs and manners which the circumstances of his birth here and his long residence among the people have necessarily given him, to discharge the sacred duties of Missionary with satisfaction to your Society and benefit to the flock who would become the objects of his labours.

And your Petitioners do therefore most humbly pray that your venerable Society will be pleased to take into your favourable consideration the sincere and urgent wishes of your Petitioners as herein set forth, and that in the event of the above mentioned vacancy taking place you will be pleased to nominate the said Reverend John Thomas Twining to the situation of Missionary to your Society in the said Parish of Saint Paul's.

And your Petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray.

HALIFAX, 15th October, 1824.

Signed by the Church Wardens, Vestry and 274 Parishioners.  
The meeting then adjourned.

HALIFAX 15TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

VESTRY ROOM,—

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens Vestry and Parishioners,  
held this day

The Church Wardens opened the meeting by reading to the Parishioners a letter from their late Rector, the Reverend Dr. Inglis, of which the following is a copy :

19 HAYMARKET, OCTOBER 11TH, 1882.

MY DEAR SIRS,—

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to approve of th e resignation of the Bishop of Nova Scotia, and of my appointment to that See, my connection with you as Rector of the Parish, which has been the source of much comfort and thankfulness to me, must terminate.

This would be truly painful to me if our separation were a necessary consequence. But I rejoice in the prospect of continuing in close union with you, though connected by a new tie. My interest in your well-doing will be unabated. My prayers for your prosperity will be as constant as before.

My promotion by the Crown gives the next presentation to the living, according to the best legal opinions in this country, as was decided at the time of my appointment to St. Paul's, to His Majesty. Earl Bathurst, has accordingly given notice of the nomination of the Rev. Robert Willis to that important and interesting charge. From the knowledge which I have obtained of Mr. Willis by a long and intimate acquaintance, I have every hope that this appointment will prove a blessing to the Parish. To assist in making it such, let me earnestly bespeak for him the same kindness and attention with which you have favored your former Rector. I am duly sensible of their value, from happy experience, and am therefore solicitous that their great benefit shall be enjoyed by my successors—not less on your own account than on his.

I beg to be very affectionately presented to my much loved Parishioners, fervent prayers for all blessings to them and to yourselves,

I remain my dear sirs,

Your obliged and affectionate friend and servant,

(Signed) JOHN INGLIS.

THE CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S.

Whereupon it was resolved that this meeting do highly value the right of presentation to the office of Rector of this Parish, which right they consider to belong to the Parishioners in case of a vacancy, and it is the sense of this meeting that an humble petition be presented to His Majesty and to the Society for propagating the Gospel in foreign parts on the subject, requesting that the person whom the Parish may present to the office of Rector be confirmed thereto by His Majesty and be appointed by the Society their Missionary at Halifax.

*Resolved*, That Henry H. Cogswell, J. W. Johnston and Edmund Crawley, Esquires, be appointed a committee to draw up petitions for the above purpose.

*Resolved*, That this meeting do adjourn until Wednesday next at 12 o'clock, then to consider of a proper person to present as their Rector.

The meeting accordingly adjourned.

HALIFAX, 17TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

VESTRY ROOM.

The Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners meet this day by adjournment, and after reading to the meeting the proceedings on the 15th the following letters were read :

HALIFAX, 15TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

I enclose for your information copy of a dispatch I received by the October packet from the Right Honorable Earl Bathurst, His Majesty's principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, announcing that His Majesty has been graciously pleased to select the Reverend Robert Willis, of New Brunswick, to succeed Dr. Inglis as Rector of St. Paul's, the former being promoted to the See of this Diocese.

I am,

Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) MICH. WALLACE.

TO THE CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX.

[COPY.]

DOWNING STREET, 8TH OCTOBER, 1824.

SIR,—

His Majesty having been graciously pleased to select the Reverend Robert Willis, Ecclesiastical Commissary in the Province of New Brunswick, to succeed to the Rectory of the Parish of St. Paul, in the Town of Halifax, Nova Scotia, vacant by the appointment of Dr. Inglis to the See of that Province, I am to signify to you His Majesty's pleasure that you do take the necessary steps for instituting and investing him Rector of the said Parish.

I have the honor to be,

Sir,

Your most obedient

Humble servant,

(Signed) BATHURST.

THE OFFICER ADMINISTRATING THE GOVERNMENT OF NOVA SCOTIA :



Whereupon it was resolved that the Reverend John Thomas Twining be and is elected Rector of this Parish of St. Paul's in the place of the late Rector, Dr. Inglis, promoted to the See of Nova Scotia, and that the presentation of Mr. Twining, signed by the clerk of the meeting as the act of the Parish at this meeting, to the Bishop of the Diocese in proper form be immediately forwarded to him by the Church Wardens.

*Resolved*, That the Petitions prepared by the committee appointed for that purpose to be forwarded to His Majesty our gracious Sovereign and the venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts be adopted and be signed as the Act of the Parish at this meeting, and be immediately forwarded by the Church Wardens in the most efficient manner.

*Resolved*, That copies of the said petitions and of the resolutions passed on Monday last, and to-day be immediately forwarded to His Lordship the Bishop of Nova Scotia by the Church Wardens requesting his earnest endeavours to obtain the fulfilment of the wishes of the Parish as expressed in them, together with a statement of the regret of this meeting that the measures adopted in England for filling the vacancy in this Parish should have been so hastily concluded as to exclude the Parish from an opportunity of previously expressing their wishes on a subject so interesting to them.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens respectfully address a letter to His Honor the President, informing him of the right claimed and acted on by the Parish, and that it is the sense of the Parish at this meeting and hereby expressed that the Church Wardens do not admit the induction of any person as Rector of this Church except upon the presentation of the Parishioners until their right be either acknowledged or judicially determined.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens do communicate the substance of the foregoing resolutions to the Reverend Mr. Willis, of St. John, New Brunswick, in a respectful manner.

TO THE KING'S MOST EXCELLENT MAJESTY :

The humble Petition of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul, in Parish meeting duly assembled.

Most respectfully sheweth,

That Your Majesty's humble Petitioners have been very recently informed by a letter from the Reverend Dr. Inglis, their late Rector, that his connection with them in that character has been terminated by his nomination to the See of Nova Scotia ; and the liveliest interest has in consequence been called forth in Your Majesty's Petitioners as to the appointment by which this vacancy is to be filled, your dutiful Petitioners considering the relation between them and their Rector to be in its nature highly interesting and in its effects most important to them, their families and the community at large.

That in viewing this subject which they thus feel to be so deeply important and personal, your respectful Petitioners are greatly encouraged by the consideration that not only is the exercise of Your Majesty's royal prerogatives directed to the happiness of your loyal subjects, but that Your Majesty's ear is ever graciously disposed to listen to the humble representation of such privileges as any of Your Majesty's dutiful people may desire respectfully to bring to Your Royal consideration.

Encouraged by such feelings Your Majesty's Petitioners most respectfully pray your royal and gracious permission to state that it has ever been considered by the Parishioners of St. Paul that the right of presentation to the Rectory of that Parish appertains to the Parishioners; and your humble Petitioners would, with the greatest respect and deference, beg to submit to Your Majesty's gracious and favorable consideration their claim that even in the case of a vacancy occasioned by the promotion of the former incumbent to the Bishoprick, the Royal Prerogative to present, which they are informed arises in England on such an event, cannot exist in the case of this Parish, situate in a distant colony where the Episcopal power and ecclesiastical rights and privileges are so entirely different from, and have been formed and established in a manner so opposite to the system which has been matured by ages in England and more especially as the right now respectfully claimed by this Parish has been as your Petitioners understand conceded by the Crown to the parishioners, and has been confirmed and established by local and provincial customs, principles and enactments.

That under this impression as soon as any distinct intimation reached the Parishioners that a vacancy would probably take place in the office of their Rector, a large body of the Parishioners, not supposing that any appointment would actually take place before the Parish had an opportunity of expressing its wishes, forwarded a petition to the venerable Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, praying the appointment of the Reverend John Thomas Twining as the Missionary of that Society, at Halifax, to succeed their late Rector, who held that office; it being then intended as soon as the vacancy actually occurred to present that gentleman in a formal manner as the Rector of the Parish; and in pursuance of that intention a meeting of the Parish has been held immediately after the receipt of their late Rector's letter, and Mr. Twining has been formally presented as Rector. But Your Majesty's Petitioners learned with great concern that before their wishes were known in England a Rector was selected from a neighboring Province.

Your dutiful Petitioners beg earnestly to represent to Your Majesty's favorable consideration that in addition to the extreme importance which they attach to the right of presentation in general, they are warmly influenced on this occasion by their desire to have established among them the reverend person whom they have chosen and presented

to the important situation of their Rector. This gentleman is a native of this Province, he has resided among your Petitioners for nearly eight years, during all which period he has acted as assistant Missionary and Curate of the Parish, he has constantly officiated weekly in the Parish Church and on repeated occasions in the absence of the Rector, for considerable intervals, he has borne the burden of the whole parochial duty. The exercise of these duties has made him intimately acquainted with the parishioners, and the zeal, earnestness, affection and fidelity with which he has performed them has endeared him to your Petitioners and ensured their confidence. His appointment, therefore, is one in which Your Majesty's Petitioners feel themselves greatly personally concerned and in which they consider the welfare of their Parish much engaged.

Your humble Petitioners therefore actuated by these several motives and encouraged by Your Majesty's paternal regard for his loyal subjects in this distant province, evinced by repeated acts of grace and kindness which they most gratefully acknowledge, are induced and encouraged most humbly and respectfully to pray that Your Majesty will be graciously pleased to approve of their proceedings and to direct, in such manner as may seem proper in Your Majesty's great wisdom, the induction by Your Majesty's representative in Nova Scotia of the Reverend John Thomas Twining to the Rectory of the Parish of St. Paul in due and legal form.

And your grateful and humble petitioners, as in duty bound, will ever pray, &c.

At the Parish Church of Saint Paul, Halifax,  
Nova Scotia, 17th November, 1824.

By order of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul in parish meeting duly convened in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, this 17th day of November, 1824.

EDW. DUCKETT, JR.,

*Clerk of the Vestry.*

We, the Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul, Halifax, Nova Scotia, do hereby certify that Edward Duckett, junior, whose name is above subscribed, is the Clerk of the Vestry, in whose keeping are the Records of the said Parish and whose duty it is to attend all Parish meetings, and record the proceedings thereof, and that he subscribed the above petition by order of the Parish Meeting, this day duly and legally convened and held in the Parish Church which was very largely attended, and that the foregoing petition was adopted at the said meeting by the unanimous vote of the meeting as and for the Act of the Parish.

HALIFAX, November 17th, 1824.

## PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA:

TO THE VENERABLE SOCIETY FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN  
FOREIGN PARTS :

The Petition of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul, at Halifax, in Nova Scotia, in parish meeting assembled,

Most humbly and respectfully sheweth,

That your Petitioners, upon intimation recently received from their late Rector, the Reverend Doctor Inglis, that it was then in contemplation by His Majesty's Ministers to recommend his elevation to the Diocese of Nova Scotia whereby this Parish and Rectory of Saint Paul would become vacant, did forward a memorial to your venerable Board, humbly soliciting the nomination of the Reverend John Thomas Twining, A. M., to fill the situation of your Missionary in this Parish in case of that vacancy occurring. That this Petition was humbly made with the intention on the part of the Petitioners of presenting the same gentleman to the Rectory of Saint Paul when an official notification of the promotion of their late Pastor should make it proper for them to do so. Your Petitioners not then anticipating that it would be questioned whether they were invested with that right.

That your Petitioners have subsequently received a formal intimation from the Reverend Dr. Inglis that another gentleman from a neighboring Province has been nominated as their Rector, and they have thereupon felt it incumbent upon them most respectfully to pray His Majesty's gracious attention to an humble statement of what they conceive to be a right of presentation to this Rectory therefore conceded to them by the Crown as more congenial to the local customs and ways of this Colony, established and confirmed by Provincial enactments.

In thus modestly expressing the sentiment which they entertain of the nature of their privilege, your Petitioners have been actuated by a sense of the duty they owe themselves and their posterity, but they cannot conceal that they also felt the influence of a further and powerful claim. Deeply impressed with the extreme importance of the relative situations of a Christian Pastor and his flock they could not forget the great advantages to be derived in the exercise of the duties of a minister from a knowledge of local habits and manners and a long and intimate acquaintance with his Parishioners, and that these advantages were abundantly possessed by the Reverend Mr. Twining, who is a native of this country, who, in the situation of your venerable society's Assistant Missionary, has, during a period of nearly eight years, officiated weekly in the Parish Church, and on repeated occasions in the absence of the Rector, has borne the burden of the

whole parochial duty, and who, by the local earnestness and fidelity with which he has performed those duties, has endeared himself to your Petitioners.

Your Petitioners are deeply sensible of the gratitude they owe to your venerable society for the benevolent assistance afforded to this Diocese generally, and especially to this Parish, and the consideration of the Christian solicitude which instigates so disinterested a charity assures them that your venerable society will estimate the feelings and anxieties of your Petitioners on the present occasion and fully comprehend the force of the motives here stated as prompting them earnestly to solicit the continuation of Mr. Twining's services to them and their children in the situation of their Rector and your Society's Missionary in the Parish of Saint Paul.

And your Petitioners do therefore humbly and respectfully but most earnestly pray that your Venerable Society will be pleased to add to the many instances of your benevolent exertions for the promotion of the christian religion in this Diocese, according to the excellent form of the Church of England, by acceding to the prayer of your Petitioners' former Petition already forwarded, and as they hope soon to be laid before your venerable Board, by appointing Mr. Twining to hold the situation of your Society's Missionary in this Parish in conjunction with that of Rector.

At the Parish Church of St. Paul, at Halifax,  
Nova Scotia, 17th November, A. D. 1824.

By order of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul's, in Parish Meeting duly convened in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, this 17th day of November, 1824.

EDW. DUCKETT, JR.,

*Clerk of the Vestry.*

We, the Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, do hereby certify that Edward Duckett, junior, whose name is above subscribed, is the Clerk of the Vestry, in whose keeping are the Records of the said Parish, and whose duty it is to attend all Parish meetings and record the proceedings thereof, and that he subscribed the above petition by order of the Parish Meeting, this day duly and legally convened and held in the Parish Church, which was very largely attended, and the foregoing Petition was adopted at the said meeting by the unanimous vote of the meeting as and for the Act of the Parish.

HALIFAX, November 17th, 1824.

WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

TO THE RIGHT REVEREND FATHER IN GOD, JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA, OR IN HIS ABSENCE TO HIS VICAR GENERAL IN SPIRITUAL, OR TO ANY OTHER PERSON HAVING, OR WHO SHALL HAVE SUFFICIENT AUTHORITY IN THIS BEHALF :

Whereas the Parishioners of the Parish of Saint Paul, in the County of Halifax, in the Province of Nova Scotia, have the sole legal right to present a Rector for the Rectory of the Parish Church of Saint Paul, aforesaid, in your Diocese of Nova Scotia in the case of every vacancy, and are the true and undoubted patrons of the said Rectory; and whereas a vacancy of the said Rectory having occurred by the promotion of yourself, the last incumbent, to the See of Nova Scotia, and a parish meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry and Parishioners of the said Parish being duly and legally called and assembled for the appointment and presentation of a Rector to the said Rectory and church, we, the Church Wardens and Vestry being Parishioners and other the Parishioners of the said Parish now in the said Parish Meeting assembled, do present unto you the Rev. John Thomas Twining, Clerk, Master of Arts, humbly requesting that you will be pleased to admit the said John Thomas Twining to the said church and to institute and cause him to be inducted to the same with all its rights, members and appurtenances, and to do and execute all other things in this behalf which shall belong to your Episcopal office.

Thus done at a Parish Meeting, at the Parish Church of Saint Paul, Halifax, Nova Scotia, this seventeenth day of November, in the year one thousand eight hundred and twenty-four.

By order of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul's in Parish Meeting duly convened in St. Paul's Church, Halifax, Nova Scotia, this 17th day of November, 1824.

EDW. DUCKETT, JR.,

*Clerk of the Vestry.*

We, the Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul, Halifax, Nova Scotia, do hereby certify that Edward Duckett, junior, whose name is above subscribed, is the Clerk of the Vestry, in whose keeping are the Records of the said Parish and whose duty it is to attend all Parish Meetings and record the proceedings thereof, and that he subscribed the above Petition by order of the Parish Meeting this day duly and legally convened and held in the Parish Church, which was very largely attended, and that the foregoing Petition was adopted at the said meeting by the unanimous vote of the meeting as and for the Act of the Parish.

HALIFAX, November 17th, 1824.

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
 RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

TO HIS HONOR MICHAEL WALLACE, PRESIDENT AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF OF THE PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA AND ITS DEPENDENCIES, &c., &c., &c. :

May it please Your Honor :

We, the Church Wardens of St. Paul's, have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of the letter addressed to us by Your Honor of the 15th inst. which we received on the 16th in the afternoon.

On the day previous to its receipt a Parish Meeting had been duly assembled in consequence of a communication from the late Rector, giving information of a vacancy by his elevation to the See and the appointment of Mr. Willis to the Rectory, at which it was resolved as the sense of the meeting that the right of presentation was considered to be in the Parish in the case of every vacancy, this being a right declared by the meeting to be highly valued by the Parish ; a committee was appointed to prepare petitions to His Majesty and the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts for the purpose of respectfully urging the claim of the Parish, and the meeting was adjourned until the 17th, then to meet for the purpose of presenting a Rector and adopting such other measures as might be deemed expedient. Acting upon these views the adjourned meeting presented the Reverend J. T. Twining as their Rector and adopted petitions to His Majesty and the society, prepared agreeably to the resolutions of the former day ; it was also deemed necessary to instruct the Church Wardens not to induct any person as Rector, except upon the presentation of the Parish, until their right was either acknowledged or judicially determined. A resolve was also passed that Your Honor should be respectfully informed of the right claimed and acted upon by the Parish ; and we were instructed to request from Your Honor the favor of forwarding the petition to His Majesty. The meeting considered these measures as necessary to prevent the lapse of their right of presentation and to carry into effect their desire to have the right ascertained in some manner that may prevent the recurrence of a similar question ; but the parishioners interested in the question have expressed an earnest solicitude that in every proceeding necessary to bring this point to a proper decision the utmost moderation, respect and decorum should be preserved ; and the petitions are conceived in the most respectful terms. Acting under the directions of the Parish as therein expressed, we shall take the liberty of presenting to Your Honor (if it meet the acquiescence of Your Honor) the petition for the purpose of being forwarded by the packet now in the harbor.

We have the honor to be,

With the highest respect,

Your Honor's most obedient

Humble servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

THURSDAY.

The President's compliments to the Church Wardens of Saint Paul's, and acquaints them that he has received their memorial. He considers it to be his duty to transmit through His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State, any respectful petition to the King from his subjects, only observing that it must be unsealed, and likewise the petition to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, by the packet for England, which leaves this to-morrow morning.

HALIFAX, NOVEMBER 17TH, 1824.

MY LORD,—

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of Your Lordship's letter of the 11th October last, informing of the appointment of Your Lordship to the See of Nova Scotia, and of the nomination by Earl Bathurst of the Reverend Robert Willis to the Rectory of this parish.

We beg sincerely to congratulate your Lordship on your promotion to so important and honorable a situation.

We took the earliest opportunity, after the receipt of Your Lordship's letter, of notifying the parishioners, and of laying it before them, and beg to hand your Lordship herewith the presentation of the Reverend Mr. Twining to the Rectory together with copies of the resolutions which were then passed, and of the petitions consequent thereon, and the Parish have directed us to request the earnest endeavours of Your Lordship to obtain the fulfilment of them. We have recently received a copy of the Rev. Mr. Willis' appointment by Earl Bathurst from His Honor the President.

We regret to have to inform Your Lordship that the appointment in England to the Rectory of this Parish, as notified in Your Lordship's letter to us, was received with the greatest astonishment and alarm by the parishioners as being *hasty and unprecedented*.

The meetings held on the occasion were very numerous and respectably attended, and a more unanimous sentiment expressed than could have been expected in a mixed assembly, many of the resolutions being carried without any opposition and the dissenting voices on no occasion exceeding five, although much argument was used by the gentlemen thus differing in opinion to bring over the rest of the meeting to their mode of thinking. The subject, however, has been considered by the Parish with the greatest attention and respect, and finding the right they claim affected by the nomination to the Rectory, and which under the circumstances they cannot help thinking extraordinary, without their having received the least notice of the selection,



they have thought proper respectfully to prefer their claims by petitions as aforementioned.

We remain,

With the greatest esteem and respect,  
Your Lordship's very obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR,

RICH. TREMAIN,

*Church Wardens, St. Paul's Church.*

THE RIGHT REV. JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA, LONDON.

HALIFAX, 17TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

REV SIR,—

We herewith transmit to you a copy of several resolutions passed by the Parishioners of St. Paul, duly assembled in Parish Meeting, on the subject of the appointment to the Rectory of this Parish in compliance with the wishes of the Parish as testified in one of those resolutions. This step was solely dictated to the meeting from feelings of respectful and friendly consideration to yourself with the object of preventing as far as possible every personal inconvenience to you from measures to which the parishioners have felt themselves called by a regard to what they esteem their just rights. We beg personally to assure you of our sincere desire that the steps the Parish has thought expedient for urging its claim should be divested of every appearance of personal disrespect to yourself, and that you will accept the assurances of our regard, with which we have the honor to be,

Your very obedient

Humble servants,

WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

THE REV. ROBERT WILLIS, ECCLESIASTICAL COMMISSARY, ST. JOHN'S  
NEW BRUNSWICK.

HALIFAX, 6TH DECEMBER, 1824.

VESTRY ROOM.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners held this day agreeably to a law of the province, not a sufficient number of the Vestry and Parishioners attending to constitute a legal meeting, adjourned until Tuesday the 7th at 12 o'clock.

HALIFAX, 7TH DECEMBER, 1824.

VESTRY ROOM.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners, held this day by adjournment; present, the Curate, the Church Wardens, seven vestrymen and seven parishioners.

The Church Wardens stated to the meeting that the repairs already gone into rather exceed the sum £900, and that a further sum will be required to pay for the expense incurred and give the outside one coat of paint.

It was then moved by H. Thomas, Esq., and seconded by John Clarke, Esq.,

That the sum of £75 be placed at the disposal of the Church Wardens for the above purposes, which was unanimously agreed to. It was then moved by Dr. Almon and seconded by Mr. L. Hartshorne that a sum not exceeding £50 be placed at the disposal of the Church Wardens to be expended in the purchase of communion plate to be presented to the congregation of St. Matthew's as an acknowledgment of their kindness in the accommodation afforded to this Parish while St. Paul's was under repair, which was unanimously agreed to.

The meeting then adjourned.

[COPY.]

SAINT JOHN, N. B., NOVEMBER 23RD, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

I beg leave to acquaint you that I have received a letter from the Honorable Michael Wallace, Administrator of the Government of Nova Scotia, dated Halifax, 15th inst, wherein he announces to me that he had received a dispatch from the Right Honorable Earl Bathurst, Principal Secretary of State for the Colonies, informing him that His Majesty had been pleased to select me to succeed to the Rectory of the Parish of St. Paul's, Halifax, vacant by the appointment of the Rev. Dr. Inglis to the See of Nova Scotia; and also a dispatch from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, informing him that they had appointed me to the Mission at Halifax.

The Society have also been pleased to address an official letter to me announcing my appointment as Missionary at Halifax.

This intelligence I beg leave respectfully to communicate to you, gentlemen, who are the rightful guardians of the church during the vacancy, before I offer myself to be put in charge of the duties of the Parish; and in furtherance of this object to solicit the favor of your reply to this communication as soon as convenient.

I am, gentlemen, with respect,  
Your obedient and humble servant,

(Signed) ROBERT WILLIS.

THE CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 8TH, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 17th last month with the resolutions of the Parish at their meetings of the 15th and 17th of the same month, and beg leave now to offer you my best

thanks for the very friendly and handsome manner in which, agreeably to a resolution of the Parish, you have been pleased to make these communications known to me, and have also to request that you will convey my thanks to the parishioners for their friendly consideration of me, particularly in their resolution to convey to me a copy of their proceedings.

Allow me, gentlemen, to embrace the opportunity thus afforded me, to express to you my sincere wish and hope that the harmony which has so long and so happily subsisted in this Parish may, on no occasion, be interrupted, and that your highly respectable church establishment may long be preserved to you in the same happy and prosperous state.

I have now respectfully to announce to you that in compliance with the appointments and instructions officially communicated to me by the Administrator of the Government of this Province, I have arrived here for the purpose of taking charge of the duties of this Parish.

I have the honor to be,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient and humble servant,

(Signed) ROBERT WILLIS.

THE CHURCH WARDENS, ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX.

[COPY.]

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 9TH, 1824.

REVEREND SIR,—

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday and are much gratified by the very friendly manner in which our letter to you of the 15th and 17th idem has been received by you; and will take the earliest opportunity to convey to the parishioners your thanks for the friendly consideration of you.

Your kind wish and hope that the harmony which has so long and happily subsisted in this Parish may meet with no interruption and that the church establishment may continue happy and prosperous is very thankfully received by us.

In announcing to us that in compliance with the appointments and instructions officially communicated to you by the Administrator of the Government of this Province, you have arrived here for the purpose of taking charge of the duties of this Parish. We beg in reply to inform you, that previous to our receiving any communication from you, we had forwarded to England, memorials, and a presentation to the Parish, of the Reverend John T. Twining from the parishioners, in Parish meeting assembled (a copy of which was transmitted you by the desire of the parishioners) and which we conceive ourselves bound to adhere to. We are directed not to admit the induction of any person to the Rectory of the Parish except upon the presentation of the parishioners until their right be either acknowledged or judicially determined.

As the sense of the Parish on the occasion was given in an extremely full and unanimous manner, and we have every reason to believe

continues unchanged, we feel it our duty to you, to the parish and to ourselves as its officers, to add in reference to that expression of your letter in which you say that you have arrived here for the purpose of taking charge of the duties of the Parish, that any duties you may assume in the Parish will be entirely without the authority or sanction of the Parish or of the officers of the Parish. and therefore will be considered by the Parish as entirely voluntary and gratuitous on your part, and as establishing no claim to the office of Rector, either as regards its duties, or emoluments, and we make this explicit declaration now, that no equivocal acquiescence of any of the parishioners in your exercise of any clerical duties in the Parish should be misapprehended by you or misconstrued by others. Our public duty having required this plainness from us, allow us personally to assure you of the esteem and respect, with which we remain,

Reverend Sir,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR,  
RICH. TREMAIN,

*Church Wardens, St. Paul's, Halifax.*

TO THE REV. R. WILLIS.

[COPY.]

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 11TH, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

Herein is enclosed to you a copy of a letter I this day had the honor to address to the President.

Will you do me the favor to inform me whether there be any real ground for the expectation which I have expressed therein, and if it be still the determination of the Parish to refer the matter to a legal decision whether that decision might not be obtained in an amicable manner without the formality of court proceedings.

I am, gentlemen,

Your obedient and humble servant,

ROBERT WILLIS.

[COPY.]

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 11TH, 1824.

SIR,—

Having heard that it is in contemplation to call a Parish Meeting, and as I am informed Sunday is the proper day to give the notice, I would beg leave to solicit from Your Honor, if it should be consistent with the due discharge of your public duty to comply, that you would be pleased to stay the issuing of the mandamus of induction till after to-morrow.

It is my anxious desire to preserve entire that harmony which has so long subsisted in this Parish; any interruption of it, especially in church affairs, is deeply to be lamented; and I do assure you that I am actuated by this motive only in soliciting this favor from Your Honor.

I am Your Honor's

Most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) ROBERT WILLIS.

HIS HONOR THE PRESIDENT.

[COPY.]

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 11TH, 1824.

REV. SIR,—

In answer to your letter of this day, enclosing a copy of your letter to His Honor the President, which was not received by us till late in the afternoon, we beg to state that we cannot interfere with any proceedings taken by the Parish until the result of what has already taken place is known and which also precludes the necessity of calling another Parish Meeting, having nothing further to submit to them.

Having, in our letter of the 19th inst., felt it our duty to be very explicit, we must beg to refer you to that letter,

And remain, Reverend Sir,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR,

RICH. TREMAIN,

*Church Wardens, St. Paul's, Halifax.*

THE REV. ROBERT WILLIS.

[COPY.]

HALIFAX, 16TH DECEMBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have to notify you that by virtue of a mandate from His Honor the President I have been this day formally and fully inducted into the real, actual and corporeal possession of the Church of St. Paul's and the benefits and emoluments thereof, and that I am now ready and desirous to enter upon the duties of Rector of the Parish. For this purpose I have to request from you the key of the said church, or that it may be opened for me that I may be enabled to discharge the functions and duties of my situation as Rector of the Parish.

I have the honor to be,

Gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed) ROBERT WILLIS.

TO WILLIAM PRYOR AND RICHARD TREMAIN, ESQRS.,

*Church Wardens, St. Paul's, Halifax.*

[COPY.]

PROVINCIAL SECRETARY'S OFFICE,

HALIFAX, 17TH DECEMBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

I am commanded by His Honor the President to inform you that in consequence of your refusal to obey the mandate addressed to you by His Honor for the induction of the Rev. Robert Willis into the Church of St. Paul, His Honor was pleased to issue a subsequent mandate to the Rev. Benjamin G. Gray to induct Mr. Willis;—and Mr. Gray having made his return to this mandate that he did, on the 16th inst., induct Mr. Willis into the real, actual and corporeal possession of the said church and into the benefits and emoluments thereof, His Honor has desired me to give you official notice of the same, that the Church Wardens and all others concerned may have full information of the induction of the Rev. Robert Willis, Rector of St. Paul's, and govern themselves accordingly.

I have the honor to be

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient humble servant,

RUPERT D. GEORGE,

*Sec'y of the Province.*

THE CHURCH WARDENS, ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, 18TH DECEMBER, 1824.

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry held this day at the residence of William Pryor, Esqr. ;

Present, the Wardens and Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Almon, Boggs, Clark, Yeomans, Johnson, Clarke and Cogswell ;

The Church Wardens read to the meeting all the communications received by them, with their answer since the last meeting.

Whereupon it was Resolved (after having all the correspondence read which has taken place between the Church Wardens and His Honor the President and the Rev. Robert Willis, and the various occurrences in relation to the claim made by Mr. Willis to the office of Rector of this Parish) that the Vestry are of opinion that the Church Wardens have acted with moderation and propriety in pursuance of the sense of the Parish at its meetings on the 15th and 17th November last, in every step they have since taken in reference to the office of Rector of this Parish.

For the Resolution, Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Boggs, Clark, Yeomans, Johnston, Clarke, and Cogswell. Against the Resolution, Dr. Almon.

*Resolved*, That the Vestry recommend the Church Wardens to pursue a similar course in all subsequent circumstances, in which they may be

placed in this matter, and to resist the claim of Mr. Willis to act as Rector in the most effectual manner proportioned to the mode in which that claim may be attempted to be enforced, it being the sense of the Vestry that the Church Wardens should, on behalf of the Parish, resist, as far as they possibly can, the claim of Mr. Willis and any exercise of the office he is endeavouring to assume until answers are received to the petitions from England, and therefore that they refuse to deliver him the key of the Church or the possession of the Church books, documents or property of any description.

For the Resolution, Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Clark, Yeomans, Johnston and Clarke. Against the Resolution, Messrs. Almon, Boggs, and Cogswell.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens do present copies of these Resolutions to His Hon. the President and Mr. Willis, with the expression of an earnest hope that until answers are received from England to the petitions of the Parish no step may be further taken by Mr. Willis in urging his claim which may tend to disturb the harmony of the Parish.

For the Resolution, Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Clark, Yeomans, Johnston, and Clarke. Against the Resolution, Messrs. Almon, Boggs, and Cogswell.

The meeting then adjourned.

HALIFAX, 18TH DEC., 1824.

SIR,—We have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of yesterday, and beg in reply to state for the information of His Hon. the President that we have hitherto acted with respect to the Rector of St. Paul's under the authority of the resolutions of the Parish, which at the time were fully communicated to His Honor by us, agreeably to the wish of the Parish, but being unwilling to take upon ourselves alone the responsibility of answering the communication with which you honored us yesterday, a meeting of the Vestry was this morning held to which it was submitted, at which, upon consideration of the circumstances, the Resolutions were passed, which we have the honor to enclose in conformity with the sense of the meeting, and to which we beg to refer as describing the only line of conduct we can pursue in the exercise of our difficult duty. We beg to state to His Honor that we have in everything throughout this transaction been governed by the most respectful feelings towards His Majesty's Government, and we trust His Honor will not consider the Parish as unreasonable in wishing that measures should not be so hastened in this country before the arrival of an answer to the Petitions from England as to preclude the Parish from the benefit of a favorable reply should His Majesty and the Society for Propagating the Gospel be graciously pleased to comply with the wishes of the Parish. We beg that His Honor will accept our assurance

that we desire to acquit our duty to the Parish in the office we hold without, in any manner, infringing the respect we owe to His Honor.

We have the honor to be, etc.,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

TO SIR R. D. GEORGE, BART., SEC'Y OF THE PROVINCES.

HALIFAX, 18TH DECEMBER, 1824.

SIR,—

We have to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 16th inst., yesterday, and in consequence of the purport of it we thought it our duty to call a meeting of the Vestry of St. Paul's, which took place this morning, and agreeably to their desire we hand you herewith a copy of their resolutions on the subject and which we beg you to consider as our reply to that letter.

We beg also to hand you a copy of our letter of the 9th instant, which as well as ours of the 11th instant, has not been acknowledged to have been received by you, therefore beg your acknowledgment of them. We still cherish the hope that you will fulfil the assurances you gave us on your first arrival not to disturb the harmony of the Parish until answers from England should be received to the Petitions of the Parish. Such a disturbance must be the result of any further measures on your part.

We have the honor to remain

Your obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

TO REV. R. WILLIS.

HALIFAX, 20TH DECEMBER, 1824.

TO THE RIGHT HONORABLE EARL BATHURST, H. M. PRINCIPAL SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE COLONIES :

We, the undersigned Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul, Halifax, Nova Scotia, beg respectfully to inform Your Lordship that by the last packet we transmitted to Your Lordship a petition from that Parish to our gracious Sovereign on the subject of the appointment of a Rector to fill the vacancy which lately occurred by the promotion of the former incumbent, Dr. Inglis, to the See of Nova Scotia.

It is now our duty to transmit to Your Lordship a duplicate of that Petition; and respectfully to solicit Your Lordship's attention to a brief detail of the events which have since taken place with reference to the same matter.



Before the arrival of the Rev. Robert Willis in this province we transmitted to him in a respectful manner by the desire of the Parish an account of the steps the Parish had taken for laying their case before His Majesty and the Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, in the hope that he would have remained in St. John during this winter until the will of our Gracious Sovereign should be known. Having been disappointed in this hope, upon receiving the mandate of His Honor the President directed to us as Church Wardens for the induction of Mr. Willis, we found ourselves under the painful necessity in compliance with the sense of the Parish expressed in a very unanimous manner to decline putting that gentleman in possession of the Rectory. His Honor has since notified to us that he was subsequently pleased to issue another order of induction, directed to the Rev. B. G. Gray, under which Mr. Willis has acquired the possession of the Church from us. Upon this a meeting of the Vestry was called at which the steps pursued by us in conformity with the wishes of the Parish were considered to have been moderate and proper, and it was resolved to persevere in withholding from Mr. Willis the possession of the Church and in declining to recognise him as Rector of the Parish; in conformity with which resolution we have acted, and that gentleman has in consequence received no other possession than by going through certain forms at the closed doors of the church which it was thought expedient to substitute for the ceremony of induction at the hands of the Church Wardens, which has, as far as our experience and information extend, been till now invariably pursued and esteemed necessary.

We now beg very earnestly to assure Your Lordship that nothing has been done by us or the Parish in this business with any intemperate or disrespectful feelings towards His Majesty's person, prerogative or government, of whose continued gracious kindness and care the most grateful sense is cherished by this Parish in common with the Province at large. The Parish has only sought in a moderate and respectful manner to make their views and wishes known; and the utmost that was requested from Mr. Willis was to abstain from urging his claim for a few months. By refusing this request, which does not appear unreasonable in itself, and which did not seem to involve any very injurious consequences to him, he has forced the Parish to the alternative of either resisting his claim in a manner most unpleasant to them and with the appearance (although most unintentional) of slighting the orders of H. M. Government, or of abandoning the objects of their wishes before His Majesty's pleasure was known. By submitting to the latter alternative the Parish may be exposed to the unspeakable mortification of being bound in a very near and delicate relation to one whose disregard to the moderate wishes of the Parish in his determined precipitancy to force himself on them must tend to diminish their respect for him personally and to increase their present repugnance to him in the character of their Pastor, although His Majesty should graciously grant the prayer of their petition and leave them at liberty

to fill that situation in a manner more congenial to their wishes. That the Parish might not thus lose the opportunity of benefiting by His Majesty's gracious favor in their behalf (which appeared to be the effect and intention of Mr. Willis' measures) they have been compelled to resist his claim in the manner they have done. And we most earnestly hope that the character and conduct of the Parish or its officers may not be allowed to be misrepresented to our gracious Sovereign or Your Lordship; and we very respectfully solicit Your Lordship's favorable assistance and protection on behalf of the Parish in this matter so important to them.

We remain  
Your Lordship's most obedient humble servants,  
(Signed.) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

HALIFAX, 20TH DECEMBER, 1824.

REVEREND SIR,—

We, the undersigned Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul's, Halifax, Nova Scotia, beg respectfully to inform you that by the last packet we transmitted to you a Petition from that Parish to the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts on the subject of the appointment of a Rector to fill the vacancy which lately occurred by the promotion of the former incumbent, Dr. Inglis, to the See of Nova Scotia and of the Venerable Society's Missionary in the same Parish.

It is now our duty to transmit you sir, as Secretary to the Society, a duplicate of that Petition, and respectfully to request you to lay before the venerable Board a brief detail of the events which have since taken place with reference to the same matter. Before the arrival of the Reverend Robt. Willis in this Province, we transmitted to him in a respectful manner by the desire of the Parish, an account of the steps the Parish had taken for laying their case before His Majesty and the venerable Society in the hope that he would have remained in St. John during the winter until the will of our gracious Sovereign and the Society's pleasure should be known. Having been disappointed in this hope upon receiving the mandate of His Honor the President, directed to us as Church Wardens for the induction of Mr. Willis, we found ourselves under the painful necessity in compliance with the sense of the Parish, expressed in a very unanimous manner, to decline putting that gentleman in possession of the Rectory.

His Honor has since notified to us that he was subsequently pleased to issue another order of induction, directed to the Reverend B. G. Gray, under which Mr. Willis has required the possession of the Church from us. Upon this a meeting of the Vestry was called, at which the steps pursued by us in conformity with the wishes of the Parish were considered to have been moderate and proper, and it was resolved to

persevere in withholding from Mr. Willis the possession of the Church and declining to recognize him as their Rector, in conformity with which resolution we acted, and that gentleman has in consequence received no other possession than by going through certain forms at the closed doors of the Church which it was thought expedient to constitute for the ceremony of induction at the hands of the Church Wardens, which has, as far as our experience and information extend, been till now invariably pursued and esteemed necessary.

We now beg very earnestly to assure you that nothing has been done by us or the Parish in this business with any intemperate or disrespectful feelings towards the venerable Society, of whose continued kindness and care the most grateful sense is cherished by the Parish. The Parish has only sought in a moderate and respectful manner to make their views and wishes known; and the utmost that was requested from Mr. Willis was to abstain from urging his claim for a few months. By refusing this request, which does not appear unreasonable in itself, and which did not seem to involve any very serious consequences to him, he has forced the Parish to the alternative of either resisting his claim in a manner most unpleasant, and with the appearance although most unintentional of slighting the order of H. M. Government, and the arrangement of your Board; or of abandoning the objects of their wishes before the answers to their petitions were known. By submitting to the latter alternative, the Parish may be exposed to the unspeakable mortification of being bound in a very near and delicate relation to one, whose disregard to the moderate wishes of the Parish in his determined precipitancy to force himself on them must tend to diminish their respect for him personally, and to increase their present repugnance to him in the character of their Pastor, although His Majesty should graciously grant the prayer of their petition, and leave them at liberty to fill that situation in a manner more congenial to their wishes. That the Parish might not lose the opportunity of benefiting by his Majesty's and the Society's gracious favor in their behalf, which appeared to be the effect and intention of Mr. Willis' measures, they have been compelled to resist his claims in the manner they have done, and we most earnestly hope that the character and conduct of the Parish or its officers, may not be misrepresented to the venerable society, and we very respectfully solicit the society's favorable assistance and protection on behalf of the Parish in this matter so important to them.

We remain,

Your most obedient humble servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

TO THE REVD. ANTHONY HAMILTON, A. M., SECRETARY OF THE SOCIETY  
FOR PROPAGATING THE GOSPEL IN FOREIGN PARTS, 42 LEICESTER  
SQUARE, LONDON.

HALIFAX, 20TH DECEMBER, 1824.

MY LORD,—

We beg to forward to you duplicate of our letter of the 17th ultimo and of the petitions and presentation which that letter covered.

We have been under the necessity of opposing Mr. Willis' claim ; in doing so we have studied the utmost moderation, but we fear his perseverance will lead to measures that will disturb the harmony and good order of the congregation ; this, we think, might have been avoided by a few months, delay on his part without any serious injury to himself.

We remain,

With the greatest esteem and respect,  
Your very obedient humble servants,

(Signed.) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

TO THE RIGHT REV. JOHN, LORD BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA.

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 20TH, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

In my note of Saturday last I omitted to comply with your request that I should give you an acknowledgment of two former letters from you of the 9th and 11th instant. In supplying that omission by now making an acknowledgment of their receipt, I should state that, when they were received, I felt it impossible to reply to them without making some remarks on the contents of the former of these which might lead to the discussion of a subject which I have always thought more becoming us both to avoid, and I was not otherwise aware of your desire to possess an acknowledgment of these letters.

While I have an opportunity permit me to advert to concluding part of your note of the 18th instant, in which you say that you cherish the hope that I will fulfil the assurance I gave you on my first arrival not to disturb the harmony of the Parish until answers from England should be received to the petitions of the Parish.

That this harmony may ever exist has been and is my anxious desire ; nor can I conceive that a disturbance of it can, with reason, be imputed to me in taking upon myself a charge in which I have been placed by the appointment of the Crown and by His Honor the President under its instructions. I would also beg leave to state that in no communication of mine have I given any pledge to abstain from taking any steps till answers should be received to the petitions of the Parish, and which I may remark it would have been beyond my power to have given ; nor was such my intention. By referring to my letter of the 8th inst., on my first arrival you will see that there is no impression there which has the most distant allusion to the language now attributed to me. I have

felt it a duty to myself to correct this mistake into which you have fallen ; and I feel assured, gentlemen, that if while under it you have led the Vestry into this belief, you will do me the justice to correct an opinion which might arise from it, that I was now acting in a manner contrary to any assurance which had been given by me.

I am, Gentlemen,

Your obedient and humble servant,

(Signed) ROBERT WILLIS.

THE CHURCH WARDENS, ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, DECEMBER 27TH, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

As the end of the year is now approaching, I enclose to you the copy of a letter addressed to me by the Rev. Dr. Inglis, and beg to submit to your consideration, the situation in which I shall stand in relation to this Parish on the 31st of December. At first I was induced to consider the arrangement mentioned in the accompanying letter as definitively settled ; but from the expression which it contains that I am to hold my present situation until the end of the year *at least*, and from having received no intimation of the termination of my office from the Secretary of the Society by the last packet, I am in doubt how far I am to consider the arrangement as settled or this letter as an official communication ; and I have therefore felt it my duty to communicate with you on the subject as the officers of the Parish.

I remain with much regard,

Gentlemen,

Your most obedient and very faithful servant,

(Signed.) J. T. TWINING.

W. PRYOR AND R. TREMAIN, ESQRS., CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S.

HALIFAX, 28TH DECEMBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

His Honor the President and Commander-in-Chief has ordered me to take the most speedy and effectual steps to remove every impediment which interrupts the Reverend Robt. Willis from holding the Church and Rectory of St. Paul's with all its rights and appurtenances, to which Rectory His Majesty, as the patron of that Church, has thought fit to present him.

And it is now my duty to give full effect to His Majesty's will and pleasure on this subject. I have considered it proper in the first instance to make myself acquainted with the nature of the opposition, made to His Majesty's officers in carrying his gracious intentions on this occasion into effect, and it is very painful to me to find that a most serious

apprehension exists among very many of the most respectable members of this congregation, that discussion and controversy are like to arise amongst the Parishioners of a Parish hitherto remarkable for their unanimity and exemplary conduct, both in their religious and temporal concerns; I hope you will do me the justice to believe that I as one amongst the oldest members of this congregation, participate most sincerely in apprehensions which I am grieved to say, appear to me too well founded, and when I consider the arduous part which my duty requires I should take on this occasion, I freely confess to you that I enter on this business with more painful anxiety than I have ever experienced during upwards of forty-three years since as one of His Majesty's law officers, nearly twenty-eight years of which period I have been his Attorney-General.

As it is the duty of the Attorney-General in cases of importance, where the claims of His Majesty interfere with rights which any of his subjects consider as belonging to them, to call the parties before him and to endeavour by every possible means in his power amicably to arrange such difference previous to taking any steps which would involve His Majesty's name in legal controversy with his subjects; and as I am given to understand that the utmost limits of Mr. Twining's Curacy to the late Rector cannot by any construction be considered to extend beyond the end of the present year, I feel myself limited in point of time, much of which has been already expended by Mr. Willis in endeavouring to arrange the existing differences, so as to make any interference on the part of His Majesty's Government unnecessary. These are the reasons, gentlemen, which induce me to call for a meeting with you upon so short a notice.

I beg you will meet me in the Halifax School Room at 12 o'clock tomorrow for the purpose of explaining to me what it is you wish should be done, that I may, as far as my duty will permit, comply with your desires, and where I feel unable to agree in your views I will most candidly explain to you the steps I shall feel it my duty to take in arranging any difference of opinion which may arise between us, as it is my firm intention to leave nothing in my power undone to prevent any dissension in the congregation, and to preserve amongst us that exemplary harmony which has hitherto existed. And I have much pleasure in thinking that from my personal knowledge of you all, I can flatter myself with the hope that you will meet me with the same spirit.

The absence of His Excellency the Governor, His Lordship the Bishop and the Solicitor General has added much to the difficulties I have to struggle with on this important occasion. I have, therefore, called to my assistance all the King's Council and Mr. Bliss, the law agent of Willis, and I therefore hope your law friends will attend with you at the meeting tomorrow, at which I will also request the attendance of the Rev. Mr. Willis and the Rev. Mr. Twining in the hope that if we should fail in finally reconciling the differences of opinion which at present exist, we may at least so arrange our proceedings that

any adverse measures of litigation which in such case may become necessary should be conducted in a way to preclude any heat or animosity amongst the members of the congregation, and at the same time to provide for the due administration of the sacred offices of the Church, and to preserve the Christian and brotherly union of the Parishioners pending any controversy that may be necessary to determine such differences as we are unable amicably to adjust at the proper meeting.

I beg you, gentlemen, to believe me with sentiments of personal regard and esteem for you all,

Your very faithful  
and obedient servant,

RICH. JNO. UNIACKE,  
*Attorney-General.*

THE CHURCH WARDENS AND VESTRY OF THE PARISH OF ST. PAUL,  
HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, 28TH DECEMBER, 1824.

SIR,—

We, this moment, had the honor to receive your letter of this date, addressed to the Church Wardens and Vestry of the Parish of St. Paul, to which we shall reply with as little delay as possible, but we fear not before 12 o'clock to-morrow, the time at which you request a meeting.

We have the honor to be, Sir,  
With personal respect and esteem,  
Your most obedient humble servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

TO THE HONORABLE R. J. UNIACKE, ESQ., ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

HALIFAX, 29TH DECEMBER 1824.

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry, held this day at the residence of Richard Tremain, Esq. ;

Present, the Church Wardens and Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Almon, Clark, Yeomans, Johnston ;

A letter from the Attorney-General, addressed to the Church Wardens and Vestry of St. Paul's, dated 28th instant, was read, requesting the Church Wardens and Vestry would meet him at the School Room this day at 12 o'clock, upon which resolved that the following communication be made to the Attorney-General in answer to his letter.

A letter from the Rev. Mr. Twining, of the 27th instant, was also read, upon which it was resolved that without determining any question as to the continuance of his office as Assistant Missionary, or his

authority under the presentation of the Parish, a letter be written by the Church Wardens in the name of themselves and the Vestry in answer, requesting him to continue his office as officiating minister after the 31st December next, until some further communication from the Church Wardens and Vestry should be made to him.

HALIFAX, 29TH DECEMBER, 1824.

[COPY.]

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry of the Parish of St. Paul's, held this day at the dwelling house of Richard Tremain, Esq., the letter addressed to them by His Majesty's Attorney-General on the subject of the Rectory of this Parish was taken into consideration, and it was resolved that the Church Wardens should, in the name of the Church Wardens and Vestry of this Parish, officially reply to that communication to the following effect:—

The Church Wardens and Vestry of the Parish of St. Paul in replying to the letter of the 28th instant, which His Majesty's Attorney-General has done them the honor to address to them, find themselves called upon by it to bring to his notice briefly some of the principal transactions which have occurred in relation to the office of Rector of the Parish, although they suppose them of so much notoriety as to be in the knowledge of every person feeling at all interested in the subject. Soon after the intelligence was received of a probable change in the charge of the Parish by the anticipated elevation of Dr. Inglis to the See, a Petition was prepared and transmitted to the venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel, praying the appointment of the Reverend J. T. Twining to the office of their Missionary in Halifax. This petition was signed by nearly three hundred persons, and included a very large majority of the Parishioners; and without commenting on the station in life of the persons who subscribed it, there can be no presumption in saying that it expressed an extremely unanimous sentiment on behalf of that reverend gentleman, which might be expected to entitle it to at least an attentive consideration, if not ensure it a favorable answer. Before this Petition could have reached England, accounts were received in Halifax that the Rectory had been vacated; the Reverend Robt. Willis from St. John selected to fill it; the Reverend George Best from Fredericton named to succeed him, and the Reverend Robert Uniacke appointed to take either his place or that of the Reverend B. G. Gray, according to the option the latter gentleman might exercise of accepting the mission of Fredericton or remaining in his present situation; and it may not be improper to remark that the vacancy in St. Paul's, upon which the promoting of these several reverend gentlemen were founded and depended, appears to have been created before the period of the consecration of the former incumbent



(in anticipation of which alone the vacancy occurs) had arrived and when it seems to have been distant and undecided.

The Church Wardens and Vestry without adverting in any other manner to the unusual and apparently unnecessary precipitancy of these measures, are called to remark that its obvious effects were not only arbitrarily to extinguish all questions as to the right of presentation by the Parish, however well-founded it might be, but also to exclude the Parishioners from any opportunity of expressing their wishes on a subject so important and interesting to them. In this state of the circumstances, two meetings of the parishioners were legally convened, and most numerously attended, at which it was declared with a degree of unanimity unusual among so large a body of persons, to be the sense of the Parish, that the right of presentation belongs to the Parish, and was a valued privilege; in the exercise of this right, the Revd. Mr. Twining was presented to the Rectory, and respectful petitions to our Gracious Sovereign and the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel were adopted, praying His Majesty's gracious concurrence in the wishes of the Parish and Society's appointment of Mr. Twining as their missionary in this town; and that the objects in view might not be prematurely defeated, the Church Wardens were directed by another resolution not to admit the induction of any person as Rector, except on the presentation of the Parish, until the claims of the Parish were admitted or decided. Acting on these resolutions of the Parish, Mr. Willis' claim was resisted, and when perseveringly pressed upon the Church Wardens, the opinion of the Vestry was taken on the subject, who considered the measures adopted by the Church Wardens to have been moderate and proper, and recommended to them a continuance of the same conduct as far as circumstances might call for. To the resolutions passed on this occasion, the attention of the Attorney-General is respectfully requested as containing the deliberate opinion of the Church Wardens and Vestry, so lately as the eighteenth of December, instant.

That no alternative remains but steadily to pursue this course, must be evident, unless it could be supposed that the Parish, with singular inconsistency, could consent not only to waive its claim to the rights of presentation, but also to give up the prospect of a favorable answer to their petitions; for should Mr. Willis now be received as Rector, in what situation would the Parish and Mr. Twining be placed, should His Majesty and the Society be graciously pleased to alter the arrangements into which they were so hastily led, and to acquiesce in the wishes expressed in their petitions? Before the intelligence of such a change would reach Nova Scotia, Mr. Best, no doubt, and Mr. Uniacke, in all probability, would have filled the respective vacancies provided for them, and secured (however events might turn out in this Parish,) all the advantages of the promotions which they or their friends can desire. But, sir, we could respectfully submit it to you, what must be Mr. Willis' feelings under such circumstances, should he persist in hold-

ing the office ; and still more, what measure of justice that would be, which, by precipitancy *now*, would attempt to wrest from the Parish, the gracious intentions of His Majesty and the Society in his favor, or to deprive Mr. Twining, as far as he may be interested in any altered arrangements at home, of the benefits intended for him, and which have been requested in his behalf by so large a body of individuals in this community in a manner the most highly honorable to his character ?

It was hoped that in the present state of affairs, Mr. Willis would so far have respected the feelings and situation of this Parish, as after making his claim to have retired to his own parish, and waited instructions from England. By this means, all present uneasiness and disturbance would have been saved ; and in the event of a result in England favorable to the Parish, every occasion for disagreement could entirely and permanently have been removed. Should the result unhappily be otherwise, and the Parish continue to maintain its right to present, every reasonable individual, however opposed to the claim of the Crown, would give Mr. Willis, personally, the tribute of regard and respect for his past consideration to the feelings of the Parish, and would acknowledge the necessity he would then be under of taking legal measures for maintaining his claim, and would have no right to feel personal hostility to him in the event of his success placing him in the situation of Pastor of the Parish. That necessity does not exist at present, and therefore, the Church Wardens and Vestry can neither respect the determined perseverance shewn to force Mr. Willis on the Parish, before answers are received from England, nor can they abstain from looking into the motives which must dictate perseverance under such circumstances.

That the delay of a few months, as well on the part of Mr. Willis as of the officers of His Majesty's Government in this Province, could not in such a case have been disapproved of in England, the Church Wardens and Vestry think they do not hazard much in saying they firmly believe ; and they might refer to your long experience of the consideration ever paid by His Majesty and His Majesty's Ministers to the respectful and moderate representations of his subjects in this colony, in support of such opinion.

Resting, therefore, on your strong assurances of ardent interest in the harmony and welfare of the Parish, the Church Wardens and Vestry implore your exertions to induce Mr. Willis to withdraw for a few months. Referring to the declaration lately made by His Honor the President to the Church Wardens that he had done all he deemed necessary, and would no further interfere, the Church Wardens and Vestry confidently hope His Honor will not disapprove of such a measure.

Its beneficial effects will be to preserve the present harmony and the probable future welfare of the congregation, and to prevent an animosity between Mr. Willis and the Parish which cannot fail to be more permanent than its causes, and to diminish his means of usefulness, should he be placed in the situation of their Rector. It will relieve

those serious apprehensions which you inform us exist among very many of the most respectable members of the congregation, that dissension and controversy are like to arise amongst the Parishioners. It will acquit you, sir, of the necessity of performing that duty which you describe as feeling so painful and arduous; it will save the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners from much anxiety; and it will preserve uninjured the just right of all parties. And we have no fear that it will lead to any failure in the due administration of the sacred offices of the Church, while we have the services of that reverend gentleman to whose care Dr. Inglis, in leaving the Province, did not hesitate to commit his Parish, whose zeal, ability and exertions we have witnessed for eight years, and in whose behalf the almost unanimous voice of the Parish has been raised as well qualified to fill the exalted office of Rector.

The Church Wardens and Vestry conceiving that in the present situation of the affair the proposed meeting cannot lead to any beneficial effects, and may produce much evil and personal altercation, they have therefore thought it their duty to decline such a meeting; and to state thus largely their views and feelings on the subject; and they beg to assure the Attorney-General of their highest respect to him personally and to his very kind expressions of consideration for the welfare and union of the Parish, and they hope the Attorney-General will give them the credit of possessing the most anxious desire that all dissension and discord in the Parish should be prevented. Should such effects be produced the Church Wardens and Vestry feel that they are not the necessary or just result of any measures they or the Parish have adopted.

HALIFAX, 29TH DECEMBER, 1824.

SIR,—

We have the honor to enclose to you a resolution of the Church Wardens and Vestry of Saint Paul's, held this day to take into consideration a letter addressed to them by you of the 28th instant, and which they respectfully submit as their reply to that letter.

We have the honor to be,

With the greatest respect,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

THE HONORABLE R. J. UNIACKE, ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

HALIFAX, 29TH DECEMBER, 1824.

REVEREND SIR,—

We beg to acknowledge the receipt of your letter of the 27th inst., enclosing the copy of a letter received by you from the Reverend Doctor Inglis; and having, at a meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry held this day, laid the same before them, it was resolved, that

without determining any question as to the continuance of your office as Assistant Missionary, or to any authority under the presentation of the Parish, you be respectfully requested to continue your office as officiating minister to Saint Paul's after the 31st December next, until a further communication from the Church Wardens and Vestry shall be made to you.

We do, therefore, for ourselves and the Vestry, respectfully request your compliance with the above resolution.

We remain, Reverend Sir,

Very respectfully,

Your obedient servants,

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

THE REV. J. T. TWINING, HALIFAX.

TO HIS HONOR MICHAEL WALLACE, PRESIDENT AND COMMANDER-IN-CHIEF IN AND OVER HIS MAJESTY'S PROVINCE OF NOVA SCOTIA, &c., &c., &c. :

The Memorial of William Pryor and Rich. Tremain, of Halifax, Esquires, Church Wardens of the Parish of St. Paul, in the Township of Halifax,

Respectfully sheweth,

That your Memorialists have lately been notified by His Majesty's Attorney-General that he means, in consequence of orders from Your Honor, to proceed immediately to take measures for putting the Reverend Robert Willis into possession of the Church of St. Paul. Without recapitulating what has passed on this subject, and with which Your Honor has already been made acquainted, your Memorialists only think it necessary now to say that in the present situation of the Parish the threatened proceedings must inevitably tend to disturb the harmony of the congregation, to interrupt the sacred offices of religion, and must lead to consequences lastingly injurious to the true and best interests of the Parish. That from the communication which Your Honor was pleased to make to your Memorialists when they last waited on Your Honor on this subject, they were led to encourage the hope that Your Honor would at present authorize no further steps to be taken that might disturb the peace and harmony of the Parish.

Your Memorialists are therefore led once more to trouble Your Honor in this matter, and most earnestly and respectfully to pray that Your Honor will be pleased to suspend any further proceedings until answers shall be received to the petitions transmitted through Your Honor to His Most Gracious Majesty on behalf of the Parish. And your Memorialists as in duty bound will ever pray, &c.

(Signed) WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

HALIFAX, 31ST DECEMBER, 1824.

HALIFAX, 31ST DECEMBER, 1824.

GENTLEMEN,—

In reply to the letter I received from you this morning, I certainly did say when you last waited on me, that I should not personally have any further negociation with the Church Wardens and Vestry of Saint Paul's on the subject of the Rev. Mr. Willis' appointment as Rector of that Church and Parish.

And in consequence of such determination I recommended it to Mr. Willis to take the advice of His Majesty's Law Officer, the Attorney-General, who had been previously consulted, and whose duty it is to assert and protect His Majesty's rights.

Whatever legal proceedings he may deem proper to adopt for that purpose, it is my duty to sanction; having no apprehension that in the discharge of his duty he will do anything that ought to disturb the peace and harmony of the Parish, and it is very far from my intention to do so.

I am, gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

(Signed.) MICHL WALLACE.

TO THE CHURCH WARDENS, ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX.

The Church Wardens and Vestry have desired that the communication received from the Attorney-General in answer to their Resolve of the 29th December last, (from its extreme length) be filed and not entered.

200 PICCADILLY, 24TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

MY DEAR SIRS,—

Your kind letter of the 19th of October, and affectionate solicitude which it expresses for my health, have a claim upon my warmest gratitude. I am thankful to God that my health has improved, and although I am seldom free from oppression, the arrival of my family and removal from London will, I trust, with the blessing of God, restore me to full health and strength.

That Mr. Twining should wish to succeed me at Halifax is certainly natural, and in no respect blameable. Had he communicated his wish to me I could easily have satisfied him that the difficulties in his way were necessarily formidable, and he might have been saved from a step whose propriety is very questionable indeed, since its inevitable effect is to disturb a Parish, whose long harmony has been a distinguished blessing, and to render the situation of the Rector now appointed difficult and embarrassing. I have, however, the fullest confidence in the good sense and good feeling of the Parishioners to abate this difficulty, and I have the fullest persuasion that they will never have reason to regret the arrangements that have been made.

Government and the Society, in the use of their patronage, have many considerations to attend to. The general good, by due attention to various claims upon them, must be considered, and when these can be properly regarded without injury to the high interests of the place and people who are most nearly concerned in any particular appointment, it is incumbent upon them to have such regard to the general interests of the Church.

Whether they have duly regarded the particular interests of Halifax in the only three appointments that have hitherto been made, that of Dr. Breynton, Dr. Stanser, and myself, must be left to the parishioners to decide; and they may therefore best say, whether they have any reason to distrust the Government and the Society in any future appointment that may be called for.

I thank you for the confidence you have expressed in my endeavors to procure the filling of the vacancy, "with one who is competent to the discharge of so important a trust," in the event of Mr. Twining's application being unsuccessful. Had an improper person been named, I would certainly have made an humble remonstrance. But on this point I thought there was no danger, as the only persons I have heard of in the contemplation of Lord Bathurst and the Society, were Mr. Willis and Mr. Best. The delicacy of my situation, and particularly on account of the interest which the Bishop took in it, determined me at once against any interference, unless I was consulted, and where I had the honor of being consulted, I went no further than to state an humble opinion that for many reasons, in which the Bishop kindly acquiesced, it was more desirable that Mr. Willis, being the most experienced, should have the largest parish, and I was able to state this without the least disparagement to Mr. Best, of whom my opinion is recorded in my correspondence with the Society, when he was removed to Fredericton.

One passage in your letter gave me some surprise, namely, "that you had Mr. Twining's assurance that he looked to my friendship and aid for his success, and that the papers should be enclosed open to me." Mr. Twining certainly enclosed to me a copy of the memorial to the Society, but of his other applications which obtained the interference of Lord Dalhousie, the Bishop of Litchfield and Coventry, and several other persons, I knew nothing, so that he could not expect me to co-operate with these. On the 14th of October, he wrote me a kind congratulation upon my promotion, but did not advert in the most remote manner to his own wishes, nor to the meeting which he called for the following day. His first communication to me on this subject was in a letter prematurely addressed to me as the Bishop of the Diocese, and dated on the 19th.

It will still be my desire to promote the comfort and usefulness of Mr. Twining, if he will allow me; but the steps he has taken are calculated to make this more difficult, because they are considered by many members of the Society very injudicious.

The kind, and to me very happy, intercourse which has hitherto subsisted between us made me anxious to enter into the explanations contained in this letter, although perhaps not strictly necessary.

I look forward, with God's blessing, to the happiness of seeing you early in the ensuing summer, when you may all rely upon my unabated desires and anxious endeavours to promote, in every manner, the welfare of a Parish that will forever be dear to me, nor shall my prayers for a perpetual blessing upon its Church and congregation be discontinued.

I beg to be affectionately presented to every member of that congregation and to your own families very particularly.

Believe me also to remain

With the sincerest esteem, my dear sirs,

Your very affectionate friend,

(Signed) JOHN INGLIS.

WILLIAM PRYOR AND RICHD. TREMAIN, ESQs.,

CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX, N. S.

LONDON, 24TH NOVEMBER, 1824.

MY DEAR SIRS,—

I have already, in a letter of this date, replied to your interesting communication of October 19th; in that you allude only to the interest expressed by the Parishioners of St. Paul's in Mr. Twining's appointment by the Society to their mission at Halifax; and as you have not mentioned any other object, I had naturally concluded that no other was in your views. From other sources particulars have reached me which lead me to think it possible that the inclination of the Parishioners, as expressed at their meeting in October, may be deemed by some persons to be their nomination of Mr. Twining, or their election of him as Rector of the Parish. The interest I take in the harmony and welfare of the Parish make it impossible for me to be indifferent to so very important a mistake as this would be.

The very best opinions have been taken on the right of the Crown to present, upon the elevation of an incumbent, and these are so decided on the point, even if the statute on which the right of the parishioners is claimed, were as explicit as it is vague, that there is not the least prospect or possibility that the Crown would waive the Royal Prerogative. It has been explicitly stated by one of the clearest and most judicious men in England, that if the Imperial Parliament should pass an act completely vesting in the Vestry or Parishioners of St. Paul's the perpetual presentation to the Parish, it would in no degree interfere with the right of the Crown to present, upon every vacancy that should be made, by the elevation of the incumbent to a bishopric. I thought it might be desirable to insert the reservation, in such an act, but was

told that no sound lawyer would consent to this, lest it should lead to an inference, that the royal right would have been lost, if such reservation had not been expressed, whereas the rights of the Crown established by common law, can never be tacitly compromised by any statute. They are always considered to be saved without any expressed reservation. I mention all this that you may be satisfied on a point on which I once entertained some doubt myself.

In the present case, however, this is not material, inasmuch as I am at the present moment as completely in the *legal* possession of the Rectory of St. Paul's, as I was when I left Halifax; the election of the people can therefore be of no avail while the Rectory is *full*, and rather than expose the Parish to the inconvenience and disturbance that would arise from such dispute, although the issue of it cannot be doubted, I will certainly take care that no vacancy shall be made. It was at first proposed by Earl Bathurst, and the Archbishop of Canterbury, that I should continue to hold the living in commendam, that no vacancy might occur, but I declined this, because I well knew that in such case the whole, or nearly the whole of the duty must devolve upon another. I consented to an arrangement that was satisfactory to the Government, the Archbishop, and the Society, because I thought it would be advantageous to the Parish, and prevent any long vacancy, but rather than expose the Parish to differences and difficulties, I would adhere to the first proposition, and would make good provision for the discharge of every duty, as well when I may be absent from Halifax, as when I shall be there. I therefore most earnestly request that the duty of the Parish may be at once committed to Mr. Willis, as my representative, and he will take from Mr. Twining such assistance as he may consider necessary, and no more. I should not choose to trust the duty to one person, during the winter, and, as I am still the Rector, I shall give notice to Mr. Twining, that I have committed the charge to Mr. Willis, without interfering at present with Mr. Twining's salary, as my Curate or Assistant.

I remain, my dear sirs, with the most sincere esteem and regard,

Your affectionate friend,

(Signed) JOHN INGLIS.

THE CHURCH WARDENS OF ST. PAUL'S, HALIFAX.

HALIFAX, 12th FEBRUARY, 1825.

REV'D SIR,—

The last packet brought us two letters from you, bearing date the 24th November last, which we think it proper to acknowledge, although we do not feel warranted in replying to them in a manner that we can hope will be considered satisfactory.

Without professing to understand the object in dividing the communications with which you have favored us, into two letters of the same date, further than we are led to conjecture it from their different style and manner and from the circumstances attending their transmission,



we have been struck with the strain of apprehension that differences would divide the Parish and raise opposition to Mr. Willis, which pervades that letter which we are led to believe came open to this country, and in which you mention your being still the Rector. When the communication to which these letters profess to reply left Halifax, no parochial differences were contemplated, because there existed no anticipation of such precipitancy in filling the expected vacancy as would exclude the wishes of the Parish from being first heard, nor was any opposition to Mr. Willis projected, because we believe the probability of that gentleman's appointment did not enter the minds of any one.

The differences in the Parish and opposition to Mr. Willis, which from the date of your letter you appear to have anticipated, have indeed arisen, and most deeply do we deplore the measures that have rendered them necessary and the consequences that may be the result. It is unnecessary for us to say where we think the blame should rest, and that we acquit ourselves and the Parish; but we do think it proper to take notice of your remark that by Mr. Twining's early communication with you he might have saved a step whose propriety is very questionable since its inevitable effect was to disturb the Parish.

If you have been led to the belief that the measures adopted by the Parish in vindication of their privileges have been produced or depend upon anything done by Mr. Twining, you have been very greatly deceived, and we cannot be at much loss to understand what have been those other sources from which you mention that particulars have reached you on this subject.

The great body of the Parish has been moved with a strong individual feeling to resist the mode adopted in filling the vacancy, which it was supposed your promotion created; and we have no question that no essential difference would have appeared in the measures of the Parish, although Mr. Twining had not in fact possessed the good wishes and confidence of the Parish as a faithful minister who, for many years as your assistant, had borne a large portion of the duty.

The most perplexing part of your communication remains to be answered—that in which you inform us that you are still united to the Parish of St. Paul's as its Rector.

We considered that relation ended when we received your letter of October, taking a farewell of the Parish in that character and introducing a successor to their kind consideration. If this communication had been equivocal, that of His Honor the President, enclosing Lord Bathurst's despatch in which the rectory is stated to be vacant, and a letter from Mr. Willis of similar purport, could be scarcely deemed so. But if these were of dubious import, but one construction could be put on Mr. Willis' formal claim on us to be inducted; His Honor's attempt to induct him and a multitude of other measures adopted with a view to the same result, which have finally been wound up in a bill or information in chancery against Mr. Twining, the Church Wardens and

the Vestry, which, we presume, has the same foundation and object ; to say nothing of the abuse that has been unsparingly lavished against us on the hacknied charges of sedition, and all its concomitants ; because, we, as officers of the Parish, acting in obedience to its wishes, would not receive *Mr. Willis as the legally appointed and inducted Rector, or because the king's vacant living was illegally usurped.*

How are all these measures reconcilable with your communication ? And to which are we to give credit ? We confess we are unable to reconcile the contradiction and as the fault may rest in our own dull apprehension, we must leave it to better judges to settle.

We cannot enumerate the various measures that have been resorted to by some of the few gentlemen who differ in opinion with the Parish to annoy us and throw difficulties in our way. Among others is that of refusing to pay the rent of their pews for the years past, money which has already been paid to you, sir, and the officers of the church. We have felt it our duty to the Parish to discharge all claims upon it except that of the Rector, which remains unpaid since the 30th September. We must conclude with a hope that the differences will soon end, and that we may be relieved from the embarrassment which becomes irksome,

With respect, we remain, Rev'd Sir,

Your most obedient servants,

WILLIAM. PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens,*

THE REV'D DR. INGLIS, LONDON.

HALIFAX, 14th February, 1825.

VESTRY ROOM :—

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry, held this day :

Two letters from Dr. Inglis, dated 24th November last were read, and an answer from the Church Wardens.

The Church Wardens stated that subpoenas had been served on them and the Vestry, to appear in the Court of Chancery, in ten days from the 10th inst.

Mr. Albro moved that the Church Wardens and Vestry, as such on behalf of the Parish, do appear and answer any information filed by the Attorney-General in the Court of Chancery against them.

For the motion—the Church Wardens and Messrs. Johnston, Albro, Dolby, Clarke, Clark, Yeomans, and Creighton. Against the motion—Messrs. Almon, Cogswell, and Binney.

Mr. Albro then moved that Mr. Johnston be requested to put in answer to the above information.

For the motion same as above ; against the motion the same as above.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens be requested to enforce the payment of pew rent and assessment due.

The following are copies of a letter sent to His Honor the President and the Attorney-General.

HALIFAX, 15th February, 1825.

SIR,—

We have the honor to enclose the copy of a letter of the 24th November last, received by us from the Revd. Dr. Inglis, which, we are directed by the Vestry of St. Paul's to send to Your Honor.

We remain, with the greatest respect,

Your Honor's obedient servants,

WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

HIS HONOR MICH. WALLACE, PRESIDENT.

HALIFAX, 15th February, 1825.

SIR,—

We have the honor to enclose the copy of a letter of the 24th November last, received by us from the Revd. Dr. Inglis, which, we are directed by the Vestry of Saint Paul's to send to you.

We remain, with the greatest respect,

Your obedient servants,

WILLIAM PRYOR, } *Church Wardens.*  
RICH. TREMAIN, }

THE HONORABLE THE ATTORNEY-GENERAL.

HALIFAX, 7TH MARCH, 1825.

VESTRY ROOM,—

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners, held this day agreeable to a law of the Province ;

*Resolved*, That the sum of £900, voted and paid for the repairs of the Church during the last year be raised by assessment upon the Parishioners, payable in two half-yearly payments, in conformity with the law of the Province ; but as the rates will be large, it is further resolved that the Church Wardens be authorized to collect the amount by instalments, in such proportions and periods as the Church Wardens and Vestry may think most advisable.

For the above resolution, 13. Against, Messrs. Bliss and Ward.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £200 be raised by assessment on the Parish for the payment of the officers of the church and other contingent expenses for the present year.

For the resolution, 12. Against it, Messrs. Almon, Bliss and Ward.

There were present at this meeting the Curate, the Church Wardens, five Vestrymen and seven Parishioners.

The meeting then adjourned.

EASTER MONDAY, 4TH APRIL, 1825.

## VESTRY ROOM,—

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners held this day for the choice of Church Wardens, Vestry and Parish officers and for the transaction of other parochial business agreeably to a law of the Province;

The Church Wardens laid before the Parish a statement of their accounts for one year from 1st January to 31st December, 1824. Also an account of pew rent received during that period.

Whereupon it was resolved, that Dr. Almon, Mr. James Cogswell and Mr. Charles W. Hill be a committee to audit the Church Wardens' accounts.

*Resolved*, That it is the sense of this meeting that the Rev. Mr. Twining, the officiating minister, should preside.

The Parish then proceeded to the choice of the following officers:—

William Pryor and Rich. Tremain, Church Wardens.

## VESTRY.

John Albro, Joseph Dolby, J. G. A. Creighton, A. F. Jones, W. B. Almon, Thomas Boggs, John Clark, Henry Yeomans, J. W. Johnston, D. S. Clarke, H. H. Cogswell and Samuel Head.

Mr. Abel Gore, Clerk of the Church. Mr. Edward Duckett, Junr., Clerk of the Vestry. Mr. Arthur Locket, Organist. Mr. Joseph Keefer, Sexton. Mr. Frederick Woodeman, Beadle.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £200 be raised by assessment on the Parish towards paying the debt for the repairs of the church the present year.

*Resolved*, That the sum of £200 be raised by assessment on the Parish for the services of the present year, viz :

For paying Clerk of the Church .....	£30	0	0
Do. Clerk of the Vestry .....	10	10	0
Do. The Organist .....	50	0	0
Do. The Bellows Blowers .....	10	0	0
Do. The Beadle .....	10	0	0
Do. The Sexton .....	30	0	0
For cleaning the Church .....	30	0	0
For Fuel .....	10	0	0
For Contingences .....	19	10	0
	<hr/>		
	£200	0	0

*Resolved* unanimously, that the sum of five guineas be paid to Mr. Edward Duckett, Junr., for extra services performed by him as Vestry Clerk during the last year.

Upon the motion of Mr. Jeremiah Vickers, Senr., and seconded by John Clark, Esq., Resolved unanimously that the thanks of this meeting, in behalf of themselves and the Parish, be given to William Pryor and Richard Tremain, Esqrs., Church Wardens, and Mr. Edward Pryor, Junr., for the repairs done to the Church, for their prompt exertions in so large and laudable an undertaking, and for the dispatch with which they caused the same to be executed; and that the same be entered upon the Church books.

*Resolved* unanimously, that the thanks of the Parish be given to the Honorable H. N. Binney for his long and faithful services as a Vestryman.

The following persons were chosen to be assessors of the Church Wardens and Vestry, viz.: Messrs. Vickers, Craigen, Spike, Witham, and Richardson or any three of them.

This being the day for framing the assessment, the meeting adjourned until Monday evening next, the 11th instant, at 7 o'clock, at the house of William Pryor, Esq., then to meet for that purpose.

The meeting accordingly adjourned.

HALIFAX, 11TH APRIL, 1825.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry held this evening by adjournment at the house of William Pryor, Esq.;

Present, the Wardens and Messrs. Albro, Dolby, Creighton, Jones, Almon, J. Clark, Johnston, Cogswell and Head;

The Church Wardens laid before the meeting a communication received this day from His Honor the President, of which the following is a copy:

"The President's compliments to the Church Wardens of St. Paul's, and encloses them a copy of a dispatch he has received by the Louisa Packet, from Earl Bathurst, after the perusal of which, the President hopes and trusts there will be no further opposition to the admission of the Rev. Mr. Willis as the Rector of that Church and Parish."

MONDAY, 11TH APRIL.

DOWNING STREET, 15TH MARCH, 1825.

SIR,—

I have received your dispatch, dated the 20th November last, communicating that an opposition had arisen on the part of the inhabitants of the Parish of St. Paul's to the nomination of the Rev. Mr. R. Willis to succeed the Rev. Dr. Inglis as Rector of that Parish, and transmitting a petition from the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners praying on certain grounds detailed in the petition, His Majesty to order the induction of the Rev. J. T. Twining to that Rectory.

I have received His Majesty's commands to acquaint you, for your guidance, and the information of the Petitioners, that upon a vacancy occasioned in the Rectory of the Parish of St. Paul by the promotion

of an incumbent to a Bishopric, the right of presentation is a common law right inherent in the Crown by virtue of the prerogative.

When the Petitioners shall have received this information, I do not doubt that they will refrain from offering any further opposition to the due institution and induction of the Rev. Mr. Willis. Should he however be disturbed in the possession of the benefice, legal proceedings must be taken in the Courts of the Province under your Government the form of which will depend upon the nature of the interference.

I have the honor to be, Sir,  
Your obedient servant,

(Signed) BATHURST.

THE OFFICER ADMINISTRATING THE GOVERNMENT OF NOVA SCOTIA.

Whereupon it was resolved that the communication received this day from His Honor the President on the subject of the presentation of the Rectory be submitted to the parishioners to be called together on Thursday, the fourteenth day of April instant, at St. Paul's Church, by notices sent to each individual on the assessment roll, which notices shall state generally the subject of the meeting.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens answer His Honor's communication by stating that the Church Wardens and Vestry have thought it proper to call a meeting of the parishioners on Thursday next, to whom to submit the subject, as they are principally interested therein; the result of which they will without delay communicate to His Honor.

For the resolutions, 9. Against them, 2.

The meeting accordingly adjourned.

HALIFAX, 14TH APRIL, 1825.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners, held this day at the church by adjournment;

The Church Wardens opened the meeting by reading to the parishioners His Honor the President's note, as also Earl Bathurst's dispatch of the 15th March, and then read a letter from the Rev. Mr. Twining, of which the following is a copy:

HALIFAX, APRIL 13TH, 1825.

GENTLEMEN,—

I have hitherto felt it my duty as Assistant Missionary to the Society for Propagating the Gospel, at your request, to continue in the performance of the duties which devolved on me at the departure of Dr. Inglis. The purport and construction of a letter from the Secretary of the Society, received by the packet, a copy of which I shall take an early opportunity of transmitting to you, does not seem, however, to

warrant my considering myself as now recognised by the Society in the character of their Assistant Missionary, and feeling myself therefore required to abstain from acting in that capacity, I am under the necessity of discontinuing to officiate in St. Paul's as hitherto.

Not having it now in my power to take my leave of the congregation in a manner which would have been more congenial to my wishes, I beg to present my heartfelt and grateful acknowledgments of the kindness I have received from yourselves personally, and to express to the parishioners of St. Paul's my deep sense of their good wishes and attention to myself and family for almost eight years; assuring them that though my connection with them as Assistant Missionary of the Society has been suddenly discontinued in a manner so entirely contrary to my expectations; I shall, nevertheless ever entertain the warmest and most affectionate remembrance of their kindness and the deepest interest in their welfare, temporal and eternal, wherever it may please God to direct my future path.

And with the same sentiments towards yourselves, gentlemen, I remain with the sincerest regard and esteem,

Your faithful and  
Obliged Servant,

(Signed) J. T. TWINING

W. PRYOR, R. TREMAIN, ESQRS., CHURCH WARDENS.

The Church Wardens then stated, that as this was a continuation of the meeting on Easter Monday, and that as no business had been transacted by them as Church Wardens since their nomination, they felt themselves at liberty to decline acting for the present year, and gave notice of their determination no longer to continue in office. When, at the request of the meeting, and to prevent any unnecessary confusion in the affairs of the Church, they consented to preside at the adjourned meeting on Wednesday next, to afford the Parish an opportunity to make choice of others. After which some of the gentlemen of the Vestry expressed their intention to resign, and after a very long and interesting discussion from both sides of the question as to the right of presentation the following Resolutions were adopted:

*Resolved*, That the Parish continue to entertain a high sense of the importance of the right of presentation to the Rectory of St. Paul's as hitherto exercised by the Parishioners; and they do hereby sanction as necessary and proper, the proceedings which have been pursued for the protection of that right by the Parishioners, the Church Wardens and Vestry.

For the Resolution, 59; against it, 15.

*Resolved*, That the Parish, entertaining a warm attachment for His Most Gracious Majesty's person and Government, repel as entirely unwarrantable the imputations of disloyalty which have been attempted to be cast upon them in those proceedings; and they are persuaded,

that nothing but great misrepresentation could have induced His Majesty's Government to refuse to the Parish the free exercise of their right of presentation to the Rectory as made vacant by Dr. Inglis' resignation.

For this Resolution, 55 ; against, 15.

*Resolved*, That although under the circumstances in which the Parish is placed, there seems little prospect of successfully opposing in any quarter, the strong power by which, without any fair hearing or investigation, their just claim is violently threatened to be borne down, and therefore they feel themselves unwillingly compelled to discontinue a contest rendered unequal only by the superior influence opposed to them. Yet being determined, as far as is in their power, to preserve their privileges and the benefits of its exercise, it is the sense and determination of the Parish, as expressed at this meeting, to withdraw from St. Paul's Church and not to enter into the compulsory connection attempted to be established between them and the gentleman forced upon them as Rector, contrary to their sentiments ; and immediately to procure another place for Divine Worship, which may be put under such regulations as will secure to them their reasonable privileges always esteemed valuable, but especially under the present circumstances of the Parish.

For this Resolution, 43 ; against it, 27.

*Resolved*, That the Parish entertain the most grateful sense of the Rev. Mr. Twining's kindness in hitherto performing the duties of the Parish, and of the zealous and faithful manner in which he has discharged the arduous service thereby imposed on him ; and they sincerely regret the circumstances which make it necessary for him to cease the exercise of his functions as Assistant Missionary in St. Paul's Church.

For the Resolution, 56 ; against it, 14.

*Resolved*, That a copy of the last Resolution be presented to the Rev. Mr. Twining, accompanied by the sincere thanks of the Parish for his valuable services since he has been connected with the Parish, together with the most affectionate assurances of their warm attachment to him and high esteem of his character and conduct.

For the Resolution, 56 ; against it, 14.

*Resolved*, That this meeting do adjourn until Wednesday morning next, at 10 o'clock, at this Church, then to meet for the purpose of choosing Church Wardens, Vestry and to transact other Parish business.

The meeting accordingly adjourned.

For the 1st and 2nd Resolutions :—

S. N. Binney, James Cogswell, John Ferguson, B. Murdoch, D. Spike, G. H. L. Epousee, F. Stevens, W. Lawson, W. Medsler, H. Wright, P. Letson, W. C. Wilkie, J. C. W. Wilkie, P. Munday, R. Richardson, A. Richardson, E. Crawley, J. W. Johnston, J. Medsler, W. Andrews, W. Townsend, J. Irwin, J. Crosskill, J. Vickers, S. Vickers, Jno. Cogswell,



F. J. Letson, T. Cooke, J. Clephen, M. Richardson, N. Wright, M. Lawlor, J. Starr, J. Reynolds, R. Woodroffe, R. Scott, — Moore, W. Whiston, W. Whiston, Jr., J. McCurdy, C. Keefer, A. Stevens, J. Tremain, H. Spike, W. King, J. Robertson, S. Clarke, R. Tucker, J. H. Tidmarsh, J. S. Rosignal, R. Woodroffe, A. Adams, J. Dolly, J. Clarke, J. G. A. Creighton, G. B. Creighton, J. Witham, E. Pryor, E. Pryor the 3rd. Against the 1st and 2nd Resolutions, H. H. Cogswell, W. B. Bliss, Dr. Almon, E. Ward, S. W. DeBlois, N. W. White, J. Wallace, R. J. Uniacke, J. J. Chipman, J. B. Franklin, L. Hartshorne, T. N. Jeffery, J. J. Sawers, W. M. DeBlois, T. Boggs. For the 3rd Resolution, S. N. Binney, J. Cogswell, J. Ferguson, B. Murdoch, D. Spike, G. H. L. Epousee, F. Stevens, Sr., W. Lawson, W. Medsler, H. Wright, P. Letson, W. C. Wilkie, B. Munday, R. Richardson, E. Crawley, J. W. Johnston, J. Medsler, W. Andrews, W. Townsend, J. Irwin, J. Cogswell, J. Vickers, S. Vickers, F. J. Letson, N. Wright, M. Lawlor, J. Starr, J. Reynolds, R. Woodroffe, — Woodroffe, R. Scott, — Moore, W. Whiston, J. McCurdy, E. Keefer, A. Stevens, J. Tremain, H. Spike, W. King, J. Robertson, C. Spike, J. Clephen. Against the 3rd Resolution, J. C. Clarke, J. B. Franklin, D. S. Clarke, L. Hartshorne, H. H. Cogswell, W. B. Bliss, E. Ward, T. Boggs, J. J. Sawers, S. Head, M. Richardson, S. Tremain, N. W. White, J. Wallace, T. N. Jeffery, W. M. DeBlois, R. J. Uniacke, J. J. Chipman, S. W. DeBlois, J. H. Tidmarsh, J. G. A. Creighton, G. B. Creighton, J. Albro, A. F. Jones, Dr. Almon, E. Pryor, Jr., E. Pryor, 3rd. The same persons who voted in favor of 1st and 2nd Resolutions, voted for 4th and 5th; and the following persons voted against the 4th and 5th Resolution, H. H. Cogswell, W. B. Bliss, Dr. Almon, E. Ward, S. W. DeBlois, N. W. White, J. Wallace, R. J. Uniacke, J. J. Chipman, J. B. Franklin, L. Hartshorne, T. N. Jeffery, J. J. Sawers, T. Boggs.

The following letter accompanied the two last Resolutions to Mr. Twining.

HALIFAX, 22ND APRIL, 1825.

REVEREND AND DEAR SIR,—

Your letter of the 13th inst., was received by us, and read to the parishioners assembled at St. Paul's Church, on that day, and we assure you that it was with feelings of sincere regret we were made acquainted that the services of the church, which were continued by you, at the request of the Church Wardens and Vestry on behalf of the Parish, you felt it incumbent, by advices you had received from England, to discontinue.

The long and very arduous services performed by you in the Parish, and your zeal and attention to all the sacred offices of the church, demand our warmest acknowledgments, and we, in common with a very large majority of the parishioners, lament the measures that have been pursued by some individuals against you, and by which the office of

Assistant Missionary has been withdrawn from you, and the Parish deprived of your valuable services, particularly at a time when we consider them unusually necessary.

We beg to hand you herewith two Resolutions of the parishioners at their meeting on the 13th inst., which we were directed to send you, conveying their and our own sentiment.

We remain Rev. Sir,

With the greatest esteem and respect,

Your obedient servants,

WILLIAM PRYOR, }  
RICH. TREMAIN, } *Church Wardens.*

TO THE REV. J. T. TWING.

HALIFAX, 20TH APRIL, 1825.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners, held this day by adjournment. The meeting was opened by reading to the parishioners the proceedings of the last day, after which a very long debate took place, relative to the resignation of the Church Wardens, when the following resolutions were adopted :

*Resolved* unanimously, that William Pryor and Richard Tremaine, Esqrs., the present Church Wardens, be requested to continue in office during the present year, which, in consequence of the unsettled state of the Parish, they consented to do.

*Resolved*, That the Church Wardens be requested not to induct Mr. Willis, nor by any act to compromise the right claimed by the Parish, but to leave Mr. Willis at liberty to enter the Church under any other authority, if he legally have it.

For this Resolution, Messrs. J. W. Johnston, E. Crawley, A. Stevens, F. Stevens, J. Ferguson, W. Townsend, J. Cogswell, R. Tucker, J. Clephen, W. C. Wilkie, J. H. Tidmarsh, J. Rosignal, F. J. Letson, J. G. Reynolds, Jno. Tremain, P. Letson, R. Woodroffe, ——— Woodroffe, W. Adams, P. Coyle, W. Liswell, W. Wiswell, H. Wright, E. Pryor, Junr., J. Vickers, J. Irwin, J. Robertson, ——— Osman, R. Richardson, W. Whiston, R. King, W. King, W. Medsler, J. Rogers, B. Murdoch, J. Vickers, S. N. Binney, F. Stevens, Jr., R. Scott, W. Rudolf, J. Croskill, Dr. Johnson, M. Andrews, D. Spike, W. Whiston, Jr., J. Albro, Jr., H. Spike, G. Craigen. Against this resolution, Messrs. M. Richardson, J. G. A. Creighton, W. B. Bliss, J. J. Chipman, R. J. Uniacke, S. W. DeBlois, A. F. Jones, J. J. Sawers, L. Hartshorne.

A Petition to His Majesty was then read to the Parishioners, when it was resolved to request His Honor the President to forward it by the first conveyance to His Majesty's Principal Secretary of State.

*Resolved*, That this meeting do adjourn until Wednesday evening next, at seven o'clock, at the house of W. Pryor, Esq., then to meet for the purpose of framing the Assessment for the present year. The meeting then adjourned.

The following is a copy of the Petition to His Majesty :

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,—

The Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul, in Halifax, having already laid before Your Majesty an humble claim to be permitted to exercise a right of presentation to the Rectory of that Parish, which right they are advised, legally belongs to them, they have recently been informed that Your Majesty's Government have judged differently with respect thereto, and have directed legal proceedings to be commenced against Your Majesty's dutiful and loyal subjects, the Petitioners, unless they consent to abandon such claim. Your Majesty's humble Petitioners, being persuaded that Your Majesty's Ministers could not be in full possession of all the facts connected herewith at the time of such directions being given, but must have formed their determination, either upon an imperfect or a distorted representation of the particulars, do now with the deepest reverence and the most entire dependence upon Your Majesty's paternal regard, once more approach your Royal Throne with the following statement. The Clergymen of the Established Church of England, in this Province, have generally, as Your Petitioners believe, since the early settlement of the Province, been chosen and sent out by the Venerable Society for Propagating the Gospel in Foreign Parts, and under their directions distributed among the different missions throughout the Province, the churches therein being built partly by contributions from the people, and partly by assistance from the said Society by Provincial Grant, and by donations from Your Majesty, and Your Royal Ancestors. That by an act of General Assembly passed in the thirty-second year of the reign of his late Majesty King George the Second, and in the year of our Lord 1758, and confirmed by the royal assent, the right of presentation to such churches, and the living and benefices therewith connected, without any reservation of Royal Prerogative, appears to be fully confirmed to the people or congregations of such churches, though seldom exercised, through the poverty and obscurity of such congregations, and Your Petitioners conceive, and have been advised, that they and their predecessors have been, and are fully interested in and entitled to the benefit and advantage of the said act, as respects the Rectory of St. Paul's. That in corroboration of such a view, it appears not only by the testimony of many aged members of the Parish, but also by inspection of the ancient parochial records, that the Revd. Mr. Stanser, now the Right Revd. Lord Bishop of this Diocese, was in the year of our Lord 1791 duly, regularly, and formally presented to this Rectory by the Parishioners of the Parish of St. Paul's, by the permission and with the acquiescence of the existing Local Government. Your Petitioners are further informed that upon the promotion of the said Lord Bishop, which, as they believe, took place in gracious compliance with the earnest prayer of numerous inhabitants of this Town and Province, the appointment of the Revd. Dr. Inglis was considered as being claimed

by His late Majesty's Ministers, and was acquiesced in by the Parish, more upon the ground of His Majesty's gracious compliance with the wishes of the people in the promotion of Mr. Stanser, than upon any Prerogative Right of Presentation accruing to His late revered Majesty, by reason of such promotion; and the belief has ever existed in the Parish that the right of presentation is vested in the parishioners in the case of every vacancy. And Your Majesty's humble Petitioners further most respectfully shew that when the said Rev. Dr. Inglis left this Province some time in April, in the year of Our Lord, 1824, he was followed by a handsome testimonial in his favor, signed by many inhabitants of this Parish, in the belief, as it is humbly conceived, that he entertained the warm and earnest regard and concern for their welfare, interests and wishes which his previous assurances had indicated. But your Petitioners were exceedingly disappointed and mortified when, not long after the arrival of the said Dr. Inglis in England, without that consideration for their feelings which they had been led to hope for, and with entire disregard for their said claim of the right of presentation, which, as it justly belongs to them in general opinion, cannot, as your Petitioners believe, have been unknown to the said Dr. Inglis. Your Petitioners were informed by a letter to the Church Wardens of this Parish, from the said Dr. Inglis, that he had ceased to be the Rector of the Parish in consequence of his intended elevation to the Episcopal dignity, and that the Rev. Mr. Willis was appointed his successor in this Rectory. Your Majesty's Petitioners regret to say that a proper regard, as they conceive, to a most important privilege, has prevented their acquiescence in this appointment. That in the exercise of that privilege which they believed to be vested in them, and previously to such appointment being communicated to them they had made presentation of the Rev. J. T. Twining, who has long labored in this Parish with exemplary diligence, and in consequence hereof notwithstanding their earnest prayer for such delay as would enable your Majesty's Petitioners to obtain answers to the various humble petitions which have been forwarded to England in order to be laid before Your Majesty and the aforesaid venerable Society, the officers of the said Parish whereof your Petitioners are members, who had acted in such manner as they judged necessary, lawfully and properly for the preservation of the right of Your Majesty's Petitioners so claimed as aforesaid, together with the said Rev. Mr. Twining, who continued as Assistant Missionary of the said Society, and not under the said Petition by Your Majesty's Petitioners to perform the divine service in the said Church, which, otherwise, your Petitioners have reason to believe would have been suspended, were made defendants in an information filed in the Provincial Court of Chancery by Your Majesty's Attorney-General here, and in which information Your Majesty's Petitioners are grieved to find the most incorr~~ect~~ and unjust charges of contempt of Your Majesty's just rights and prerogatives, and of sedition and democratic views alleged against all the said defendants and involving likewise, as

your Petitioners conceive their own characters generally. Your Majesty's Petitioners cannot believe that such prosecution can have met the views or wishes of His Majesty's Government, nor can they believe that even now Your Majesty's Ministers would order a prosecution against Your Majesty's Petitioners if most unfortunate misrepresentations had not been used to obtain such orders, a copy of which as sent from the Colonial Office has been communicated to Your Majesty's Petitioners. That they are advised that the law is unquestionable, that the Royal prerogative of presentation upon promotion of an incumbent to a Bishopric cannot possibly accrue until his consecration as such, and that, therefore, the resignation of the Rector before such consecration will make an avoidance of the Rectory in favor of the Patron thereof. That in the case of this Parish thereof the presentation of the Rev. Mr. Willis, as claimed by him, being before the consecration of the preceding Rector, the Reverend Dr. Inglis, must be illegal and void. And that the resignation of the said Dr. Inglis of the Rectory, as amply expressed in the letter received from him first announcing his intended promotion; and the nomination of the said Reverend Mr. Willis to succeed him, as implied by the apparent view of Your Majesty's ministers in making such nominations, which must, as your Petitioners conceive, have regarded the Rectory as vacant in consequence of such resignation, and as confirmed by the acquiescence of his Lordship, the said Bishop of this Diocese, in such appointment, and in various other ecclesiastical changes and appointments dependent thereupon, having vacated the Rectory of St. Paul's before the consecration of the said Dr. Inglis in the Episcopal office, leaving with your Petitioners, as patrons of the said Rectory, the full legal right of presenting to this time, even upon the supposition of Your Majesty's Royal prerogative extending to this Colony. Your Majesty's dutiful and loyal Petitioners are deeply grieved at the severity of the measures which have been precipitately adopted here as above mentioned, were, before Your Majesty's Royal determination was known, in respect to the prayer of the humble memorial of your Petitioners, and that all the facts as now stated by them should not have been laid before Your Majesty. And in full knowledge and assurance of Your Majesty's most gracious consideration for the right of all your Majesty's loyal subjects, they cannot, however reluctantly, avoid attributing such concealment to certain individuals biased by interest, whom Your Majesty's Petitioners regard as the authors of the injurious calumnies with which they have been aspersed, and of various means which have assiduously been taken to terrify them from the course which they have modestly and respectfully adopted for the preservation of a privilege every lawful exertion of which they are well-satisfied Your Majesty's Royal favor would always concede to them. Your Majesty's Petitioners feel themselves quite unequal to contend with the strong influence which has been excited against their claim, or to bear the burthen of the expensive and protracted litigation into which a

legal investigation of it would thereunto involve them. Solemnly therefore protesting against any surrender of the right which they believe to belong to them, they feel themselves in humble submission obliged to abstain from that attempt, and to endeavor by such other means as may consist with entire deference, and the most loyal obedience to Your Majesty to ensure to themselves the advantages which, as connected with their right claim they fear they have lost, and which they deem particularly important to them under the present circumstances of the Parish. At the same time humbly imploring Your Majesty's most gracious consideration of this, their respectful memorial, in the hope it may seem proper to Your Majesty's Royal judgment to grant and confirm to them the right they have claimed, upon the grounds now set forth. And Your Majesty's dutiful Petitioners humbly pray that Your Majesty's happy and auspicious reign may long continue in its present strength and glory.

Signed by the Wardens and Clerk of the Vestry.

HALIFAX, 27TH APRIL, 1825.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens and Vestry, by adjournment for the purpose of framing the assessment for the present year.

HALIFAX, 13TH FEBRUARY, 1826.

VESTRY ROOM,—

At a special meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry, and Parishioners held this day for the purpose of taking into consideration the propriety of petitioning the Legislature upon a bill now pending, which affects the interests of the Parish.

*Resolved* unanimously, that a Memorial be presented by the Church Wardens and Vestry, in behalf of the Parish, to the Legislature of the Province, now convened in General Assembly, praying that a bill which this meeting has heard with surprise, had been introduced into the Honorable the House of Assembly, to exempt the military men from the payment of any parish rates, should not pass. The meeting adjourned.

The following letter from the Secretary of the Province to the Lord Bishop, with His Lordship's note to Mr. Pryor upon the subject of the Bill in Chancery, was directed by the Wardens to be copied in this book :

HALIFAX, 16TH FEBRUARY, 1826.

MY LORD,—

I have the honor to inform Your Lordship that in compliance with the suggestion made in Your Lordship's letter to the Lieutenant-Governor, of the last month, His Excellency, in the hope that the

harmony in the Parish will be thereby promoted, has commanded the Attorney-General to stop the proceedings in Chancery, rendered necessary by the opposition made at first to the appointment by His Majesty of the Revd. Robert Willis to the Rectory of St. Paul; that opposition having ceased, and Mr. Willis having been regularly instituted and inducted into the Church and Parish, and being now in the quiet possession of both.

I have the honor to be, my Lord,

With great respect,

Your Lordship's most obedient humble servant,

(Signed) RUPERT D. GEORGE.

THE RIGHT REVEREND AND HONORABLE THE LORD BISHOP OF NOVA SCOTIA, &c. &c.

FEBRUARY, 17TH, 1726.

MY DEAR SIR,—

I have just received the letter which accompanies the note; a copy of it is at the service of the Church Wardens, but I will thank you to return the original. I trust it will answer the purposes intended by it.

Yours faithfully,

(Signed) JOHN, NOVA SCOTIA.

WILLIAM PRYOR, ESQ.

HALIFAX, 6TH MARCH, 1826.

VESTRY ROOM.

At a meeting of the Church Wardens, Vestry and Parishioners held this day agreeably to a law of the Province.

No business transacted.

The vexed question of the right of presentation to the vacant Rectorship was, as we learn from these records, finally, though not amicably, settled. Not only had much ill-feeling been engendered, but a disruption of a most serious nature ensued, and the Parish of St. Paul was, for a time, a mere wreck of its former self. Many of its members forsook the old building in which they had worshipped for years, and united with the congregation in St. George's, which was almost immediately constituted into a Parish; and a large number,—among them some of the most prominent and influential men of the day,—not only abandoned the old building, but severed themselves altogether from the Church of England and joined the Baptist denomination, eventually meeting for worship in the stone building erected on Granville Street.

chiefly through the exertions of the disaffected Parishioners, but with an entirely different object in view, namely: that of a chapel of ease in which they could be ministered to by the clergymen who had their confidence and good will. He declined accepting the position, and the Chapel became by purchase the place of worship for that body with which they had united. Nothing more need be said but that Dr Willis, having been inducted, remained in quiet possession of the parish for forty years, gaining by his conciliatory spirit and benevolent course of life the good will of the people. In the year 1865 he died and the Parish having thus again become vacant, he was succeeded by the present incumbent, who, having been his Curate for several years, was elected Rector by the unanimous vote of the Parishioners. Since his appointment there is little to record from an historical point of view which would interest the public, except that the old building has been greatly enlarged by the addition of wings capable of seating 300 persons and a spacious chancel. The greater part of the escutcheons and all the stone tablets are in good preservation and remain as valuable mementoes of a past age, and an almost forgotten series of once well-known and honored generations.

It can be safely said that the antique and simple edifice was never in better order than now, and that it is to-day the most historic and interesting building, not only in Halifax, but in the Province of Nova Scotia.



JOURNAL  
OF  
COLONEL JOHN WINSLOW,  
OF THE  
PROVINCIAL TROOPS,  
WHILE ENGAGED IN REMOVING THE  
Acadian French Inhabitants from Grand Pre,  
AND THE NEIGHBOURING SETTLEMENTS,  
IN THE AUTUMN OF THE YEAR 1755.

---

TRANSCRIBED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT JOURNAL, IN THE  
LIBRARY OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MASSACHUSETTS, BY  
PERMISSION OF THE SOCIETY, IN MARCH, 1880, UNDER  
THE DIRECTION OF THE RECORD COMMISSION.

---

FROM MY CAMP AT GRAND PRE, NOVA SCOTIA,  
AUGUST 22ND, 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY, —

I Embarqued on the 16th at Chignecto, on the 16th Instant with 313 men, officers Included, having with me Capts. Adams, Hobbs & Osgood in three Vessels bound for Forte Edward, at Piziquid, where we the next Day arived, and I Found there a memorandum Sent by Col. Lawrance, which Directed me to take up my Quarters at Mines, whereupon on the next tide I came Down that River and Entered into the River Gaspereau, where we Landed. have taken up my Quarters between the Church & Chapel yard, haveing the Prest House for my own accomodation and the Church for a Place of Arms am Picquetting in my Camp to Prevent a Supprise Exspect to be Joyned with 200 men more Soon, as to the Inhabitants Commonly Cald the Nutrals

at Chignecto, the Pointe Seams to be Settled with them and they are to be removed, have Prisoners in Forte Lawrance & Fort Cumberland, upwards of 400 Men of their Principals. The women & Children are Suffered to Lieve in their Housses and the Inhabitants throh out the Provinces it is Suposed will Suffer the Same Fate, althoh not Equally Guilty of open Violence, as those of Chignecto and Bay of Verte. I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that the Army in General Injoye a Good State of Health, and it is Likely Shall Soon have our Hands full of Disagreable Buisness to remove People from their Antient Habitations, which, in this part of the Countrey, are Verry Valuable. Since the Death of Lievt. Vaughan we have Two Gentlemen who put in for the Lievtency. Mr. Bridge who has a Breviate (which Colo Monckton Says was only to Give him Rank) and Ensign Fasett Each of whome Say they have your Excellency's Promise for the First Vacancy of a Lievtency. your Excellency will be Pleasd to Direct in that Matter, and Send the Commission as is most agreable. if Fasett Should have it would Take it as a Favor that Mr. adjutant Kennedy Might have the Ensignsee, have nothing Further to ad, but that I Continue to be with the Greatest regard your Excellency's Most Dutifull & Most obedient

Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To His Excellency Majr General Shirley, Govr. & Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay, &c., or in his absence To The Honble Eliakim Hutchinson, Esqr., at Boston.

---

FROM MY CAMP AT GRAND PRE MINES,

AUGT. 22ND, 1755.

Dr. SIR,—

Yours of the 8th of Augt. Currant I Rece'd, and it a Peticular Account of the Total Defeat of General Bradock, which taken in all its Circumstances, is Most Exstrodenary thing that Ever in America and Unparrelled in History, that Such a number of English regular Troops (then which there Certainly is none Better) Should be Defeated by a Handful of French & Indians, & Directly to run away. Pray God Keep my Countrey men from all Such Pannicks, and Give them that Courage which has often Distinguishd and makes them the Terror of their Enemies where Ever they Show their Faces.

I am now in Possession of your old Ground at Mines have Incamp't here having the Church on my right of which I have Made a Place of Arms. the Church yard on my Left have 313 men officers Included and Exspect to bee soon reinforced. am Picquetting in my Incampment to Prevent a Supprise then which a Soldier has nothg more to Fear. am

Sorrey that our Troops from New Hamshier are Playing their old run away Game, but as the old Proved has it. what is Bread in the Bone will never be out of the Flesh. Am Greatly Pleased with the behaviour of our Province in the affair of Crown Pointe and in Short where it not for our Stediness in the affairs of War the whole Continent would fall a Scaxrifice to the French. Complements to both Fathers & Families and all Friends as if Innumarated and beleive me when I Say I am your assured Frind & Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Mr. William Coffin, Junr.,  
Merchant in Boston.

---

FORTE EDWARD, YE 21ST AUGUST, 1755.

SIR,

I Recd this Day a letter from the Govr wherein he acquaints me he has Sent round a months Provisions for your Party meantime he desiers me to acquaint you that if you want any Provisions you will order the Inhabitants with Bread Flower and Fresh Meat for he would have me be as Spareing of the Provissons I have here as Possable. in case the Inhabitants refuse or Make any Excuses to Give you the Provisions you have Occation for, he Desiers you would Compel them by Millitary Execution.

By the Govrs Directions, I have Sent Directions to the Inhabitants of Grand Pre and River Cannard to Send Each thirty Bullocks for the use of the Navy. In Case they do not Comply I must beg a Little of your assistance to oblige them. I had almost Forgot to tell you that the Governour Desiers you would not pay any money for the Provisions you order for the use of the Troops as Every thing of that Kinde is the Property of the Government. If I Can be of any use or Service to you I beg you would Command. Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant.

A. MURRAY.

On his Majesty's Service To Colo. Winslow Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGT. 22ND, 1755.

SIR,—

I This moment Reced your Favor of yesterday and am Pleased to hear we have Provisions Coming round, and as we have not Provisions for more than this Day weak have Given orders for Two Bullocks, Bread, &c., a Saturday to which Day the People Reced their Supplys from on Board. The Inhabitants make no Difficulty in Supplying, and as I have the Governours Desier you may Easily Immagin

I wonte want. you are so good as to Inform me that I need not pay money for my Supplis. want nothing from the Inhabitants but Triffels for my Self to the rest Shall Take an account of Every thing I receive and not Trouble my Self with pay. if any assistance of Mine is wanting to put his Excellency's orders in Force with the Inhabitants of Grand Pre and River of Cannard it Shall be Complied with & Esteam My Self Happy if I Could be Servisable Either to the Government, his Excellency or Capt. Murray.

I This Day began to Pickquett in my Camp, in Three Days from this Hope to Compleat it and when things are a Little Safe Shall make Excursions and Please my Self that Some one Day will make me happy in your Company here. with regards I am your Most Obediant Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt. Murray, Commander of His Majesty's Forte Edward at Piziquid.

*An acct of Provisions Ddd. by Capt. Hodgskins of the Schoon Gray Hound.*

	No. of Men.	No. of Days.	Porke in pounds.	Bread Pounds.	Butter pounds.	Pease Quarts.	Rice Quarts.	
Aug. 15...	156	2	156	312	.... ..	78	18½	Ddd
18...	138	7	593	815½	.....	200	9	Capt.
22...	.....	.....	771	.....	.....	174	91	Preble.
		by Computation		landed	on shore			

*An account of Provisions Ddd by Capt. Preble of the Sloop Yorke.*

	No. of Men.	No. of Days.	Porke Pounds.	Bread Pounds.	Butter Pounds.	Pease Quarts.	Rice Quarts.	
Aug. 16...	105	7	420	735	.....	.....	53	Landed by Computation.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST. 22, 1755

Orders of the Day. Pattrole Heddingham. a party for Duty of Fatigue to Consist of one Subaltern Two Serjts Two Corporals & 36 Private men to Unlade the Provisison Vessel now at ye river Gaspereau the one half to attend at the Sloop the other half to Stow the Provisions & Exspect that Notwithstanding this Fatigue that the Picketquing goes

on, a Serjant & Twelve men to Guard Capt. Nickells this Evening and that no Soldier Stragle from the Camp without Special Leave, and that the Maine boddy of ye Church be Made Clean for the reception of the Provisions and That the Men for the Future are to Lodge in their Camps.

J. WINSLOW.

---

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST. 23, 1755.

GOOD SIR,

after my Departure from Chignecto in Two Nights and one Day we arived at Forte Edward and there Met Some Minnets from Govr Lawrance by which I Found it to be his Intent to Settle my Quarters at Grand Pre, the Next Tide put it in Execution and on Tuseday Landed & Incampt, between the Church & Church yard and Hoisted the King's Colours which are Now Flying, and as I am but a handfull of Men in an open Country are a Picquetg in my Incampment, was obliged to apply to Capt. Murray for Powder & Ball as you are Sensable I had none but what was in our Cartherage Boxes (& them upon Enquierey I Find Very Bad) he was So Good as to Spare me  $1\frac{1}{2}$  Bbl. Powder and 3000 Musqt Balls which as we are Scituated is Very Shorte for our Command and Flints we have none but what is in our Firelocks, nor Cartherage Paper: I have this Day reced a Months Provisions for 400 men from Hallifax and Finde was to have been at the Head of 500 Men at the Least 400, and am Exspected to do Duty Quite Equal to that Number hope. the Service wonte be Hurt for my want of hands.

Should be Glad to be of as Much Service to this his Majesty's Provence while I am in it as is in my Power which I Doubt not is the Intent of Every officer, to all whome I wish well. am wth respects your Most obedient and Most Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Colo. Monckton Commander in Chief of his Majty's Forces at Chignecto, &c., &c.

---

*Augst. 23rd.* Agreeable to Colo Moncktons orders of the 16th of Augst I Indorsed on Saml Hodgskins Commander of the Schooner Gray Hound & Nathl Preble Commander of the Sloop Yorke The Following on the Back of their Orders—viz. :

GRAND PRE, AUGST 23, 1755.

Then Discharged the Schooner Gray hound, Samuel Hodgskins having Reced all the Effects that Pertain to the Regiment.

JOHN WINSLOW.

N. B. The same to Preble.

HALLIFAX. 13TH AUGST., 1755.

Invoice of 28 Days Provisions Shipt on Board the Sloop Endeavor Capt. Nickells by order of the Lievt Governour for 400 Men and consigned to the Commanding officer at Mines or Pizquit—vizt.:

22 Tierces Porke at 292 lb pr Tierce is 6424 lbs.  
 9 Hhds Pease at 8 Bushels pr is 72 Bushs.  
 3 Barrels Butter pts 653 pounds.  
 85 Bls Bread at 138 lb is 11730.  
 1 Hhd Rice 548 Equal to, 1096 12826 pounds.  
 Errores Excepted.

THOS. SAUL.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST 23RD, 1755.

Reced from the Sloop Endeavor Capt. Nickells, Commander the within number of Casks vizt Twenty two Tierces of Porke, nine Hhds Pease Three Brls of Butter, Eighty Five Bls Bread & one Hhds Rice. The weight unknown.

JOHN WINSLOW.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGUST 23RD, 1755.

Orders of the Day. Pattrole Phipps. The Fatigue of Picquetting to be Continued tomorrow that the Camp may be Secured. the Guard to be releved in the Morning at Nine of the Clock.

J. WINSLOW.

ATT THE CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST 24, 1755.

GOOD SIR,

Yesterday I Reced a months Provisions for 400 men which I have repositied in the Church. Pitched my Tents & Lodged my men in them, if my Palasades hold out Shall Finish my Picquetting this Day. There is a Smal house within the Picquetts of which I have Made the Captains Quarters. one thing I Stil Lack which is a Guard room, and have a Frame up & Partly Inclosed and old Boards Sufficient to Cover it. Shall put his Majesty to No Exspence in the whole but for Nails of which if you have any in Store I Should be Glad of one Thousand and Cant well do without them, as also a Lock of any Kinde for a Store room Doar. Jock Terreo Informs me that the Inhabitants of this and the River Cannard readily Comply with the Governours

Demand of Cattle and that they Should be of the Best. they this Day Drive the woods to Collect them together. These are the Needfulls from Sir your Most obediant Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt. Murray, Commander of his Majtys Forte Edward, at Piziquid.

P. S. be So Good as to Send me one mans Provisions for a weak of Each Specia.

J. W.

FORTE EDWARD, 24TH AUGUST, 1755.

DR SIR.

I am Favored with yours and am Exstreamly Glad you have Go things So Convenient. I Designed to have Done my Self the Pleasurt of waiting on you before now but have been Very Much Indisposee Since Saterdag Last. as Soon as I hear from Hallifax Shall pad my respects to you. I have Sent you a Thousand ten penny nails & y Lock. A mans allowance of Provisions you have on the Back of thisa all the Gentlemen here Joyne me in Compliments to you, and I am. with Great Esteam Dear Sir your most obediant & Most Humble Servt,

A. MURRAY.

P.S.—I Hear General Johnston & his Mohawks have Smote Some French & Indians.

allowance for one man pr weak as follows, 7 lb. Bread, Flower 1 lb. or half pinte Rice, Pork 4 lb or 7 lb Beef, pease 3 pintes, butter 6 ounces.

N. B.—if no Flower or Rice 8 lbs Bread.

To Lievt. Colo Winslow Commandr of the Forces at Grand Pre, &c.

Camp at Grand Pre, Augst 24th.—Patrole Firebrass.

J. WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE, AUGST 25TH, 1755.

Pattrole Boston. The Gaurd to be removed from the usual Place to the Front Gate.

J. WINSLOW.

## CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST 26TH, 1755.

Whereas Complaint has been Made that Divers of the men have Such a Fondness for Playing of Cards that they neglect their Duty and get an Idle Habbitt. It is therefore ordered that from henceforth no Cards are to be Played within the Camp & that the officers Take Care that this order is executed. Pattrole St. James.

JOHN WINSLOW.

## Camp at Grand Pre, Augst 27th.—Pattrole Marshfield.

JOHN WINSLOW.

## CAMP AT GRAND PRE, AUGST 28TH, 1755.

Whereas Playing of Quoites within the Camp Tends to Brake the Sword and Spoile the Incampment those Gentelmen and Soldiers who have a Likeing to that Exercise on the North Side or in ye Rear of the Pickquetts and as it is observed that the Soldiers are not So Exact as Could be wished in regard to Clenliness in the Camp Leaving their Cabbage Leaves, Pease Pods, &c., among their Tents which in a Little time will become noyesome. Therefore ordered That Every Person within the Line Take Care to throh out all their Cast Provisions, Greens, &c., not used without the Picquetts in the Fronte of the Camp and not Less than Thirty foot from ye Gate on the Left hand, for Fatigue four men from Each Company to assist the Masons and four from Each Company to assist the well Digers and one Serjant or Corporal to Each Command. Pattrole Newburry.

JOHN WINSLOW.

This Day Finished the Picquetting & began the owen to Clear our Selves of one of the Egiptian Plagues.

## Camp at Grand Pre, Augst 29th.—Pattrole Concord.

JOHN WINSLOW.

## HALLIFAX, 11TH AUGUST, 1755.

Instructions for Lievtenant Colonel Winslow Commanding His Majesty's Troops att Mines ; or in His Absence for Captain [SEAL.] Alexr Murray Commanding His Majesty's Troops Piziquid in Relation to the Transportation of the Inhabitants of the Districts of Mines Piziquid, River of Canard, Cobequid &c. out of the Province of Nova Scotia.

SIR.

Having in my Letter of the 31st of July Last Acquainted Captain Murray with the Reasons which Induced His Majesty's Council to



Come to the Resolution of Sending Away the French Inhabitants and Clearing the Whole Country of Such Bad Subjects, (Which Letter he will Communicate to you together with the Instructions I have Since that Sent Him) it only Remains for Me to Give you Necessary Orders and Instructions for Putting in Practice What has Ben So Solemly Determined.

That the Inhabitants May Not have it in their Power to Return to this Province, Nor to Join in Strengthening the French of Canada or Louisbourge, it is Resolved that they shall be Dispersed Among His Majesty's Colonies Upon the Continent of America.

For this purpose Transports are Sent Up the Bay to Ship of those at Chignecto And Colonel Monckton will Order those he Cannot fill their unto Mines Bason to Carry off Some part of the Inhabitants of these Districts; you Will have Vessels Also from Boston to Transport one Thousand Persons Reckoning Two Persons to a Ton.

Upon the arrival of these Vessels from Boston And Chignecto in the Bason of Mines, as Many of the Inhabitants of the Districts of Mines, Piziquid, Cobiquid, the River of Canard, &c. ; as Can Be Collected By Any Means, Particularly the Heads of Families & Young Men are to Be Shipped On Board of them at the Above Rate of Two Persons to a Ton Or as Near it as Possible; the Tonnage to be ascertained By Charter Parties of the Severall Transports; Which you Will Be Furnished With an Account of From the Masters.

And to Give You all the Ease Possible Respecting the Victualling of these Transports; I have Appointed Mr. George Saul to Acte as Agent Victualler Upon this Occasion, And have given him Particular Instructions for that Effect, Which he has Directions to Communicate to you. And to Furnish You With a Copy of upon his Arrivall From Chignecto; With Provisions Ordered for Victualling the whole Transports.

*Destination of the Vessels Appointed to Rendivous in the Bason of Mines*

To be Sent to North Carolina. Such a Number as Will Transport Five hundred Persons or their abouts.

To be Sent to Virginia. Such a Number as Will Transporte One Thousand Persons.

To Marylande. Such a Number as will Transporte Five hundred persons or in Proportion, if the Number if the to Shipped Oft Should Exceed two thousand Persons.

If the Transports from Boston Should Arrive In Mines Bason Before Mr. Saul the Agent Victualler Shall Arrive from Chignecto, they Must Remain their till he Does Arrive with the Provisions, But in Case You Shall have Imbarked Any of the Inhabitants Before the Agent Victualler be On the Spot, You will If Necessary Allow Each Person So Imbarked Five Pounds of Flower and one pound of Pork for Every Seven Days. Which Allowance Mr. Saul has Orders to Replace.

When the People are embarked you will please to to Give the Maste

of Each Vessell One of the Letters (of which you will Receive a Number Signed By Me) Which you will Address to the Governour of the Province or Commander in Chief for the time Being where they are to be put on Shore and enclose therein the Printed form of the Certificate to be Granted to the Masters of the Vessells to Intitle them to their Hire as Agreed Upon By Charter Party: And with Each of these you will Give the Masters their Sailing Orders in writing to Proceed According to the above Destination, And Upon their Arrivall; Immediately to wait Upon the Governers or Commanders in Chief of the Provinces to Which they are Bound—with the Said Letters and to Make all Possible Dispatch in Debarking their Passengers and Obtaining Certificates thereof Agreeable to the Form Afforesaid: And you will in these Orders Make it a Particular Injunction to the Said Masters to be as Carefull and watchfull as Possible During the whole Course of the Passage; to Prevent the Passengers from Making any Attempt to Seize Upon the Vessells By Allowing only a Small Number to be Upon the Decks at a Time, and Useing all Other Necessary Precautions to Prevent the Bad Consequences of Such Attempts; And that they Be Particularly Carefull that the Inhabitants have Carried no Arms or Other Offensive Weapons on Board with them at their Imbarcation; As Also that they See the Provisions Regularly Issued to the People Agreeable to the Allowance proportioned in M<sup>r</sup>. Saul's Instructions.

As Captain Murray is well Acquainted with the People & with the Country, I would have you Consult with Him Upon all occasions, And Particularly with Relation to the Means Necessary for Collecting the People together, So as to Get them On Board; And if you Find that fair Means will not Do with them, you Must Proceed By the Most Vigorous Measures Possible not Only in Compeling them to Embarke But in Depriveing those who Shall Escape of all Means of Shelter or Support By Burning their Houses and Destroying Everything that May Afford them the Means of Subsistance in the Country. You will Receive Herewith a Copy of the Charter Party; which the Masters of the Transporte Vessells taken here have entered Into with the Government, For your Information as to the Terms; those From Boston will Be Nearly the Same. and as you See they are hired By the Month you will Use all Possible Dispatch to Save Expence to the Publick.

If it is not very Inconvenient I would have you Send the Sloop Dove to Annapolis to take on Board part of the Inhabitants their, Destined for Connecticut to Which Place that Vessel Belongs.

As Soon as the Transports have Received Their People On Board, And Are Ready to Sail you are to Acquaint the Commander of His Majesty's Ship therewith that He May take them Under Convoy and put to Sea without Loss of Time.

When you have Executed the Buisness of Shipping Oft all that Can Be Collected of the Inhabitants in the Districts About Mines Bason you will March your Self or Send a Strong Detachment to Annapolis

Royal to Assist Major Handfeild in Shipping oft those of that River, And you will So Order it as all the Straglers that May be Met with by the way May be taken up and Carried to Annapolis in Order to their Being Shipped with the Reste.

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

CIRCULAR LETTER FROM GOVR. LAWRENCE TO THE GOVERNORS OF  
THE OTHER COLONIES.

HALLIFAX IN NOVA SCOTIA,  
11TH OF AUGUST, 1755.

SIR,

The success that has attended His Majesty's Armes in Driving the French from the Encrochments they had Made In the Province Furnished Me with a Favourable Oppertunity of Reducing the French Inhabitants of this Colony to a Proper Obedience to His Majesty's Government or Forcing them to Quit the Country. These Inhabitants were Permitted to Remain in Quiet Possession of their Lands, Upon Condition they Should take the Oath of Allegiance to the King within one year after the Treaty of Utretch by which this Province was Ceded to Great Britain; With this Condition they have Ever Refuced to Comply without having at the Same time from the Governor an Assurance in Writing that they Should not Be Called Upon to Bear Arms in the Defence of the Province And with this General Phillips Did Comply of which Step His Majesty has Disapproved, And the Inhabitants Pretending Therefrom to be in a State of Neutrality between His Majesty and His enemies have Continually Furnished the French and Indians with Intelligence, Quarters, Provisions and Assistance In Annoying the Governmente, and While one Part have Abetted the French Incroachments By their Treachery, the Other have Countananced them by Open Rebellion. And Three Hundred of them were Actually found in Armes in the French forte at Beausejour When it Surrendered.

Notwithstanding all their former Bad Behaviour as His Majesty was Pleased to Allow me to Extend Still further His Royall Grace to Such as would Return to their Duty, I Offered Such of them as had Not Ben Openly in Arms Againste us a Continuance of the Possession of their Lands If they would take the Oath of Allegiance Unqualified with Any Reservations whatso Ever, But this they have Most Audaciously as Well as Unanimously Refused, And if they would Presume to Do this when their is a Large Fleet of Ships of War in the Harbour And a Considerable Land Force in the Province, What Might Not wee Expecte from them When the Approaching Winter Deprives us of the Former, And When the Troops Which are only Hirede from New England Occasionally and for a Small Time Have Returned Home?

As by this Behaviour the Inhabitants Have forfeited all title to their Lands and any further favour from the Government; I Called together His Majesty's Council att which the Honourable Vice Admiral Boscaven & Rear Admiral Mostyn Assisted to Consider By what Means We Could with the Greatest Security and effect rid Ourselves of a Set of People who would forever have Ben an Obstruction to the Intentions of Settling this Colony and that it was now from their Refussal of the Oath Absolutely incumbent Upon Us to Remove.

As to their Numbers Amount to Near Seven Thousand Persons. the Driveing them oft With Leave to Go Whither they Pleased, would have Doubtless Strengthened Canada, With so Considerable a Number of Inhabitants, and as they have no Cleared Land to Give them at Present, Such as Are Able to Bear Armes, Must have ben Immediately Employed In Annoying this ande the Neighboring Colonies, to Prevent Such an Inconveniency, it was Judged a Necessary, and the Only Practible Measure to Divide them among the Colonies, where they May be of Some Use as Most of them Are Healthy Strong People, And as they Cannot easily collecte themselves together Again it will Be out of their Power to Do any Mischief, And they May Become Profitable and it is Possible in time Faithful Subjects.

As this Step was Indispensibly Necessary To the Security of this Colony Upon whose Preservation from French Incrochments the Prosperity of North America its esteemed in a Great Measure Dependant. I have not the Least Reason to Doubt of your Excellency's Concurrence And that will Receive the Inhabitants I now Send and Dispose of them in Such Manner as May Best Answer Our Designs in Preventin their Reunion.

As the Vessells employed in This Service are Upon Monthly Hire I beg the Favour of you to Expedite as Much as Possible their Discharge And that they May Be Furnished with a Certificate of the Time thereof Agreeable to the Form Enclosed.

I am, Sir,

Your Most Obedient and

Most Humble Servant,

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

Col. Winslow  
or  
Captain Murray,  
Mines Bason.

} Form of the Address to the Governors on the  
Continent.

*For His Majesty's Especiall Service.*

To the Honble Arthur Dobbs, Esquire, Captain General and Governner in Cheif of His Majesty's Province of North Carolina In America, Or to the Commander in Chief of the Said Province for the time Being.  
North Carolina.

*For His Majesty's Especiall Service.*

To the Honble Robert Dinnidie, Esqre Leiute Governer And Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Colony and Dominion of Virginia. Or to the Commander in Chief of the Said Colony for the Time Being. Virginia.

*For His Majesty's Especiall Service.*

To the Honble Horatio Sharp, Esqre Deputy Governer of His Majesty's Province of Maryland In America, Or to the Commander in Chief of the Said Province for the time Being. Mary Land.

---

It is hereby Certified to all Whom it May Concern, that their hath Ben here Landed from the  
 Master French  
 Persons From Nova Scotia, With the Baggage and Other Effects to them Belonging.

And it Doth not Appear to me that the Said  
 Hath in Any Particular  
 Faild of His Duty towards them During their Voyage  
 And the Said is this Day  
 Discharged, Agreeable to Charter Party.

Given under my hand & Seal  
 at  
 this

Day of

---

HALIFAX, 26TH AUGUST, 1755.

SIR.

I am Favoured with your Letter of the 18th Instante; I hope By this time the Provisions I Sent you by Capt. Nickells are Safe Arrived: you Must send to Colonel Monckton for the Ammunition you Want, as also for Molasses to the People; Which I think are in Every Respect Preferable to Rum: I have mentioned in my Letter it in my Letter of this Day to the Colonel, And if the Warren be not Sald with the Provisions which Captain Murray has Ordered her to Bring you Before my Letter Gets to Chignecto She will take in what is wanted; If She is Gone, the Colonel will Send them by the First Oppertunity, And then you will have it in your Power to Make the People easy; as to the Arrears you Mention to be Due to them. I am Positive that your Detachment, with the Troops which are at Pisiquid will Be Intirely Snfficient for the Servise you are Going Upon so that you can have no need of Reinforcements from Chignecto. It is Impossible to Spare you Any Rangers at Present, But Capt. Murray

has People Enough who Know the Country and Can Conduct Any Party's you may have Occasion to Send Out.

As Soon as the Service you are Upon is Completed, I Shall Be Glad to See you at Hallifax, when wee Shall Settle all Matters Both with Regard to the Greavances you hint at, and the Business of the Intended Settlers. I am of opinion you have no Attack to Fear From the Enemy to Put you on your Guard as to Picket your Selves in, And as the People are at Present in Great Security, your fortifying your Post May Give them Some Alarm ; Never the Less I Acquiesce in what you have Done as Doubtless the above Reason did not Occur to you at the Time. I have Directed Captain Murray to wait Upon you with the Packets which Contain the Instructions for the Imbarkation of the People That you May Open and Consult together Upon them And as I have therein Mentioned I would have you take no meterial Step without First Consulting with Him, as he has a thourough Knowledge of the People and of the Country.

You will want whale Boats for Securing the Mouths<sup>s</sup> of the Rivers and the Bason of Mines to Prevent the Inhabitants From escaping and Carrying oft their Effects. I have therefore Ordered Captain Murray to Supply you with one or two as you & he Shall Judge Most Proper.

I am, Sir,

Your moste obedient Humble  
Servant,

CHAS. LAWRENCE,

---

HALIFAX AUGUST 26TH 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I Presume I Shall soon be ordered Another Way or I Should Come Up with this Party.

The Govenor has Desired me if Possible to Change Some of my men in the Companys for the Indians that Are Scattered in your Corps, in order that they may be together for Some Perticular Use. Provided it is Agreeable to you I Shall Undertake the thing which if Accomplished may Be of Great Service Moore Perticular in their Being together. I hope youll Losse No time in Applying to Come to Hallifax as Soon as the Service will admit. I wish you a Pleasant Command & am with Compliments to Doctr. Whitworth and the gentlemen you Dr Sir.

Your Very Humble Servant,

JOS. GORHAM.

---

GRAND PRE, AUGUST 30TH 1755.

I am favoured with your Excellencys of The 11th & 26th of this Instant which Captain Murray Was So Good as to be the Bearer of and with whome I have Consulted as to the Duty Proposed ; And as the

Come is now all Down, the Weather Being Such has Prevented the Inhabitants Houseing of it, it is his Opinion and Mine that your Excellency's Are not made Publick till Next Fryday : On Which Day we Propose to Put those Orders in Excicution. Am Greatly Oblidged to Your Excellency for the Early Supply Sent By Capt. Nicholls which Arrived Here on the 22nd at Evening & the Next Day all Secured in the Church at this Place of which I have Made a Store, Captain Adams in the Warren is not yet returned From Annapolis. I Shall Therefore Forward your Excellency's Request to Chignecto in a Whale Boat to Sett Forward on the Back of the Tide in the Morning. Wee have Pickquetted in the Camp Before the Receipt of your Excellency's, and I Imagin it is So far from Giving Supprise to the Inhabitants as to their Being Removed, that they Look Upon it a Settled Point that we Are to Remain with them all winter and as this Duty is of no Expence to the Government. I Cannot But Flatter My Self your Excellency will Approve of the Matter as Fifty men to Remain will be Better in our Present circumstances, than a hundred without this Protection, and the Other Part of the Troops Put on Duty Abroad. as to Supplies of Ammunition. I Shall Apprise Colo Monckton as Directed And in Every Material Point Shall Council Captain Murray, And Altho it is a Disagreable Part of Duty wee are Put Upon I am Sensible it is a Necessary one, And Shall Endeavour Strictley to Obey your Excellency's Orders, Do Every thing in me to Remoue the Neighbors About me to a Better Country, as to Poor Father Le-blond, I shall with your Excellency's Permission Send him to my Own Place.

Am with the Greatest Regard your Excellencys Most Dutiful & Obedient Seruante.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

On his Majestys Service to his Excellency Charles Lawrance, Lievt Govr & Commander in Cheif of his Majtys Province of Nova Scotia.

---

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

Fort Cumberland Camp, August 11th, 1755.

Parole—Richmond.

Countersign—Friends to America.

All Officers and Soldiers, all Sutlers, Followers and Retainers to the Camp, are hereby Desired to take Notice, that all Horses, Oxen, Cows, Sheep, and all Cattle Whatsoever Which were the Property of he French Inhabitants are Become forfeited to Majesty ; Wherefore o Bargains on any Pretence whatsoever For the Purchase of said Cattle will Be allowed of.

The Officers are Desired to Acquaint the men they are not to Strole from their Camps, And that no Cattle are to Be Killed or Destroyed, as they Belong to His Majesty the above Orders to be Read at the Head of Each Company.

T. MONCRIEFE.

---

BOSTON, 21ST AUGUST, 1755,

SIR,

By Order of the Honble Lt. Governer Lawrance This Accompanys the Sloop Indeavour John Stone who Comes to Cary oft the French According to his Orders which you Doubtless Observe being

Sir, yor Most Humble Serut

CHAS APTHORP & SON.  
THOMAS HANCOCK.

On his Majesty's Service to the Commanding officer at Mines pr  
Capt Stone

---

BOSTON, 21ST AUGUST, 1755.

SIR,

By order of the Honble Lt. Governer Lawrance this Accompanys the Sloop Industry, George Gooding who Comes to Carry oft the French According to his Order which you will Doubtless Observe Being Sir

your most Humble Servant

CHS APTHORP & SON.  
THOMAS HANCOCK.

On his Majesty's Service to the Commanding officer at Mines pr  
Capt Gooding

---

BOSTON, 22ND AUGUST, 1755.

SIR,

By Order of the Honble Lt. Governer Lawrence this Accompanys the Sloop Mary, Andrew Dunning Who Comes to Cary oft the French According to his Orders, wch youll Doubtless Observe. Being

Sir, your most H'ble Seruant,

CHAS. APTHORP & SON.  
THOMAS HANCOCK.



HALLIFAX, 11TH AUGUST, 1755.

SIR.

as I have already pointed out to you as Particular as Posable what is Necessary to be Done in the Instructions herewith Sent I have Nothing Further to add, but that you must Collect ye Inhabitants together in order to their Being Transported in the Best Maner in your Power Either by Stratagem or Force as Circumstances may requirer, but above all I Desier you would Not pay the Least attention to any remonstrance or Memorial from any of the Inhabitants, whatsoever who may be Desierous of Staying behinde, but Embarke Every Person if Possible according to the Instructions herewith Sent without any further application to me. If you Should Finde there is more People then there is Vessels Provided will Contain, Reckoning Two Persons to Each Tun, you are Immediatly to Send an Express to acquaint me therewith, but Make No Delay in the Embarkation upon that account.

Thoh the Inhabitants by your Instructions are allowed to Carry with them their household Furniture yet they Must Not put on Board Quantities of useless Rubbish to Encumber the Vessels; the Inhabitants and their Bedding Must at all Events be Embarked, and if afterwards there is room for other articles Suffer them to Carry what they Conveniently Can.

you must order the Masters of the Transportes to take Care that at the Time of Sailing they have their Proper Quantity of water that is to Say that all their water Cask be Full.

I Send you the Form of an address to the Governours on ye Continent.

I am Sir your Most Obediant Humble

Servant,

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

On His Majestys Service To Colo Winslow, and in his absence to Capt Alexander Murray.

---

*August 30th.* Last Evening Capt. Murray Arived and Brought with him the afore resights Commissions & Instructions & Letters and with whome I Consulted Methods for removing the whole Inhabitants of the Villages of Grand Pre, Mines, Rivers Cannard, Habbertong and Gaspereau, and agreed that it would be Most Convenient to Sight all the Male Inhabitants of sd Villages to assemble at the Church in this Place on the 5th of September next to hear the King's Orders, and that at the Same time Capt. Murray to Collect the Inhabitants of Piziquid, and Villages adjatent to Forte Edward for the Same Purpose, and wrote Colo Lawrance this Day our Determination, and after Capt.

Murray's Departure Convened the Captains, vizt, Adams, Hobbs & Osgood together and after Taking an Oath of Secresy from them Lade before them my Instructions & Papers and also of the Proposd agreement made between Capt. Murray and my Self of which they unanimsly approved.

This afternoon arived Three Sloops from Boston vizt Gooding Stone & Dunning being Three of the Transports Proposd for removal of the French Inhabitants who also Informed us Divers others were to follow.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, AUGT, 31ST, 1755.

SIR,

having no other Conveyance have Sent Lievt Crooker in a Whale Boat with Govr. Lawrances Packett, in which I apprehend you have Directions to Supply us with Amunition of which we Stand in Present Need as the only Supply of that Kinde we Brought of was in our Cartherage Boxes, the half not worth one Farthing.

I Borrowed of Capt Murray one & half Bbs of Powder and 3000 Musquet Ball, that remains Intier, and upon a Sufficient Supply from your Honr Shall return. Let not Flints & Cartherage paper be forgotten.

I am also Directed to make application to your Self for Molasses as well for time to Come as for arrears Due which I Doubt not you will Finde means to Convey. Mr. Winslow Can Proportion what is right for the Party to Receive, Shall do Every thing in my Power for his Majesty's Service, am with due regards your Most Obediant & Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Colo. Monckton, Commander in Cheife of his Majesty's Forces at Chignecto.

---

DEAR SIR.

I have Sent Down the Whale Boat according to your Desier. I beg the Favor you will order the Serjant and five Men to return with the Party you Send here. Mr. Mercer with one Serjant, one Corporal and Thirty private will march tomorrow at Low water to Joyne you, if your Party march Earley they will be Just in time to Cross the Foarding Place, I hear Some Vessels are arived at Mines which I Suppose are the Transports if So I Think the Sooner we Strike the Stroke the Better, therefore will be Glad to See you here as Soon as Conveniently you Can. I shall have the orders for assembling them ready wrote for your approbation only the Day Blank, and am hopefull Everything

will Proceed according to our wishes. The Gents Joyne me in our Best Complements to you & the Doctr & I am with Great Esteem Dr Sir your most obediant

humble Servant,

A. MURRAY.

On his Majesty's Service to Colo John Winslow, Commandg his Majesty's Troops at Grand Pre.

---

*1755 Augt 31. Sunday.* Dispatched Lievt Crooker in the Large whale Boat with the Halifax Letters together with mine to Colo Monckton in the afternoon Took a Touer with Doctr Whitworth & Mr. Gay & 50 men Two Third parts round Grand Pre. Finde abundance of wheat &c on the Ground. returned in the Evening.

---

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 1ST 1755.

DR SIR,

I am Favoured with yours of yesterday with the Boats and have this Morning Detached Lievt Buckley with one Serjant, one Corporal and Thirty Private men with your Serjant & Party. I purpose to pay you a Vissit Tomorrow Morning & Conclude all Matters, am to Inform you that three of the Transports are arivd and that the Inhabitants have been on Board them and Inquisitive to Know their Arant, but as I was Early with the Masters Gave them Instructions to Say they were Come to attend me and Troops where Ever I Pleased. Those Transportes Inform me that there is Eleven Sail more Coming from Boston and would Sail in a Fue Days. Could wish Mr. Saut was here with ye Provisions.

as I Shall So Soon See you Shall ad no more then to Subscribe your Sincere Frind & Most obediant & Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majty's Service to Capt. Murray Commander of his Majty's Forte Edward.

---

*Camp at Grand Pre, Sept 1st, 1755.* Parole, Annapolis Royall. It is ordered that Capt Adams, Two Subalterns, 3 Serjants, 3 Corporals and 60 Private Men hold them Selves in readiness to March tomorrow Morning Early, that a Whale Boats Company be ready to attend Lievt Colo Winslow at Day Break.

To Prevent Stragling the roll to be Cald for the Future at Eight of the Clock in the Morning and at Beating Tatoo at Sun Setting and no Person allowed to go without the Picketts after that. but upon Exstrodenary Occations and the men to be Cautioned to Get what

water they want before night. a Captain of the Day for the Guard who is to go the Grand rounds between the Houers of Twelve & Two and then Liberty to retier to his Quarters. one Sub, 2 Serjants, 2 Corporals, 1 Drum & 44 Private Men.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*September 1st, 1755.* Detached Lievt Buckley with the Party ordered yesterday for Piziquid having before agreed with Captain Murray an officer & So many Men as we have No People acquainted with the Countrey the Party I am to Receive to Serve us as Pilotes, and in the Evening Lievt Mercer and his party arived who I incampt by them Selves on the West Side of the Church, an Took the officer to my Quarters.

*2nd.* Sett out Early in the Morning in a whale Boat for Fort Edward having with me Doctr Whitworth and adjutant Kennedy to Consult with Capt. Murray in this Crittical Conjuncter. Confirmed our Proposd Plan and Determined three of the Clock in the afternoon to be the time. Made out a Citation to the Inhabitants to Convene them, vizt. : those in my Districk att the Church in Grand Pre, those of Capt. Murray at Forte Edward at Piziquid. Got it put into French by Mr. Beauchamp, a Merchant, and is in these words :

By John Winslow, Esqr., Lievt Colonel & Commander of his Majesty's Troops at Grand Pre, Mines River, Cannard and Places adjatiant, &c.

To The Inhabitants of the District of Grand Pre, Mines River, Cannard, &c., as well ancient as young Men & Lades.

Whereas his Excellency the Governour has Instructed us of his Last resolution Respecting the maters Proposd Lately to the Inhabitants and as ordered us to Communicate the same to the Inhabitants in General in Person his Excellency be desierous that each of them Should be fully Satisfyed of his Majesty's Intentions which he has also ordered us to Communicate to you Such as they have been Given him.

I therefore order and Strictly Injoyne by these Pressence to all the Inhabitants as well of the above named Districts as of all the other Districts. both old men & young men as well as all the Lads of ten years of age to attend at the Church at Grand Pre on Fryday the 5th Instant at Three of the Clock in the afternoon that We May Impart to them what we are ordered to Communicate to them : Declaring that no Excuse will be admitted of on any Pretense whatsoever on Pain of Forfitting Goods and Chattels on Default.

Given at Grand Pre the Second of September in the 29th year of his Majesty's reign A.D. 1755.

JOHN WINSLOW.

N. B.—Capt. Murray's is the same to the Inhabitants of Piziquid, &c.

after which I Left Forte Edward at Eleven a Clock in the Forenoon and arived at Gaspereau at Two, and on our Passage up Cald on Board the Schooner that Pased us yesterday and Found it to be Jonathan it to be Jonathan Davis. on my return Found Capt Adams and party had Marchd according to the orders of yesterday to Visett the Villages of the River of Cannard and Habbertong

---

BOSTON, 22ND AUGUST, 1755.

SIR,

By order of the Honble Lievt Govr Lawrance this accompanys the Schooner Neptune Jonathan Davis who comes to Carry of the French Inhabitants according to his orders which you will Doubtless observe Sir your

Most Humble Servant,

CHA APTHORP & SON  
THOMAS HANCOCK

On his majtys Service To the Commanding officer at Mines

---

By Alexander Murray Esqr Commanding his Majesty's Troop at Piziquit.

Permit the Barer Moses Less Dernier to go to Grand Pre the Rivers Cannard & Habitants to Look for Some Horses for ye use of the Lieutenant Governor and to bring the Same to this Forte, he behaving as becometh. Dated at Forte Edward 3rd September 1755.

A. MURRAY.

To all Concerned

The number of Horses Mentioned above are Six.

A. M.

---

*Sept. 3rd.* This Morning Capt Adams and Party returned from their March to the River Cannard &c and reported it was a Fine Country and Full of Inhabitants, a Butifull Church & abundance of ye Goods of the world. Provisions of all Kinds in great Plenty.

Capt Hobbs ordered with one Sub 2 Serjants 2 Corporals and 50 Private men to Visset the Village Melanson on the River Gaspereau, and Capt Osgood with the Like Number of officers and men to Reconiter the Country In the Front or to the Southward of our Incampment. Both of which Party's returned in the Evening and Gave Each accounts that it was a Fine Country.

This Day had a Consultation with the Captains the Result of which was that I Should Give out my Citation to the Inhabitants tomorrow Morning.

*Camp Grand Pre, Sept. 3rd, Past Nine in ye Evening.* Whereas there has been Just now an alarm in the Camp, it is Posative that the roll be Called to See who is absent from the Camp. Either regulars or Iregulars that if there be delinquents they may be Treated as Such.

JOHN WINSLOW.

The Occation of These orders was, The Centrys from the west End of the Incampment Discovered whome they Three Times haled & he not answering they Both Fired at him. and on Calling the Rol. Found it to be one Willm Jackson Private of Colo Hopsons Regt.

*1755, Septembr 4th.* Morning orders. That the Four Companys of Govenor Shirleys Regiment and the Detachment of Regulars be Drawn up by way of Companys that their arms and amunition be Examind Into as also that an Inquiere be made of what Number of Powder Horns there be among the New England Troops, and that this Inspection be Very Critical that therè True State May be Known and reporte Made by the Commanding officer of Each Company as Soon as Posable.

JOHN WINSLOW.

A Camp Gaurd of Six men to be raised and Mounted by the regulars to Keep a Seperate Gaurd at their own Tent to Prevent Disorders &c.

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRÉ, SEPTEMBER 4TH, 1755.

A Court Martial to be held this Morning for the Tryal of William Jackson of Govenor Hopsons Regiment for Breach of orders for being out of the Incampment all Night and of Abishai Stetson of Lievt. Colo Winslows Company for bringing into the Camp a French Fire Shovell & Sive & Make returns.

Capt Adams President

Lievt Mercer	Lievt Peabody	} Members
Lievt Wheeler	Ensn. Bancroft	

who reporte that it is the Sentance of the Court that the Prisoner Jackson Receive Twenty Lashes from the Hands of the Drumer with a Cat. and that the Prisoner Abishai Stetson thirty Lashes in the Like maner.

NATHAN ADAMS.

Confirmed and ordered to be put in Execution at the Relief of the Gaurds.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Executed

FORTE EDWARD 4TH SEPT. 1755,

DEAR SIR,

yesterday I Reced a Letter from Annapolis which you will get from the Bearer Lessdernier whome I have Sent to Look after Some Horses for the Govenor.

I was out yesterday at the Villages. all the People were Quiate and verry Busy at their Harvest if this Day Keeps Fair all will be in here in their Barns. I hope Tomorrow will Crown all our wishes. I am most Truly with Great Esteem Dr Sir your most obedient

humble servant

A. MURRAY.

On His Majesty's Service To Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

By John Winslow Esqr, Lievt Colo & Commander of his Majesty's Forces at Grand Pre River Cannard, &c.

Permit the Bearer Moses Less Dernier, to pass your Partys as he is Employed by his Excellency Govr. Lawrance on Special Service. Given under my hand at the Camp at Grand Pre Sepr 4th, 1755.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To all Concernd.

---

BOSTON, 21ST AUGUST, 1755.

SIR.

By order of the Honble Lievt. Govenor Lawrance this accompanys the Sloop Elizabeth Nathl Milburry, who Comes to Carry of the French according to his orders which you will Doubtless observe being Sir,

your Most Humble Servant,

CHA. APTHROP &amp; SON.

THOS. HANCOCK.

On His Majesty's Service, To the Commanding officer at Mines, pr Milburry.

---

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 4TH, 1755.

Orders of the Day. Parole Mines. The Gaurd to be releived Tomorrow and Made one Hundred men Strong with one Capt, 2 Subalterns, 4 Serjants, 4 Corporals & Two Drums, and that a Serjant & Ten of the regulars Mount Gaurd at their usal Place, and that nither regulars nor Iregulars Stir out of their Lines tomorrow. but for

water and that under the Care of a Non Commission officer who is to See the Party return, vizt. the officer of the Gaurd to Give Liberty to Govr Shirleys Regiment to Such as want & the Serjant of the Regulars to those of that Party. These orders being Publishd at Beating Tattuo this Evening are to take Place at that time. The Companys to be Supplied with Powder and Ball at Eight of the Clock Tomorrow Morning.

JOHN WINSLOW.

1755, *September the 4th.* This Morning Sent for Docter Rodion and Delivd him a Citation to the Inhabitants with a Strict Charge to See it Executed. which he Promist Should be Faithfully Done.

A Fine Day and the Inhabitants Very Busy about their Harvest, &c.

*September 5th.* This Morning had returns of the Horns of the Several Companys and ordered Such as had them to Deliver up what Cartherages they had to Compleat those who had No Horns which near about Did it & then Ddd out to those who had Hornes Powder at half a Pound Each to the amount of Half a Barrell and Twelve Balls to Each half Pound of Powder. ordered the whole Camp to Lye upon their arms this Day.

Att Three in the afternoon The French Inhabitants appeard agreeable to their Citation at the Church in Grand Pre amounting To 418 of Their Best Men upon which I ordered a Table to be Sett in the Center of the Church and being attended with those of my officers who were off Gaurd Delivered them by Interpretors the King's orders In the Following words :

GENTLEMEN,

I have Received from his Excellency Govenor Lawrance. The Kings Commission which I have in my hand and by whose orders you are Convened toghether to Manifest to you his Majesty's Final resolution to the French Inhabitants of this his Province of Nova Scotia. who for almost half a Centry have had more Indulgence Granted them, then any of his Subjects in any part of his Dominions. what use you have made of them. you your Self Best Know.

The Part of Duty I am now upon is what thoh Necessary is Very Disagreeable to my natural make & Temper as I Know it Must be Greivous to you who are of the Same Specia.

But it is not my Buisness to annimedvert, but to obey Such orders as I receive and therefore without Hessitation Shall Deliver you his Majesty's orders and Instructions vizt.

That your Lands & Tennements, Cattle of all Kinds and Live Stock of all Sortes are Forfitted to the Crown with all other your Effects Saving your money and Household Goods and you your Selves to be removed from this his Province.



Thus it is Preremtorily his Majesty's orders That the whole French Inhabitants of these Districts, be removed, and I am Throh his Majesty's Goodness Directed to allow you Liberty to Carry of your money and Household Goods as Many as you Can without Discommoding the Vessels you Go in. I Shall do Every thing in my Power that all Those Goods be Secured to you and that you are Not Molested in Carrying of them of and also that whole Familys Shall go in the Same Vessel. and make this remove which I am Sensable must give you a great Deal of Trouble as Easey as his Majesty's Service will admit and hope that in what Ever part of the world you may Fall you may be Faithfull Subjects, a Peasable & happy People.

I Must also Inform you That it is his Majesty's Pleasure that you remain in Security under the Inspection & Direction of the Troops that I have the Honr. to Command. and then Declared them the Kings Prisoners.

And Gave out the Following Declaration.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 5TH 1755.

all officers and Soldiers and Sea Men Employed in his Majesty's Service as well as all his Subjects of what Denomination Soever, are hereby Notified That all Cattle vizt Horsses, Horne Cattle, Sheep, goats, Hoggs and Poultry of Every Kinde. that was this Day Sposed to be Vested in the French Inhabitants of this Province are become Forfitted to his Majesty whose Property they now are and Every Person of what Denomination Soever is to take Care not to Hurt Kill or Distroy anything of any Kinde nor to Rob Orchards or Gardens or to make waste of anything Dead or alive in these Districts without Special order. Given at my Camp the Day & Place abovesd.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To be Published Throhout the Camp and at Villages where the Vessels lye.

After Delivering These Things I returned to my Quarters and they the French Inhabitants Soon Moved by their Elders that it was a Great Greif to them, that they had Incurd his Majty's Displeasure and that they were Fearfull that the Suprise of their Detention here would Quite over Come their Familys whome they had No Means to apprise of these their Maloncolly Circumstances and Prayd that parte of them might be returned as Hostages for the appearance of the rest and the Biger number admitted to Go home to their Families, and that as some of their Men were absent they would be obliged to Bring them in. I Informed them I would Consider of their Motion, and reporte.

And Immediatly Convened my officers, to advise, who with Me all agreed that it would be well that they them Selves Should Chuse Twenty of their Number for whome they would be answerable vizt Ten of the Inhabitants of Grand Pre & Village & other Ten of the River

Cannard and Habitant and they to acquaint the Families of their Districts how Maters where and to assure them that the women & children Should be in Safety in their absence in their Habitations and that it was Exspected the Party Indulged Should take Care to Bring in an Exact Account of their absent Bretheren & their Circumstances on the Morrow.

---

ANNAPOLIS ROYALL, AUGST 31st, 1755.

SIR,

one of the Transportes being arived from Messrs. Apthrop and Hancock hired to Carry of the French Inhabitants of this River I immediately ordered out a Party to bring in About 100 of the Heads of Families and young Men, but they Found the Villages up the River Dstitute of all the Male heads of Families who are retiered into the woods having Taken their beding &c with them, therefore I am to Desier you to Send me a reinforcement of Men So Soon as you Can Posably Spare them that May Enable me to Bring them to reason.

I am Sir your Most Humble Servt,

J. HANDFIELD.

On His Majty's Service to Colo John Winslow Commanding ye Troops at Grand Pre Mines.

---

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, SEPTEMBR 1st, 1755.

SIR,

Since I wrote you yesterday by the Transportes Ensign Middleton with his party is returned to the Forte and reports that the Heads of Familys with their wives Children Beding &c are retiered Into the woods. I Therefore think it absolutely Necessary that I Should be Sufficiently reinforced as Soon as you Can Posably Spare the Men. I am Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant

JOHN HANDFIELD.

On His Majty's Service to Colo Winslow Commanding the Troops at Grand Pre Mines.

---

FORTE EDWARD, 5TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I have Succeeded Finely and have Got 183 Men into my Possession. I Belive there are but Very fue Left Excepting ye Sick I am hopefull you have had Equal Good Luck. I Should be Glad you would Send me Transportes as Soon as Posable for you Know our Forte is but Smal. I Should also Esteam it a favor if you Could Send me an officer

and Thirty men more as I Shall be Obliged to Send to Some Distant Rivers where they are not all Come yet. your answer as Soon as Possible will Greatly oblige Dr Sir your most obliged

obediant Humble Servant,

A. MURRAY.

P.S. I have Sent Pierre Leblancs Son to you to Go with his Father as you have Taken him under your Protection. at the nearest Computation it will Requier 360 Tun Shiping. Davis thinks that Computation too Small therefor I belive 400 Tuns will be Better.

I am Most Truly yours

A. M.

Since I wrote the above one or Two is Come in.  
To Colo Winslow Commanding his Majty's Troops at Grand Pre.

---

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 5TH 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I have the Favor of yours of this Day and Rejoyce at your Success and also for the Smiles that has attended ye Party hear. The Number of Men I have now in Custody I Cant think Falls Much Shorte of 500 Men. I began to take the List but Night put me of. I have permitted 20 men (for whom the rest is responsable) to Give Intelligence to their Familys and they all Say ye whole will Come in.

Am Exstreemly Sorrey Capt Murray Could ask any thing that I Cant Grante as is the affair of the officer & men as I must Send partys to the remotest parts of these Districts here in Case they Donte Come in. and not only So Majr Handfield Presses me Exstreemly for help, as the People of that River have Left their Habitations and I am Directed to Give both partys assistance and have here Near Two French Men to an English man in my Camp. and have Nothing to Keep them in Subjection but my Musquetry. and the out Commands if not willing to Submit Must be Let alone till a Further Day. as to Transportes Shall Send you as they Come would Embarke the People here had I Provisions &c to Ship them. Why Mr. Saul is not here nor my Boat returnd from Chignecto I Cant tel. Things are Now Very heavy on my harte and hands, wish we had more men, but as it is Shall I Question not be able to Skuffell Throh. Complements to the Gents and am with Great regards your Most Obediant & Most

Humble Servt,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Alexandr Murray Esqr, Commanding his Majesty's Troops at Piziquid.

*Sept 5th. Grand Pre Sept 5th, 1755.* The orders of the Day Parole Prince of Wales. The French Inhabitants to repair to their Quarters in the Church att Tattoo. and in the Day time not to Exstend their walks to the Eastward of the Commandants Quarters without Leave from the officer of the Gaurd & that one half of the Gaurd Take Shelter under my Markee. A Pattrole of a Serjant & Twelve men To walk Constantly round ye Church. The Centry's Every where Doubl'd.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Sept 5th.* The French People not having any Provisions with them and Pleading Hunger Begd for Bread on which I Ddd them and ordered that for the Future they be Supplyd from their respective Familys. Thus Ended the Memorable fifth of September, a Day of Great Fatigue & Troble.

*Sept 6th.*

BOSTON AUGST 28, 1755.

SIR.

By Order of the Honble Lievt Govenor Lawrance This accompanys the Schooner Leopard, Thomas Church, who Comes to Carry of the French according to his orders which you will Doubtless obey being Sir your Most Humble Servant,

CHA APTHROP & SON.  
THOMAS HANCOCK.

To the Commanding officer at Mines, pr Church.

*Camp at Grand Pre, Sept 6th.* Parole New Castle. The Men to take Care to Keep with their arms.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Sept 7th.*

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP SEPTR 2ND, 1755.

SIR.

I was Favored with yours by Nickols as Likewise yours wth Lievt Govr Lawrances Packett yesterday about Three o'Clock by Lievt Crooker. The men that where Left behinde belonging to the four Companys with you I Shall Send Down by Adams and by the Same Conveyance Powder, Ball, Cartherage Paper, Flints & a Quantity of Molasses, as to Provisions, I am afraid they Cant well be Spared from hence if not Shall acquaint Colo Lawrance with it. that you may be Provided otherwise, the Cartridges that are Made up are Very Bad, and as we have Little Leasure to make others at Present I am obliged to Send you Paper that you may Make them up your Selves and for that purpose Likewise Send you a Few formers & Fillers.

The Embarkation of the Inhabitants here Goes on but Slow it being Very Difficult to Collect the women and children. By a Letter from Lievt Govr Phipps. I Finde that the Discharged men are arived Safe but no news from Govr Shirley or Mr. Johnston.

I am Sir your obediant & Humble Servt,

ROBERT MONCKTON.

On His Majtys Service to Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces Encampt at Mines.

(In the Margin.)

Sept<sup>r</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> 1755.

SIR.

Since writing the above Majr Frye is returnd from the Rivers of Shipoudie Memeramhook & Piteondiack at the Later of which Places part of his Detachment was attacked. Lievt March of ye 2nd Battallion Killed, Ensn Billings of your Battallion wounded and about 22 Men Kild & Missing. for Particulars I must beg Leave to refer you to Others being my Self Much Hurried.

I am Sir your Most Obedt

ROBT. MONCKTON.

Capt Adams has Money for the Two Companys that Did not receive.

FORTE CUMBERLAND AUGT. 24<sup>TH</sup>, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I Imbrace this oppertunity with Pleasure to Let you These Leave me and all Frinds as I hope they will Finde you and all with you in Good Health. and we rejoyce to hear of your Safe arival at Mines and am well Pleased that you are Providd with So Good Quarters for your Self & Soldiers and as you have Taken Possession of the Fryars house, hope you will execute ye office of a Priest. I am Tyered of your absence and Long for nothing more then to be with you here is Capt Proby & Eight Transportes arived Last wednesday 20th. Capt Taggett arived this Mornig and a Sloop from New yorke with Provisions for the Troops, but the News is Not yet Come on Shore, our Troops remain in Good Health and Long to Follow you, I have had rufness for Ugliness by resenting Some orders that were Given the Particulars of which Shall acquaint you with when I have the Pleasure of Seeing you. your Case of Raizors is found among other Stolen Goods and Comes by Capt Adams with Eight Dollars you Left with Mr. Cobb, whose

Complements waits on you. My Compliments to Major Whitworth and all the Gentlemen and Please to accept of the Same from Sir your Sincere Frind & Humble Servant,

JEDEDIAH PREBLE.

P.S. pray Favor me with a Line pr First opportunity.

To Colo Winslow Commander of the Troops at Mines pr Capt Adams.

-----  
CAMP CUMBERLAND, SEPTR 5TH 1755.

WORTHY SIR,

I reced your Favor by Capt Nickols of ye 23rd of August Last with Pleasure and rejoyce to hear that the Lines are Fallen to you in Pleasant Places and that you have a Goodly Herritage.

I Understand you are Surrounded with the Good things of This world and by having a Sanctified place for your habitation hope you will be Prepared for the Enjoyment of another.

We are Mouldring away our Time in your absence which has rendered this place to me worse than a Prison. We have Only this to Comfort us that we are as Nigh heaven here as you are at Mines and Since we are Denied our Good things in this world Doubt not but we Shall be happy in the Next.

It is with Greif that I Inform you that on the 2nd Inst Majr Frye being at Shipodia where he was ordered to Burn the Buildings and bring of the Women & Children the number of which was Only Twenty Three which he had Sent on Board and Burnd 253 Buildings and hand Sent 50 Men on Shore to Burn ye Mass House and Some other Buildings which was the Last they had to do. when about 300 French & Indians Came Suddenly on them Kild Doctr March, Shot Lievt Billings throh the Body & throh ye Arm & Kild or Took 22 and wounded Six more they retreated to ye Dikes and Majr Fry Landed with what men he Could Get on Shore and Made a Stand but their numbers being Superior to ours were Forst to retreat. Capt Malcolm has been under arrest for about Eight Days for taking Liberty of Colo Monckton to Cal Lievt Bowen to answer Some afronte he had reced from sd Bowen at Cobegate where Mr. Bowen Took the Liberty to Say in Public Company that Colonel Winslow & Majr Preble was Cypers and Less than Cypers in regard to Command in the Regiment, this I have Taken under Three Commission officers hands which they are ready to Sware too, have Lain the affair before Colo Monckton and Told him I Could not Pockett Such an afronte on my reputation. and if I where too I Knew you would not, and Desiered he would put Mr. Bowen under arrest. He Said there was no Need of it but if I Insisted on it he Should be Brought to a General Court Martial.

I Told him he was to do as he Pleasd I Should write to you which I have ventured to do & your Centiments & Directions by the First oppertunity will much oblige me. Sir your Sincere Frend and  
Humble Servt,

JEDEDIAH PREBLE.

P. S. My Compliments To all the Gents and Majr Whitworth in Perticular Please to Let him Know that I was at Forte Lawrance and had Left a Letter at my Tent which I had wrote in answer to his and the Vessel was Going to Sail had no oppertunity to get it on Board hope he will Excuse me Shall Send by the next Conveyance.

J. P.

To Colo Winslow Commander of the Troops at Mines pr Capt Adams.

---

CAMP CUMBERLAND, SEPTEMBER 5, 1755.

SIR,—

I am Very Sorrey my First Letter Should be the Bearer of Such Mal-loncholly News as the Defeat of Part of a Detachment Sent out under Majr Frye who Sailed from this Place with Capt Brentnal my Self Mr Indicott & Doctr March & Lievt Billings and Two Hundred Men to burn the Buildings at Chepodi, Piquitjac & Memehamcook and after burning 181 Buildings at Chipeide we Sailed the 3rd Instant up Piquitjac River and Burnt on Both Sides the River all the Morning about one a Clock Majr Frye ordered Capt Adams to Come to Anchor & Land his men opposite to the Mass House in order to Burn a Small Village below it, and then Joyne Mr Indicott & Lievt Billings with 60 men, accordingly I and Doctr March went on Shore with a Party but by reason of the Difficulty in Landing was obliged to March with 25 Men ten of which Doctr March Took with him, thob Contrary to orders and went to the Village in order to Burn the Mass house &c where Mr Indicotts Party Joyned him, but before they Could Get the Mass House on Fire, they were besett by a Party of above 300 French and Indians and our Men being Stragling about was Soon Defeated. Doctr March and Five or Six Privates Certainly Kild there is Missing in the whole Twenty Three men, besides Doctr March we had Eleven More wounded among whome is Lievt Billings who is Badly having received a Shott throh his Left Arm & another Throh his Body which is Lookt upon Dangerous the rest are in a Fair way of Doing well. I was in a Small Village adjoining and had Set Fire to the Houses Just as I heard the attackt and repaired to ye Marsh and joyned them, but before I Got there the Most of the Men had Left their officers and with Difficulty it was we Got Mr Billings away, our Powder was wett & Little of it, no water & but Two Days Provissons obliged us to return without Proceeding any Further, after Burning 253 Buildings with a Large Quantity of Wheat Flax &c.

The People here are much Concernd for Fear your Party Should meet with the Same Fate (being in the Heart of a Numerous Devilish Crew) which I pray God avert. My Compliments to Mr Bradford Gay Capts Adams, Hobbs & all Frinds. Not forgetting Doctr Whitworth. I Long to be with you hope it wiil not be Long First. til when I remain your Most obliged Frind & Humble Servt.

THOS. SPEAKMAN.

To the Honble John Winslow Esqr at Mines pr Lievt Crooker.

Mr Job Winslow Gives Compliments to you and Frinds.

BOSTON, AUGST 16, 1755.

DR SIR,

Since I have been Favored with any of yours I have wrote you pr Capts Whittey and McGoun have Sent you Papers via Hallifax. This Serves to Inclose you the News Papers &c & to wish you happy. Love to Whitworth &c Conclude yours affectionatly

WILL COFFIN, JUNR.

P. S. If you are in want of any thing in my Power Command Freely Dutl Son.

W. C.

To the Honble John Winslow Esqr. Nova Scotia pr Gay and Reced. the following acct. Inclosed vizt.

NEW YORKE AUGST 7TH 1755.

A Particular acct of General Bradocks Army Brought from ye Camp by Mr. Glazier.

Inclosed in Mr. Coffins Letter.

	Killed.	wounded.	returned.	Total.
Staff Officers to a Majr .....	3	7	2	12
Captains .....	6	4	8	18
Lieutenants .....	14	20	11	45
Serjants .....	17	20	21	58
Corporals .....	18	22	21	61
Drums .....	2	6	24	32
Mattrosses & Private men .....	386	323	486	1195
Royal artillery .....	4	7	10	21
American Troops .....	49	51	111	217
Midshipmen .....	1	1	.....	2
Seamen .....	8	7	13	28
	508	474	707	1689



Besides Pioneirs, Wagoners, Sutlers & Gentelmens Servants about 250 Killd & wounded and out of 54 wounded only four returned, the above number was out of a Detachment of the whole Body. Artillery with General Bradock Left in the Feild. Four Twelve Pounders, four Six Pounders, four Hoyts, and Three royals with Every thing that belonged to them.

What remained with Colo Dunbar was Distroyed by ye Generals Order with the Powder &c before he Died Except Two Six Pounders. There was upwards of half Capt Gates Company Killed.

---

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, SEPTRE 4, 1755.

SIR,

Finding it Necessary to Send Lievt Handfield with a Party with the inclosed Letters I am to desier the Favor of you to Forward it to his Excellency with all Expedition the officer who Carries this Can Inform you how Matters Sands. I am Sir your Most Humble & Obediant Servant

JOHN HANDFIELD.

Be Pleasd to Forward the Letters to Chignecto by the First opportunity.

On His Majesty's Service to Colo John Winslow Commanding the Forces at Mines or to Capt Alexdr Murray Commandg at Forte Edward Piziquid.

Lievt Handfield the Barer of the above Letter Informed me yt The whole of the French Inhabitants on the River of Annapolis Royal had returnd to their Duty and Houses and Promised to Submit to the Kings Orders, upon which I wrote Major Hanfield the following Letter

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 7TH, 1755.

SIR,

I was Favored with yours a Few Days Since and am Troubled that I Could Not Comply with Sending you the assistance you Desiered. I am Greatly Pleasd with your Favor by Mr. Handfield & the Information that he Gives me that your Difficultys are Seamingly over. have but 287 Private with me & 423 French men in Camp. Pleasd that I took Early Care to Secure my Self as I Finde Some of My Country Men have Exposed them Selves to Loss by their Too Great Security which is the only advantage the Enemy Ever Gain over us. My Best Compliments waits your Lady, Family & Frinds.

Am your Most Obediant Humble Servt,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Majr John Handfield Commanding his Majtys Garrison of Anna polis Royal.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 7TH 1755.

DEAR SIR,

having Some Letters from Annapolis to Forward to your Self and to Halifax take this oppertunity pr Mr. Denier and to Let you Know that things are as well as we Could Exspect, and the People as Easay as I Should be where I in their Case. I have Permitted the Millers to attend their usal Duty and 10 of the river Cannard &c & Ten of Grand Pre at a Time to Provide for the rest. and had Come in the First. Day 418 if their List is right which I am Now a Proving 34 Heads of Familys Sick, and this Day have had Six Fresh hands Come in and on the whole belive there is Very Few Intend an Escape. I Shall Send a Party this afternoon with Lievt Handfield who comes on Fryday from Annapolis to the upermost Housses & to Examin Every Individual by the List & if any Fowle Play is about Shall Make Examples as Instructed, am In hopes there will be a Party Soon from Hallifax, which I Beg to Know of before their return if not Please to Let me Know when you think it Best to Send and I will return you your Party and you may use the Command of ours with you for that Purpose. My whale Boat is not yet returned from Chignecto. I Cant Conceive the reason, nor the Provisiion Vessels, nor Adams Heard of. Hope Every thing with you is agreeable. have here five Transportes. Sopose you have Two and when the Provisions arrive will Divide agreeable to the Number as I am Perswaded the Goverment has not Provided Sufficient Vessels. Rene Leblancs Son has behaved as well as his Father and the French Say has Preventedye young men from Going of and belive he May be Trusted. I have Now Just received an account of our Loss at Chignecto and as I have Ever been Diffident of these Sortes of People am Glad my Camp is So well Secured and Shall Trust as Little to Chance as Can be. Should be Glad of the Party that Came by Adams as Soon as Can be. Should be Glad of the Party that Came by Adams as Soon as Possible. and if after their Junction and your affairs Cant be Done without a Little assistance. I will return your Party thoh I Must needs Say I Look upon my Self the Most Esxposed of any Party in the Service. am Good Sir your Most Obedt & most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Alexander Murray Esqr Commanding at Forte Edward Piziquid.

N. B. after beginning this Letter I heard Capt Adams was arived at Piziquid.

---

 FORT CUMBERLAND, 6TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

I am Commanded by Colo Monckton to Send you Powder, Shott &c for Making 12000 Cartridges. I have agreeable to his order Sent by Capt Adams Amunition for that Quantity and a Surplus of Every

Quality of Stores with Necessarys for Making them with Some Made as Paterns and How Each Sheet of Paper Should be Cut So as to Make Eight, as Likewise 1200 Musquet Flints. I am, Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant,

BENJA RUMSEY.

The Under written Stores to be Demanded of Capt Adams for Service of His Majestys Troops Command by Colo Winslow at Mines viz

Powder half Barrels 8	Musquet Shot cwt 7 in 2 Casks.
Paper reams 2 q 320	Formers 6.
Measures 3	Musquet Flints 1200.
Thread Pounds 2.	

BENJAMIN RUMSEY.

Fort Cumberland 6-Sept 1755.

On His Majtys Service to the Honble Colo Winslow Commandg his Majty's Troops at Mines pr Capt Adams.

Invoice of 6 Hhds Mollasses Shiped on Board the Schooner Warren Abraham Adams Master & Consigned To Lievt Colo Winslow or the officer Commanding at Mines for the use of the Troops There.

Chignecto 5th September, 1755.

viz No.	5	97	1 out.
	17	110	5
	22	109	5
	14	102	3
	20	104	3
	23	116	4
		—	—
		638	21
		21	
		—	

617 Gallons Neat.

Errors Excepted.

JOSHUA WINSLOW,

*Commessary.*

Memorandum. Sent the Cask 17th wt 105 Galls To Capt Murray for the use of the Troops at Forte Edward.

*Sunday. Camp at Grand Pre, Septembr 7th 1755.* Parole Gould. That the Gaurds are Directed to be Very Elert this Evening and all Future times, that the Pattrole Keep them Selves in motion & both officers and Men are desiered to do their Duty with all Exactness & Dilligence.

JOHN WINSLOW.

1755 *Sept* 7. Proved a Very Buissy Day, advice arived from Every Quarter which I Answered as well as I Could in the Foregoing Letters. the French remd in Quiate. We mounted Gaurd with half our Party Capt Adams & Osgood Doing Duty by Turns. Capt Hobbs Sick. we all Lay on our Arms Since Detaining the French hear. Kept a Good Look Out & I not wanting in Turning out at all Times when I waked So that I was on Both watches.

*Sept* 8th

FORTE EDWARD 6 SEPTEMBR 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I am favored with your and am Greatly Pleasd to hear of your Vast Success, one Thing above all Gives me the Greatest Satisfaction to See it Done without any accident Either to our own People or to the Inhabitants I am Very Sensable you have Few Enough men therefore Shall do as well as I Can with the Numbers I have. I hope the Govr will Send up a Party to Day or To morrow. I desiered he would. I am Sorrey to hear Such accounts from Annapolis. All our Gentelmen Joyne me in Compliments. I am Dear Sir with Great regards your most obediant Humble Servt,

ALEXAND MURRAY.

On his Majestys Service to Colo Winslow Commanding His Majty's Troops at Grand Pre.

This Forenoon arived Lievt Lawrance with the Detachment of our Four Companys who were absent on Command with Capts Willard and Malcoln when we Left Chignecto, who were ordered from thence to be Landed by Capt Adams at Forte Edward and to March from thence to this Place by Land, and here Follows Their Names & Companys they belong to—viz.

*of Lievt Colo Winslows Company.*

Abial Parker, Serjant	Samuel Green	James Mackfarland
Joshua Keen, Corporal	Noah Gurney	Partrick McBride
Elisha Barden	Micael Jeffery	Benjamin Pearce
Benjamin Edy	Thomas Moor	Benjamin Shaw
Antho Glaizer	Robt. McChir	

*of Capt Nathan Adams Company.*

Barns Shorte, Corporal	Steward Hunt	Bimsley Stephens
Joseph George, Drumr	Joseph Hopson	Joseph Stiles
Daniel Emery	Jona Moulton	Jona Thomas
Henry Goodwin	Benja Ordway	Samuel Wells
Moses Lovell	William Russell	

*A List of Capt Hobbs. Lievt Lawrance.*

Henry Kinney, Corpl	Buterfield Timothy	Lovejoy Francis
Abbot Aaron	Edmonds John	Taylor John
Baldwin Thomas	Fletcher Timothy	Wright Ebenr
Barker Caleb	Holden William	
Byam Benjannin	Kinney Herculas	

*of Capt Osgoods Company.*

Willm Sayer, Corporal	Thoms Gould	Nathl Patten
Solo Wyman, Drumr	Willm Hodge	Richd Penhallow
Samuel Bancroft	Seth Johnson	John Richardson
Willm Chamberlain	James Mouldon	James Scollay
Jacob Crosbey	Benja Munroe	Saml Smith Howard

FORTE EDWARD, 8TH SEPT. 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I reced your Favor and am Exstreamly Pleasd that things are So Clever at Grand Pre and that the Poor Devils are So resigned. here they are more Patient then I Could have Exspected for People in their Circumstances and which Stil Supprises me more is the Indifference of the women who really are or Seem Quite unconcerned.

When I think of those of Annapolis I applaud our thoughts of Summoning them in. I am afraid there will be Some Lives Lost before they are Got together, you Know our Soldiers Hate them and if they Can Find a Pretence to Kill them, they will.

Capt. Lewis is Gone to Hallifax he was in Such Haste I Could not Send to Lett you Know, but I wrote to the Govr & Told him of Both our Scituations, the Numbers we had at Each Place to Gaurd & De-sidered a reinforcement. which if he Sends I Shall have no Need of your Kinde offer. if not I Shall then beg the Favor that you would Send me the Party Back againe, which with those of yours I Now have will

put me in a Capacity of Going abroad. I Ordered Lievt Lawrance to March yesterday at one o' ye Clock. I hope he is now Safe with you.

I am Exstreamly Sorrey to Hear of our Loss at Chignecto but it is the Fortune of War, the Lads will Stand Fire better another time and I hope will Soon wipe of their Scores at next Meeting.

A Pannick will Sometimes Seize the Best of Troops. I had a Letter yesterday from the Govenor he gave me a hint a Party was Coming in a few Days. So Soon as it arives. I Shall Send Down the whale Boat to receive any Letters you may have to Send to Hallifax, as I Suppose it only Comes for Letters, in Case he does not Send one to return I have Some thoughts of Sending Less Dernier but in Either Case I Shall Let you Know in time for your Commands.

I am Vastly Happy to think your Camp is So well Secured it (as the French Said) at least a Good Prison for Inhabitants.

I Long Much to See the Poor wretches Embarked and our affar a Little Settled and then I will do my Self the Pleasure of Meeting you and Drinking their Good Voyage. All our Gentelmens Compliments & Mine waite on you and I am with Sincere Esteem Dr Sir,

Your Most Obedt & Humblè Servant,

A. MURRAY.

On His Majestys Service To Colo John Winslow Commanding his Majestys Troops at Grand Pre.

*Sept* 8. *Grand Pre Camp.* Parole Lunenburg. Nothing remarkable this Day.

---

FORTE EDWARD, 9TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I have Seen Several Horses, but Can Not Finde any that I Think will Please him, but am this Day Informd of a Black Horse belonging to one Amand Gros, of Grand Pre, which I am Told will answer his purpose for his own riding. I Therefore Desier you would be So Good as to Order Rene Leblancs Son or Some Other French Man to Catch him and the Bearer will Bring him to me, you will Exstreamly Oblige Your Most obedient Humble Servt,

A. MURRAY.

To Colo John Winslow Commanding his Majestys Troops at Grand Pre, &c.

*Sept* 9. Orders of the Day. Parole Pembroke. all Quiate.

*Sept* 10. The French this Morning Discovered Some Uncommon Motions among them Selves which I did Not Like. Called my officers togather and Communicated to them what I had observed, and after Debating Matters it was Determined Neme Contra Dissent, that it would be best to Divide the Prisoners, and that as there was Five

Transporte Idle which Came from Boston, it would be for ye Good of his Majestys Service and that it Tended to the Better Security of the whole, That Fifty men of the French Inhabitants be Embarkd on Board Each of the five Vessels, taking First all their young men, and that Capt Adams in the Warren be Desierd and Directed as he was a Vessel of Force & in his Majestys Service to Take the Transportes under his Directions and when the Prisoners were Embarked to Give Such Orders to the Masters of the Transportes as would be best for his Majesty's Service, and also Determind that Six Non Commission officers or Private men be put on Board Each Transporte as a Gaurd and that Capt Adams and the Masters be Immediately Ordered to Get things in readiness for that Service after which I Sent for Father Landrey Their Principal Speaker who Talks English and Told him the Time was Come for part of the Inhabitants to Embarke and that the Number Concluded for this Day was 250 and that we Should begin with the young men and Desierd he would Inform his bretherin of it. he was greatly Súrprised. I Told him it must be Done and that I Shoud order the whole Prisoners to be Drawn up Six Deep, their young men on the Left, and as the Tide in a Very Little time Favoured my Design, Could not Give them above an Houer to Prepare for going on Board, and ordered our whole Party to be under Arms and Post them Selves between the Two Gates & the Church in the rear of my Quarters, which was obeyed, and agreable to my Directions The whole of the French Inhabitants where Drawn together In one Body their young men as Directed on the Left. I then orderd Capt Adams with a Lievt 80 Non Commission officers and Private Men to Draw of from the main Body to Gaurd the young men of the French amounting to 141 Men to the Transports and order ye Prisoners to March. they all answered they would No go without their Fathers. I Told them that was a word I did not understand for that the Kings Command was to me absolute & Should be absolutely obeyed & That I Did not Love to use Harsh Means but that the time Did not admit of Parlies or Delays and Then ordered the whole Troops to Fix their Bayonets and advance Towards the French, and Bid the 4 right hand Files of the Prisoners Consisting of 24 men wch I told of my Self to Divied from the rest, one of whome I Took hold on (who oposed the Marching) and bid March. he obeyed & the rest followed. thoh Slowly, and went of Praying, Singing & Crying being Met by the women & Children all the way (which is  $1\frac{1}{2}$  mile) with Great Lamentations upon their Knees praying &c.

I then ordered the remaining French to Chuse out 109 of Their married men to follow their young People (the Ice being Broke) they readily Complied and Drew up in a Body as said the number who upon Capt Adams return I ordered of under a Gaurd Commanded by Capt Osgood one Subaltern 80 non Commission officers and Private men. who marched of them, but when he Came to put them on board the Vessels Found them but 89 Instead of 109. So that the Number Embarqued was but 230 and Thus Ended this Troblesome Jobb, which was Scheen

of Sorrow. After this Capt Adams with the Transports Fell Down from Gaspereau and anchored in the Mouth of that river and Piziquid. I Then acquainted the French that I would Either Victual their People on Board the Transportes with the Kings Provisions or Permit them to have their Familys & Friends Provide for them their Victuals and Dress it and Send it on Board, they Chose the Latter upon which I ordered all the Boats to attend on the Top of every Tide that Should happen in the Day time to receive Such Provisions as Should be brought by the women & Children for those on Board their respective Vessels, and that a French man Come in Every Boat to Receive and See that the Provisions be Delivered to Each Person to whome it was Sent and to Permit as many French People to go on Board to See their Frinds as their Several Boats would Carry.

*Sept. 10.* Grand Pre' Camp. Orders of the Day.. Parole Bristol.

J. WINSLOW.

1755

*Sept. 11.* This Day Examined into the State of our Cartherages, Powder, Ball &c and Found the whole that we Brought our Cartherage Boxes was at First made of Cannon Powdered Buresed and unfit for Service & that the Party returnd by Lievt Lawrance where not Supplyd Therefor Ordered That the Serjt Major be Directed to make up one & half Bbl of Powder with Ball Into Cartherages and all that we Brought from Chignecto be returnd into store as unfitt for Service, and the Bad ones Brought in. Delivered out to the Companys as follows. N. B.  $\frac{1}{2}$  a Bbl before Ddd in horns. vizt Lievt Colo Winslows Company officers and Men. Adams, Hobbs &c To 12 rounds Each amount to  $1\frac{1}{3}$  and to Every man 1 Flint.

*Sept. 11.* Grand Pre' Camp. *Sept 11.* Orders of the Day. Parole Bristol.

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 11, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I have returnd the Party Commanded by Mr. Mercer, Eight of whome Goes by water in the big whale Boat and would Propose that the Eight Invalids that Came fro Cobegate Come Down in her, as to the Party under the Command of Lievt Buckley as Long as ye Service requiers you will Keep them, and if we hante Soon a Party from Hallifax must be obliged to Send there, but hope to be Prevented.

have Shiped here 230 of our Frinds the French on Board the Vessels. Shall ad this day 20 others to them all which are Supplied with Pro-



vissions from their Frinds on Shore, Long to See Mr. Saul and the Fleet am Tyered with Complaints. Mr. Mercer will Inform you of all Peticulars, am Dr Sir with regards to the Genta with you, your Most obedient Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Alexandr Murray Esq. Commanding his Majtys Troops at Piziquid, Forte Edward.

---

Sept. 12. Lieut Mercer Sett out In the Morning with his Detachment of regulars for Forte Edward & Took with him the above Letter to Capt Murray &c

---

FORTE EDWARD. FRYDAY

DR. SIR.

I am Favored with yours and have Sent Down your Sick People. I Look Every Momen for a Party from the Matropolis. I Send Tomorrow a Party to the River Des Aigles, I congratulate you on the Embarkation of the French. I wish I Could Get rid of ours also. I am with Great regard Dear Sir your Most Obediant & Most Humble Servt

A. MURRAY.

To Colo. Winslow Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre

---

I yesterday recd a Memorial in French from the Newtral Inhabitants which I Sent by Lievt Mercer to Mr. Deschamp to be put in English and From him recd this Letter &c.

SIR

Inclosed I return the Two French papers. I have Transcribed Into English the Estential parts. by which you will understand what the Inhabitants would be att. pray my Compliments to the Doctr &c

Sir, your Most Humble Servant,

ISAAC DESCHAMP.

To Colo. Winslow Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre

---

No 1. Is a Petition from the Inhabitants to General Phillips praying that all those who Should take the oath of Fidelity to his Majesty King George May be allowed the Free Exercise of their religion and that Missinors may be allowed them, praying also a Guranty of their Estates and Possessions on paying the Custemary, Quit rents. The answer Signed by General Phillips, is that the prayer of their Petition is Granted and accordingly follows ye Oath In these words.



*Sept 13.* The men that Came with Serjant Beman from Forte Edward, and were Part of the Detachment that went from Chignecto under Cpts Willard and Malcoln.

Serjant Thomas Beaman of Jona Howard of Capt Malcolns Joseph Chase of Capt Brentnals John Jones of Capt Lamsons	}	ordered to do Duty in Colo Winslows Company
--	---	--

Uriah Moss of Capt Willards Saml Dow of Capt Bayleys	}	to do Duty in Capt Adams Company.
---	---	--------------------------------------

Aaron Abott of Capt Hobbs ordered to his own Company.

*Sept 13.* Orders of the Day. Parole Scituate. Countersign, Frinds to Great Briton. That all officers & Soldiers Provide them Selves with water before Sun Sett for that no Party or Person will be admitted to go out after Calling the roll on any account what Ever, as many bad thing have been done Lately, in the night Season to the Distressing the Distresed French Inhabitants in this Neighborhood and that in the Day Season when the Companys want water a Serjt or Corporal to go with the Party who are not to Suffer the men to Intermeddle with the French or their Effects. these orders to be Publishd at the Head of Each Company at Calling the Roll and Strickt obediance paid them

JOHN WINSLOW

*Sept 14.* Grand Pre Camp. Orders of the Day. Parole Beavers Hamlet. Fifty men to be Employed tomorrow in Securing the Graine. a Serjant and ten men to attend them by way of Gaurd and all to be under the Inspection of an officer the men to Get their Brakefast Early both Labourers & Gaurd.

JOHN WINSLOW

*Sept 15.* Grand Pre Camp. Orders of the Day. Parole Case-haughtons.

## GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER THE 15TH 1755.

*The Names of the French Inhabitants, belonging to Grand Pre, Mines Rivers Cannard Habitant & Places adjatient Confined by Lievt Colo Winslow within his Camp in this Place after their Coming in on his Citation on the 5th of September past. viz.*

Men's Names.	Village's Names.	Sons.	Daugh- ters.	Bullocks.	Cowes.	Young Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Horses.
jean Baxirles Daigree	De Chaurd Tirtio	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
Alexandre Landry	De Landry	...	...	6	9	13	50	10	1
Antoine Vinsan	Do	1	...	6	6	5	28	16	2
Oliver Ancoine	Do	1	1	6	6	10	36	14	2
5 Pierre Landry	Do	4	4	6	8	7	20	16	1
Baptiste Sapin	Do	4	2	6	7	15	40	25	4
Pierre Melanscon	Do	2	3	c	6	15	50	26	3
jean a Pierre Landry	Do	...	...	4	4	6	12	8	...
Charle Landry	Do	1	5	6	6	8	52	20	2
10 Claud Ancoine	Do	1	...	2	3	4	14	15	1
Antoine Landry apsen	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
jean Batiste Daigree	Dis Terriote De C	3	4	6	14	22	98	34	2
Pierre Terriot	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
janis Terriot	Do	2	7	4	4	6	40	15	3
15 Charle A Claud Terriot.	Do	2	1	6	6	9	15	12	2
Suprien Terriot	Do	2	3	4	6	5	25	20	2
Michelle Richard	Do	4	4	4	6	6	37	22	2
Basil Richard	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pierre LeClane	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
20 Charle Daigre	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Norez Landry	Des Landry	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Pierre Landry	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Antoine Landry	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Charle Daigre	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
25 Joseph Granger	Des Granger	1	...	3	3	3	30	20	2
Rener Granger	Do	2	5	4	3	3	12	12	1
Charle Granger	Do	6	5	6	12	16	74	20	2
Francois Granger	Do	1	...	4	2	2	21	7	1
jean Granger	Do	3	4	6	6	10	49	23	2
30 Norez Daigre	Do	4	1	4	4	10	40	18	2
Joseph Granger	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
msemine Granger	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Joseph Granger	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Francis Granger	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
35 Charle Granger	Do	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....
Aman Granger	Do	.....	.....	2	3	3	.....	.....	1
Pierre Leblanc	De jean Terriot	2	4	5	7	13	55	18	3
Pierre jean Leblanc	Do	3	2	4	6	6	25	25	1
jean Apigne	Do	2	1	4	6	6	30	12	1
40 Charle Terriott	Do	2	8	4	11	10	30	25	3
jean a Pierre Ancoine	Do	2	...	4	6	6	12	8	2
Norez Leblanc	Do	...	1	4	7	13	35	10	1
jean Batiste Leblanc	Do	6	1	4	7	9	30	11	2
Germain Terriott	Do	2	4	4	6	10	25	15	2



	Men's Names.	Village's Names.	Sons.	Daugh- ters.	Bullocks.	Cowes.	Young Cattle.	Sheep	Hogs.	Horses.
	Charles Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Pierre Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Simon Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Abraham Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
100	Simon Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Charles Ancoine	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Pierre Trahan	Des Trahan	1	3	6	10	17	60	20	4
	Charles Jean sonne	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Charle Sonier	Do	..	4	4	4	4	11	6	..
105	Antoine Majet	Do	1	..	4	3	4	12	6	1
	Claud Trahan	Do	2	3	4	5	7	23	20	..
	Michelle Trahan	Do	3	1	4	3	2	7	20	1
	Charle Trahan	Do	6	3	5	6	9	25	25	2
	Charles Trahan	Des Trahan	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
110	Jean Trahan	Do	..	..	4	..	3	6	3	1
	Renez Trahan	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Pierre Trahan	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Paul Capierre	De Cpairries	2	2	5	6	10	45	13	2
	Jacques Cleland	Do	3	3	6	8	12	45	16	2
115	Paul Lebar	Do	2	3	4	9	13	45	17	2
	Joseph Trahan	Do	..	1	4	3	5	15	15	..
	Pierre Sosonier	Sosioner	5	4	4	4	5	25	22	1
	Renez Sosonier	Do	1	..	2	2	4	25	8	1
	Charle Leblun	Do	3	3	4	14	31	50	22	1
120	Joseph Herbet	Do	2	2	2	1	2	13	6	..
	Jean Lebare	Do	3	1	2	1	..	17	5	1
	Jos Vinsan	Do	3	2	4	4	3	20	9	2
	Norez Lebare	Des Sosonier	1	1	..	2	1	10	2	1
	Paul Brune	Burne	3	2	4	7	8	20	15	2
125	Antoine Duzoy	Do	..	1	4	2	4	20	8	1
	Joseph Brune	Do	3	1	4	4	9	38	18	..
	Pierre Brune	Do	1	5	4	2	7	18	10	2
	Aman Brune	Do	2	3	3	5	9	30	15	1
	Germain Richard	Do	1	3	6	8	11	86	20	2
130	Simon Pitre	Do	5	5	4	4	4	34	8	1
	Pierre Hebert	Do	4	4	4	4	4	30	16	1
	Joseph Hebert	Do	..	..	2	2	2	18	9	1
	Manuel Hebert	Do	3	..	5	3	5	26	13	..
	Oliver Daigre fils	Do	..	..	4	2	6	8	4	2
135	Joseph Brune	Do	1	1	4	2	5	23	15	1
	Oliver Daigre	Do	2	1	6	9	15	55	20	3
	Jean Dupuis	Dupuis	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Germain Dupuis	Do	..	3	6	6	6	44	25	4
	Fabien Dupuis	Do	6	3	4	5	7	20	10	1
140	Pierre Hebert	Do	4	5	4	8	8	50	18	2
	Silven Dupuis	Do	3	2	4	3	3	10	7	1
	Simon Dupuis	Do	2	2	4	6	4	34	12	1
	Oliver Hebert	Do	1	4	4	6	4	20	12	1
	Pierre Boudro	Do	2	4	4	10	13	55	13	3
145	Germain Dupuis	Do	..	..	4	6	5	35	9	2
	Jean Batistes Dupuis	Do	..	2	4	4	3	28	12	1

Men's Names.	Village's Names.	Sons.	Daugh- ters.	Bullocks.	Cows.	Young Cattle	Sheep.	Hogs.	Horses.
Aman Dupuis.....	Do	..	..	4	3	6	18	12	1
Antoine Dupuis .....	Do	3	1	4	6	6	48	16	3
Francois Dupuis .....	Do	1	1	4	3	4	19	14	1
150 jean Dupuis .....	Do	..	..	2	2	4	.....	..	..
Alexandr Dupuis .....	Do	..	..	..	2	3	13	.....	..
Michelle Dupuis .....	Do	..	..	6	4	2	25	.....	1
jean Hebert .....	Hebert .....	1	2	2	8	18	57	26	2
jean Trahan .....	Do	1	1	4	12	14	50	25	3
155 Francois Benois .....	Do	..	2	6	7	7	50	27	4
Charles Trahan .....	Do	2	2	4	5	8	25	23	4
Joseph Hebert .....	Do	..	..	2	1	.....	10	.....	..
jean Batistes Trahan..	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Pierre Trahan .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
160 Norez Hebert .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Joseph Benois.....	Francoiu .....	..	1	.....	.....	.....	1	3	..
Ettime Hebert .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Pinons Leblanc .....	Pinons .....	..	1	2	6	12	95	20	2
Auguste Leblanc .....	Do	1	..	1	3	7	23	17	1
165 Batiste Leblan .....	Do	..	1	4	4	6	12	13	1
Francis Bouer .....	Do	..	1	.....	4	.....	.....	.....	..
Antoine Landry .....	Antoine .....	..	..	1	4	1	16	.....	2
Germain Landry .....	Do	..	4	8	13	16	36	25	4
jean Landry .....	Do	2	..	5	5	6	39	15	4
170 Renez Landry .....	Do	1	1	5	6	10	20	12	2
jean Landry fil. ....	Do	..	6	4	8	16	45	20	3
Paul Landry.....	Do	..	1	4	4	2	15	10	1
Simon Leblanc.....	Do	2	1	7	10	11	40	16	6
Paul Leblanc.....	Do	3	5	7	8	13	30	14	3
175 Jos Landry .....	Do	..	..	2	1	3	12	3	..
Aman Babea .....	Do	..	1	4	5	8	29	12	2
Aman Landry .....	Do	1	..	4	5	15	28	18	2
Fronier Landry .....	Do	..	1	7	6	6	30	12	3
jean Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
180 Francois Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Paul Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Jos Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Charle Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Pierre Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
185 Jose Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Charle Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Germain Landry .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Joseph Leblan .....	Do	..	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	.....	..
Jaques Belmerre .....	Des Claud .....	1	4	6	6	13	26	10	..
190 Battiate Landry .....	Do	..	1	6	8	8	30	15	4
Joseph Brassin.....	Do	..	4	2	2	4	6	5	..
James Sapin .....	Do	3	5	2	3	2	2	6	2
Pierre Noails .....	Do	..	1	.....	.....	.....	5	.....	..
jean Pierre Clemenson	Do	3	2	4	.....	.....	.....	1	..
195 Joseph Gotre .....	Do	2	..	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	..
Charles Gotre.....	Do	2	1	.....	.....	.....	.....	1	..
Pierre Hebert.....	Do	3	2	4	4	6	30	15	1

	Men's Names.	Village's Names.	Sons.	Daughters.	Ballocks.	Cowes.	Young Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Horses.
	Charles Leblanc ....	Des Claud ....	2	2	4	4	2	20	10	...
	jean Boudro .....	Do	4	3	6	6	7	25	15	1
200	Augustin Herbert....	Do	5	3	4	...	4	26	10	...
	Jeseyah Boudro ....	Do	..	2	4	2	4	12	15	1
	Ettime Landry .....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Etair Landry .....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Simon Landry .....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
205	jean Landry .....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	jean Laris Boudro..	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	jean Battiste Boudro	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Joseph Belmere ....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Renez Belmere .....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
210	Alexxis Gotro .....	Do	3	1	4	3	6	25	14	2
	Jean Leblanc .....	Hebert .....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Renez Hebert .....	Des Hebert Co )	..	..	4	4	4	13	8	...
	Aman Hebert .....	Ero .....	1	..	4	5	8	25	12	3
	jaques Hebert .....	Do	..	4	4	3	4	16	16	1
215	Margaret Lapierre ...	Do	..	2	...	5	3	...	3	...
	Oliver Hebert .....	Do	..	3	4	6	5	25	14	1
	Michelle Landry ....	Do	..	1	4	6	7	24	8	1
	Augustin Hebert ....	Do	..	3	4	6	12	36	20	3
	Francois Leblanc....	Do	..	1	...	3	3	3	3	1
220	Francois LeBlanc Tus	Do	3	3	2	1	5	2	4	...
	Charle Boudro .....	Do	..	..	2	7	9	35	24	1
	Dominique Cotoe....	Do	1	1	2	3	8	18	8	1
	Joseph Hebert .....	Do	..	2	4	3	5	18	10	1
	Pierre Boudro .....	Do	..	1	4	4	4	23	14	1
225	Claud Boudro .....	Do	2	2	4	5	5	18	16	1
	Pierre LeBlanc .....	Do	1	3	4	7	13	30	12	...
	Renez LeBlanc .....	Do	3	..	4	4	4	7	10	1
	Charle Hebert .....	Do	3	1	6	4	7	8	12	2
	Pierre Leblanc .....	Do	2	5	4	4	5	15	15	...
230	jean Battiste LeBlanc	Do	4	1	4	5	3	20	20	...
	Antoine Hebert ....	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	Jaques LeBlanc .....	Do	..	..	2	2	2	3	3	1
	Simon LeBlanc .....	Do	..	..	2	2	1	3	3	1
	Oliver Belfountain ..	Do	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
235	Michalle Sorere .....	Du Clau Landry	1	2	2	2	2	13	5	1
	Michalle Landry .....	Do	4	3	3	4	5	40	12	2
	Pierre LeBlanc .....	Do	1	1	3	5	7	20	11	1
	Martin Landry .....	Do	..	2	6	4	4	15	9	2
	Oliver LeBlanc .....	Do	1	2	4	2	5	12	8	1
240	jean Battistes David	Do	3	2	3	3	2	12	17	...
	Martin Ancoine ....	Do	..	..	..	2	3	12	8	1
	Simon Babin .....	Do	4	2	4	5	2	26	18	1
	Pierre Babin .....	Do	1	2	4	5	3	25	15	1
	jean Landry .....	Do	1	4	6	5	7	20	15	1
245	Charle LeBlanc .....	Do	3	2	4	6	6	35	12	1
	Joseph LeBlanc .....	Do	..	1	4	4	5	20	10	1
	Ettime Landry .....	Do	1	1	4	6	6	20	8	1
	Joseph Munier .....	Do	4	3	6	7	3	28	18	2







	Men's Names.	Village's Names,	Sons.	Daugh- ters.	Bullocks.	Cowes.	Young Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Horses.
	Alexandre hebert . . . .	dis Michel . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	jean Battis Melonson.	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
355	Charls gotror . . . . .	depetis . . . . .	5	1	6	5	6	25	15	3
	Aman hebert. . . . .	Do	1	2	2	3	9	12	15	1
	jean gotro . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Oliver forest . . . . .	Do	...	1	4	8	10	15	12	1
	Charles Richard . . . .	Do	1	3	4	4	10	18	13	2
360	paul Richard . . . . .	Do	4	1	5	4	5	25	11	2
	pierre gronger . . . . .	Do	2	3	4	9	11	40	11	3
	Rener Babin . . . . .	Do	2	...	6	4	8	20	11	5
	Maturin le Blanc . . . .	Do	1	2	4	4	5	15	10	1
	pierrs le Blanc . . . . .	Do	1	...	6	3	1	20	10	1
365	Joseph gotro . . . . .	Do	...	...	2	3	5	15	5	...
	Joseph Boudro . . . . .	Do	2	3	9	11	14	70	18	2
	Charls le Blans Cema..	Do	...	...	4	6	6	20	10	1
	Joseph dupuis . . . . .	Do	...	6	4	3	4	10	10	1
	paul le Blanc . . . . .	Do	...	3	2	4	4	15	9	1
370	Battistes Massier . . . .	Do	1	7	8	13	14	24	...	4
	Alin Daigre . . . . .	Do	1	1	...	1	2	2	1	...
	Charls Daigre . . . . .	Do	...	...	2	1	2	18	11	...
	jean Battis Granger . .	Do	2	7	2	2	4	3	10	1
	pierrs daigre . . . . .	Do	3	3	2	3	4	5	7	1
375	Alexis gotro . . . . .	Do	...	...	5	7	8	10	13	1
	Jem pierrs le Blens . .	Do	...	...	2	3	4	12	12	1
	Joseph labous . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	jean jos le Blens . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Brunos le gronger . . . .	Do	2	2	...	...	...	...	4	...
380	Dominiques le Blane . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Sorans granger . . . . .	Do	...	...	2	6	6	20	8	...
	joseph Robs Chard . . .	Do	1	1	8	9	9	40	14	3
	jaques Celve . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	paul gotro . . . . .	depetis Gotro. . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
385	Amans Massier . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Charls Robs Choct . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	jean Robs Choc . . . . .	Dis Depetis gotro . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	pierrs Bobin . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	feler Babin . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
390	paul Richard . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	jean Battistes Masier . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Aman gortro . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	joseph Boudro . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	pierrs Boudro . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
395	Rener Landry . . . . .	Landry . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Charls Landry . . . . .	Do	...	1	...	4	6	25	...	...
	Rener Landry . . . . .	Do	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Marelle Soner . . . . .	Dis Blane . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Simon le Blanc . . . . .	Do	4	3	4	5	11	28	14	2
400	Germain tibodo . . . . .	Do	1	5	1	10	18	35	18	1
	Joseph Traham . . . . .	Do	...	1	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Simon Granger . . . . .	dis Granger . . . .	2	1	4	8	16	30	12	2
	Eierrs Brane . . . . .	dis Brans . . . . .	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	...
	Vicar francis braux . . .	dis Comme . . . . .	...	1	2	2	2	15	4	...



*Grand Pre, November 13th, 1755.* These may Certify that The before Going List of the Number of The Inhabitants, Their Children Live Stock &c of The Several Villages Named was Given in by Francis Landry & others between their Meeting on my Summons on the fifth of Sepr Past & This Day, and that the Original after Entering in my book, I Gave Back to the Sd Landry with this Certificate & Signed.

J. WINSLOW.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 15TH, 1755.

A Court Martial to be held this Morning for the Tryal of Simon Bloode of Lievt Colo Winslows Company & Ephraim Parker of Capt Hobbs Company for Stealing from the French Last Night Twenty one Dunghil Fowles and of Jonathan Gould of Capt Hobbs Company, for that he being Postd on Centry at the North Gate Suffered the sd Parker & Blood to Pas and Suposed to be Confederate with them, and make return as Soon as you can

MEMBERS

Capt Osgood	President	}
Lievt Fitch		
Lievt Crooker		
Lievt Wheeler		
Enn Gay		

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER YE 15TH, 1755

In obedience to the within warrant we the Subscribers have assembled and Sent for the Prisoners, upon Examanation do Finde Simon Blood & Ephraim Parker to be Guilty of the Crime aledged against them, and do award them Thirty Lashes apiece well Lade on and do Finde Jonathan Gould Not Guilty.

PHINEAS OSGOOD.

---

Sentance Confirmd & ordd to be Executed at ye relief of the Gaurds

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

HALIFAX 11TH SEPTEMBER 1755.

SIR,

Capt Murray has acquainted me with the Success hitherto of the Measures you and he have Taken for bring in the Inhabitants, which I Greatly approve. as the Vilage of Cobequid are Comprehended under your Instructions, I have at Capt Murrays request Sent up

Capt Lewis with            men (being all we Can Spare from Hence) to assist in bringing in those Inhabitants which I believe will be no easy Task, Capt Lewis has Lately been there and being perfectly well acquainted with the Scituation of the Villages will be the Properest Person to Conduct this Enterprize, and will Give you his Sentiments on the Properest Measures to be Taken for the Effecting of it, Wherefore I would have you and Capt Murray Consult with him upon it. The admiral Some time Since Ordered Capt Diggs in a Twenty Gun Ship to Convoye ye Transportes from the Bason, I hope he is arived before this. I would have you put the men on board as Fast as you Can, and do you Endeavor to Cause the women to Provide them Victuals til they are ready to Sail, as it will be a Considerable Saving to the Government, but if this Cant be done you must Follow your Instructions. Rogers brings round more Provisions and will Sail tomorrow or the Day after, The Party brings up the Deputies that were Confined here, that they may Go off with their Families. you will put those belonging to Mines and River Cannard with the Others, and Forward the Annapolis Deputy's to Majr Handfield by a Party. I Exspect the Inhabitants before their being Secured had Nearly Finished their Harvest. all Posable Care must be Taken to Save as Much of the Grain as you can for the Good of the Publick and likewise the Cattle which we Shall want, both for Supplying the Fleet and the Soldiers with Fresh Provisions which I have already Hinted to Capt Murray.

When you Send a Party to Majr Handfield Give them orders to Scour all the Vilages on the River as they Go Down, aud Carry into Annapolis all the Men they Can Finde, and Order the women to follow with their Children Carrying with them what Provisions they Can. for the mens Subsistance til they are all ready for Sailing.

I donte Care how Soon the Party is Sent to Annapolis, Provided it Donte Hinder the Cobequid Expedition for that is most Material and Ought to be Gone about without one moments Delay. I am Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant

CHAS LAWRENCE.

On His Majtys Service To Lievt Colo John Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines &c.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 15TH 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I Take This oppertunity by Doctr Rodion to acquaint you that things remain in the Same Scituation as when I Last wrote pr Mr. Mercer. No News from Chignecto Nor any where Else, purpose Soon to Steel a March on you to Confabulate on Present Matters. Am Good Sir, your Most obedient & Most Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majtys Service to Capt Murray Commanding his Majtys Forces at Forte Edward.

MONDAY.

DR. SIR,

I am Favored with yours. There is a Detachment from Halifax Just arived. I propose to do my Self the Pleasure to waite on you tomorrow forenoon. Please to Excuse Haste & believe me Dear Sir your Most obediant Humble Servant

A. MURRAY.

On His Majtys Service, to John Winslow Esqr Commanding his Majtys Forces at Grand Pre.

---

*Memorandums from Govr, Lawrance..*

Capt Murray or Colo Winslow to Forward the Dispatches to Chignecto which Ever Can Best Spare the People for that Service. Colo Winslow to Send a Detachment of Thirty or Forty to Annapolis with ye Dispatches for Major Handfield, which Detachment is to remain with ye Major whilst he Shall have Ocation for them. No time to be Lost in the Embarking the Inhabitants, that they Feed them Selves til they Sail. Otherways the Provisions ordered by the Government will be Insufficiant. That the Masters of the Transportes are Stricktly Charged Not to Suffer Many Inhabitants on Deck at a time for Fear of their Seasing or running away with their Vessels that the Setlers from Lawrance Town Lunenburgh and this Place now going up have Leave to Supply them Selves with Live Stock, Capt Murray is Desird to take an account of the Cattle Furnished to Mr. Mauger in ordr that the Government may have proper Credit for the Same Capt Murray is to Send a party Twice a weak to acquaint the Lievt Govenor how Every thing Goes on.

If you Finde it Practacable, I would have you Kil Cattle and Victual the whole party with Fresh Provisions. if you Can Contrive to Serve Soft Bread also it will be a Considerable Saveing and what I Shall much approve, and by the First oppertunity Let me Know what Quantity of Fresh meat and bread Kinde May be Depended on for the winter &c.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 15, 1755.

Orders of the Day. That a return be made Tomorrow Morning of the names of and to what Company they Each man belong of the party Lately arived under Lievt Lawrance and also of those that Came in with Serjeant Beaman. as also to what Company those are placd. The Duty of Labour for Gathering in the Harvest to be Continued.

---

Camp at Grand Pre, Sept. 16th 1755. Orders of the Day. Parole Murray.

## CAMP AT GRAND PRE, SEPT. 17TH 1755.

I have before me your Excellencys favor of the 11th Inst, and Greatly Pleas'd that the Measures taken by Capt Murray and my Self Meets with your approbation. Take the Freedome to lay before your Excellency from the fifth past to this Day vizt that on that Day having Convened the Male Inhabitants I Delivered them your Excellencys Orders to this Effect, that their Lands & Tennements, Lieve Stock of all Kinds, and all Other their Estates were Forfitted to the Crown. Excepting Only their Money and Household Goods which they were at Liberty to take with them So as Not to Discomode the Vessels that they were to go in, and that they them Selves were the Kings Prisoners.

They were Greatly Struck at this Determination, thoh I believe they did not then Nor to this Day do Imagine that they are Actually to be removed. where Verry Disierous to have a Small number to remain as Hostages for the rest, which I informed them I Could Not Grante, but Considering their Scituations, and the Necessity of Providing for them Selves and Families, permitted Twenty of them vizt Ten of the Districkt of Grand Pre & Ten of Cannard &c to be absent at a time and to return at the End of Every 24 Houers & Others to go out in their room—the French them Selves to Chose these People, and to be answerable for their return, and their Buissness to Sea their Bretherin Provided for &c, and this Method I have Continued in to this Day and have found no Ilconveniency in it, as also have Inlarged the Millers to Grinde Meal for the People, and in this State we Continued till ye tenth, at which time the French Seamd to Grow uneasey upon which I advised with my officers who were Fully of Opinion, that it was best to divide the Prisoners, and as we had Five Transportes arived from Boston lying Idle, Concluded it would be best to put fifty men on Board Each, Sending of their young men First who amounted to 141 & then Determined to Send of 109 Married men, but by mistake only 89 were Sent on Board So that their number amounted to 230 Embarked who lye all a Float at the Mouth of the Creek under the Protection of Capt Adams in the Warren, and a Gaurd of Six men of our party in Each Vessel, the others Confined within my Picketts in ye Day time, and in the Church at Night & things remain Quiate, thus Much as to the French.

as to our own affairs & Scituation would Inform your Excellency that we have been all around the Villages here to ye remotest parts of Cannard by parties and Cant Finde but what we have Got the whole in Our Possession Excepting about Thirty Very old & Infirm whome I am Loth to Incumber our Selves with, til their Departure. as to Provisions I have Exspended None to the French, but one Day being the First of their Detention, before a Method was Found for their Subsistance, which is now Settled in this Form vizt that the women & Boys bring Provisions for those in Custody at this Place, and for those on



Board, their Subsistance is Carryed to Villoge where on the Top of Every tide the Boats from Each Vessel are ordered to attend to receive it, and a French man in Each Boat to See that Every one has his proper Due that is brought for him by his Family, in this Manner have we Scuffled (throh thoh with abundance of Complaints from women & children that they are Starving &c.) to this Day. I Should be Exstreamly Glad to See Mr. Saul and the Fleet who I am Informed arived at Chignecto on the 20th of August. what Detains them I Cant tel. I had the Honr. of a Letter from Colo. Monckton of the 5th of September, in which he does not mention anything of Transportes Coming from that Quarter, and Only Informs that the Embarkeation of the Inhabitants Goes on Slowly and that he is Fearfull he Could not Supply us with any Provissons &c. have recd of him Four Barrels of Powder Balls Flints &c answerable So as to that Pointe I am will. I had before the reception of yr. Excellency's Employed Fifty men a Day for four Days past to Gather in ye Harvest to whome I Ventured to Promise pay, and the French women & Boys assisted with their Cattle to Get it in to the adjatiant Barns and for Getting of it out would Propose to your Excellency that it Might be Thersed by the Bushell as I beleive it would be Cheapest for the Government to do it that way rather then by Day Labour & would propose 3d Sterling a Bushell for weat, 1½d for Oates. and is Something Less then I pay at Marshfield, as to Provissons for our party I Deliver One half Fresh and the Other Salt in Meat Kinde, are Exstreamly put to it for the article of Salt. donte Know where to find a peck in the Country. Shod be glad of a Supply. Bread is the Most Essential thing we want for althoh we are Surrounded with wheat yet Cant obtain one Bushell of Meal as the Streams that Carry the water Mills are Low and the winde Mills Cant Grinde So Fast as the Inhabitants now Collected Consume. molasses I have recd Only Six Hhds from Chignecto, one of which I Sent Captain Murray, and the whole wonte Near pay our Back allowance, as to Pease we have enough here, Porke, Bread, Rice & Molasses is what we want.

I have taken a list of all the People that were in my Custody, their numbers of Men, women, Boys, Girls, Cattle of all Kindes, Given in by Every Individual Person Excepting the number of the Deputy's wch are now arived and send you an Exact account and an Estemation of the Deputy's which I Cant be answerable for is Quite right, have Inclosed the actual & Computed State, to which I refer. as to Neat Cattle here Very Few of them are fit for Slaughter but as the Graine is almost out of Grand Pre Imagin we may well Fat four Hundred Bullocks in that Inclosier under our Immediat Inspection, a Little Cost being Lade out on the Fences, and I am Informed as Many at Cannard &c and as Soon as the Corne is out of Grand Pre Shall Send People Skild in Cattle to Pick out those Suitable for Beaf; what is to be Done with the Other Cattle of all Kindes, your Excellency will Direct. Shall be as Carefull in Every regard of Exspense to the Government as if the whole

Interest was my own thoh for the Public Benefit if agreeable to your Excellency must promise Some pay, hope a Little time will Ease us of our Troublesome Neighbors & I indulged to pay my Duty to your Excellency.

The Party for Cobequid are Settled by Capt Murray & me vizt

From his Garrison	1	Lievt	2	Serjts	2	Corpls	1	Drum & 40	Privates
From our party	1	"	2	"	2	"			40
Rangers 1 Capt, Lievts	2	"	1						20
	1	4	5	4					100

which is as many as we Can Spare. Those we Propose to Embarke this Evening, and I Shall Forward your Excellency Packett by a whale Boat with an officer Tomorrow Morning. I have also by agreement Sent Captain Murray, an officer, Serjant, Corporal and 30 Privates to Strengthen him in the absence of his party with Capt Lewis and hope Either the Morrow or Next Day to March of the Deputys for Annapolis, an officer Two Serjants a Corpl. & 35 Private, and have now Thirty Non Commission officers and private on Board the Vessels. Ten in Camp Unfitt for Duty and Thirty allowd with the Detachment for Cattle. So that in Fact I have Left only in my Camp 158 non Commission officers and Private Men to Gaurd Near Twice their number, besides doeing other duty. which Makes things Exstreamly Heavy and I am not Quite so Easey in my Present Circumstances as I wish to be.

Am Thankful to your Excellency for the Care in ye Supplys Sending by Rogers and all other Favors am with Best regards your Most Dutifull, obedient, & Most Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service To his Excellency Charles Lawrance Esqr.  
Lievt Govr & Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of  
Nova Scotia.

DEAR SIR,

I Got Safe home Last Night and in time to Order Lievt Mercer with his Forty Knights for his Cobequid Expedition, to whome May God Almighty Send Good Success I Spoke to Lievt Buckley Last Night and he Seamd Vastly Fond of Going on that Command which Gave me Great Pleasure, I hope Soon to have the Hapiness of Seeing you here, and if the Doctr will come along with you it will ad to our Satisfaction. all here Joynes in their Complements. I am with Great regard & Esteem Dear Sir your most obedient Humble Servant

A MURRAY.

Forte Edward 17th Sept 1755. To Colo Winslow Commanding his  
Majty's Forces at Mines

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 17TH, 1755.

Reced from Colo Winslow for the use of the Detachment under my Command the following ammunition & Provisions vizt Cartridges with Ball 594 Powder half a Barrel—Spare Ball 56 lb. Bread four Casks Wt, Porke one Tierce

THOMAS LEWIS.

*On Board the Schooner Neptune.*

SEPTEMBER 17TH 1755.

HONRD SIR,

The Party are in Health and Good Sperrits, but the time for which they Recd Provisions Expires with this Day. I am your Honrs Humble Servant

CHARLES BUCKLEY.

To Colo Winslow, Commanding his Majesty's Troops at Grand Pre.

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 17TH 1755

SIR,

having reced Directions from his Excellency Gov. Lawrance, Directed To Capt Murray & mySelf to bring of all the Inhabitants from the Bay of Cobequid, and Places adjatient, and yesterday having Consulted with Capt Murray on that affair. This Day Determined as to the Number of Men and Concluded, that, Thatt of the Number of the Regulars there be

		1 Lievt	2 Serjts	2 Corpls	1 Drum	40 Privats
Americans	1	"	2	"	—	40
Rangers	1	Capt	2	"	—	20
	1	4	5	4	1	100

with which you are to Proceed to Cobequid aforesd, in ye Schooner Neptune, Jonathan Davis, Master and to bring the Inhabitants of off that Place, and as you are Lately Come from his Excellency Gov. Lawrance, and Know his Intention as to the People of that Districk I Leave you to your own Judgement, in the Management of this affair, and would only recomend to You not to Divide your Party. wish you a Good Voyage. am your Most obedient Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt Thomas Lewis, Commanding the Party Bound for Cobequid, &c.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, SEPTR. 17. 1755.

Orders of the Day. Ensign Gay with one Serjant and Thirty Men to March this March this Day to Piziquid. a Serjant & Ten men to Go on Board to Joyne Lieut Buckley. a party of Two Serjants 2 Corporals & Thirty men with Lievt Peabody at their Head to March to Annapolis to Gaurd the French Deputys &c  
Parole Cobequid

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 18TH. 1755

A Court Martial to be held this Morning for the Tryal of Thomas Moor of Lievt Colo Winslows Company for Breach of orders & Talking Sausely to his officer when on Guard and Make return

Capt Hobbs President }  
Lievt Bradford. Lievt Fitch }  
Ensign Carr, Ensign Bancroft }

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE, SEPTR. 18TH 1755. Persuant to your Honrs orders We have Examined the within named Thomas Moor and have found him Guilty of the Crime alledged and Sentence the sd Moor to Set upon the wooden horse Three Quarters of an Hour.

HUMPHREY HOBBS.

Sentence Confirmed & Orderd to be put in Execution at the Relief of the Gaurds  
Parole Plympton

JOHN WINSLOW.

SIR.

As you was Pleasd Last Night to Leave it to my Option whither to wait on you this morning for Orders or that you would Send them of, the weather made me make Choyce of the Latter, which I hope you will Excuse, we Got Safe with all the party Last Night and as the Shalloops did not Come down on the last Ebb. I have Sent the whale boat with a Serjant & Twelve men in order to bring them Down, and as I did not doubt but that they will be Down by half Ebb it will be a Verry Good time for us to Proceed, in the Meantime, I waite your Orders. Sir with the Greatest respect your Mest obedient Servant

THOS. LEWIS.

Tuesday Morn 8 of ye Clock

P. S. Mr. Bukely had Some Buisness on Shore and he is Pleasd to Charge him Self with this.

To Colo Winslow Commandg at Mines.

THURSDAY.

DEAR SIR,

The Barer Mr. Rodohan has been with me. he Chuses to Go with his Family rather than Go to England and wants to Go to Virginia. I Shall write to the Govr for a recommendation to Govr Dunwiddie for him. I Therefore beg to Favor you would Embarke him for that Collony. he is to return here for his Letters next Wednesday (with your Permission) by that time I Expect the return of our Party. What Indulgence you Show him Shall reckon it as a Favor done to Dear Sir yours Most Sincerely. Excuse haste.

A. MURRAY.

On his Majtys Service To John Winslow Esqr Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

 GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 19TH 1755.

HONRD SIR.

I am Favored with yours of the 2nd & 4th of September past and received the Powder Ball &c agreeable to Mr. Rumseys Invoyce and the Six Hlds from Mr. Winslow which all Came Safe by Capt Adams with the Partie by Lievt Laurance.

Am Exstreamly Sorrey to hear of the Misfortune that has befel part of Major Fryes Detachment, and Glad it is no worse.

Should have been pleasd to have reced Some Provisions as I am Incumbered with many Trantient Parties, besides my own Core and have under my Protection upwards of Five Hundred French men which with their Familys amount to 2000 Persons. have parties at Cobequid, Fort Edward, Annapolis and for Collecting of Cattle, Sc that in Fact I have in Gaurd more than Two French men to an English Man which makes our Duty Severe. Should be Glad Mr. Saul might be Hurryed with the Transportes this way that Some Certainty Might be Come at with regard to the Provisions & the Supplys to ye Prisoners or that we might Procure other Transportes for ye Season of ye year requiers Dispatch am Sorrey to Hear of So Many uneasinesses Occationed by Mr. Bowin in our Regiment, he ought to remember how desierous he was to Come into it, as to Capt Malcolns affair I donte Know the Perticulars & Cant Judge, and for his Saying that Major Preble and I were Less than Cyphers in the Regiment I regard it No more than a Different Sound from any other Annimil, but this is to be Considered, that the acquisition of this Province to the British Interest in Queen Anns time, was as much owing to the New England Troops as the reduction of Beausejour was this year and without assistance of men from thence this Country Must Inevitably Fell into the Hands of the French Last War, and there is No other Seorse in time of Difficulty to be Depended on for Soldiers but in the Same Channel and I Doubt if the present Set of Men are Slighted it

will be Impossible on a Future Occation to raise men to assist Nova Scotia from New England, as one Great Principal with our People is Honr and Good usage and the Consequence of the reverse and what may happen next year I Cant be answerable for.

You will Pardone me Sir, this Freedome which my attachment to the Kings Service & these Provinces has Drawn from me.

I am Persuaded Sir that you will Immediatly Dispatch ye Boat Back that we may have Some account what is about. am with the Greatest regards your Most Obediant & Most Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Lievt Colo Monckton, Commanding his Majtys Forces at Chignecto &c.

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 19TH, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I reced yours of the 24th of Augst & 5th of September and am Sorry to hear of the Defeat of part of the Detachment under Major Frye, the Loss of Doctr March &c, these are ye Misfortunes of War Generally Occationed by mens not keeping them Selves in Bodies, am Troubled at the uneasiness arisen in your Camp throh to Say No worse the Misconduct of officers of our Regiment and as to Capt Malcolns affair, if he had been used Ill it is Pitty he had not Called the Man that did him Injury to an account & asked Leave afterwards, as to Mr. Bowin's Fal Lal I have wrote Colo Moncton these words vizt. am Sorry to hear So many uneasinesses Occationed by Mr. Bowin in our Regiment he ought to remember how desierous he was to Come into it, as to his Saying that Major Preble & I were Less than Cyphers in the Regiment, it is taken a Good Deal of undecent Freedom, but regard it no more than a Different Sound from any other Annimil, but this is to be Considered that the acquission of this Province to the British Interest in Queen Anns time, was as Much owing to the New England Troops as the reduction of Beausejour was this year, and without the assistance of Men from thence this Country must have Ineviable Fell into the Hands of the French Last year, and there is no other Sorse in time of Difficulty to be Depended on for Soldiers but in the Same Channel, and I Doubt if the Present Set of Men Now here Valuable in them Selves and in their Country are Slighted it will be Impossible on a Future Occation to raise Men to assist Nova Scotia from New England on any account as one Great Principal with our People is Honr and Good Usage and the Consequence of what may Hapen from the Contrary I wonte be answerable for Even the next year. you will Pardone Sir this Freedom which the attachment I have for the King's Service and these Provinces has drawn from me. Thus Far he——

I wish you all happy and Easey in Every regard, and Now inform you that we have Fifty men private of our party, Two Serjants & Two

Corporals with Lievt Buckley Going to Cobequid. Ensn Gay one Serjant and 30 men Privates at Forte Edward, Lieut Peabody and Two Serjants & one Corporal with the Annapolis Deputys Gone to that Place. Lievt Wheeler one Corporal and Twenty Private out on Parties Getting Cattle &c. have upwards of 500 men Prisoners 230 of which I have Shipt. So that on the whole, I have Two French men to an Englishman, which I never Could have Kept had it not been for my Precaution of Picketting in My Camp, am really Distressed for want of men, when I Cant but think you abound. Provisions also I am obliged to Conjure for & what Detains Mr. Saul and the Transportes with you, I Cant Tel Long these things Should be at an End, and that there might be a Junction of the Troops, we here really Live well for Eating but No Bung Save Honest Flipe, you will be so Good as to Give my Complements to Majors Frye, Gouldthwaite, Bourn, the Parson and all the Gentlemen, am Sir your Verry Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Majr Jedidiah Preble of His Excellency General Shirley's Regiment at Chignecto.

---

*Camp at Grand Pre, 19th September, 1755.* Orders of the Day Parole Sandwich.

J. WINSLOW.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP 19 SEPTEMBER 1755.

DR. JOSII.

This accompanys Several Letters Directed you, one of which Came by Capt Davis who Told me it was for me & I without Ceremony opened it and found Dear Brother in an Unknown hand, and Examining the Superscription found the Mistake and So had not Curriosity to Brake throh the Rules of Frindshipe nor to See the Contents, but only the Subscribers name to whome Give my Complements & ask pardon for My Inadvertancy. I Should be Glad you would Send me an account of the Supplys of the First Battallion, as to rum & Molasses or other Provisions not fully Issued that Matters may be Sett right with ye Partie with me, whome I Look upon my Self obliged to See Justice Done. We have in Confinement here Two French men to an English man, Since the Parties I am Ordered to Detach are Sent out Nothing but our Musquetry to Protect our Selves & Secure them. have 507 men in Custody which with their wives & Children Included amount to more than 2000 People in my Districk. Exclusive of the Out Portes & Several from Piziquid, near 6000 Neat Cattle 8000 Sheep, 4000 Hoggs & 500 Horses, why the Transportes remain at Chignecto & I without Provisions is Misterious, have Constant Demands to Supply the Parties and Air only to Ballance, Saving what I get from the French, and as to the article of Bread, it is not be be

had to Supply them as the Streams have run Low and the water Mills thereby rendered useless. The Wind mills not able to Supply the Inhabitants in their Present State. Complements awaite Capt Huston & Frinds and beleive me to be your Kinsman, Sincere Frind & Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service to Joshua Winslow Esqr Commissary &c at Chignecto &c

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 19TH 1755.

GOOD SIR,

agreable to Govr Lawrances Orders I herewith Send you Lievt Peabody with Two Serjants, one Corporal & 30 Private men as Gaurd to Escorte the Deputys of your River amounting to 27 & am Directed to Give him orders to Scour the Villages on the River as he Goes Down, and Carry into Annapolis all the men they Can Finde, and order the women to follow with their Children Carrying with them what Provisions they Can for the mens Subsistence til they are ready for Sailing &c. I am also Directed to acquaint you that in Case you Stand in Need of this party they are to remain with you So Long as the Service requiers, and at the Same time acquaint you that we are Exstreamly Short of Men here, having an officer Two Serjants, 2 Corporals & 50 Men gone to Cobequid, Joyned to Regulars & Rangers under Capt Lewis 3 Lievts 2 Serjants 2 Corporals 1 Drum & Sixty Privates. I have also a Serjant Corporal and 30 Privates at Forte Edward, an officer Serjant Corporal & 20 Privates assisting to bring in the Cattle and 30 Men on Board the Vessels. So that I have as Many More Prisoners to Gaurd as I have men to Gaurd them with and Nothing for my Security but my musquetry. I have Shipt 230 men on Board the Transportes that Came from New England. Impatiently waite the arival of Mr. Saul and those at Chignecto, that once at Length we may Get over this Troublesome affaire, which is more Greivous to me than any Service I was Ever Employed in. I shall this Day send a Whale Boat to Chignecto if the weather will admit. my best Complements attend you, Family &c. am with Great Esteem your Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majtys Service To Major John Handfield Commanding his Majtys Forces at Annapolis Royal.

---

GRAND PRE, CAMP SEPTEMBER 19TH 1755.

SIR.

you are to take the Party ordered Consisting of Two Serjants one Corporal & 30 Private men nnder your Command and with them to Guard the Deputys of the French Inhabitants on the River of Anna-



polis Royal to the Forte there Where you are to waite on Maj Handfield and Deliver him the Prisoners and take his orders for your Future Service.

I am by his Excellency Gov Lawrence Ordered to Direct you to Scouer the Villages on the River as you go down and Carry into Annapolis all the men you Can Finde and to order the women to Follow with their Children Carrying with them what Provisions they can for the mens Subsistance til they are all ready for Sailing. you are to Supply your Self, Party and Prisoners with Provisions of Meat Kinde at the Last Vilage. Taking an account from whome you Receive it. Wish you a Prosperous Journey, am your Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Lievt William Peabody of General Shirley's Regiment.

---

CAMP GRAND PRE, 19TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

you are to take the Party ordered Consisting of one Corporal and 20 Private men under your Command & to Escorte Mr. Dis Ledonier and his men in bringing of Cattle from the Rivers Habitant and Cannard to this Place, and to Lend him all the assistance you Can in Forwarding that affair, if your party wants meat Kinde you are to Supply them I believe mutton will be the Best. wish you a Good March am your Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Lievt Jonas Fitch of General Shirley's Regiment.

---

SIR,

after I had wrote my yesterdays Letter the wind blew So Exstreamly Violent that I Could not Send it on Shore, but as the weather is now Settled I hope the Shallops will Come down time Enough on the Next Ebb to permit us to Sail, the Gale was so Violant that most of the Transportes Drove. Peticularly the Sloop Polley, Capt Duning, who has Drove so far up the River as to be out of Sight. I Send you on Shoar Sir Corporal Jennings of ours who is not able to go on the Expedition, thoh I beleive well enough to do Garrison Duty. Should be Very Glad if you would please to Send me another in his room. Solomon Gibson of Capt Hobbs Company broke the locke of his Firelock by an accident and beg you would please Either to change the man or Let him have a Good Fire Locke, we have No Provisions on Board Excepting what is Designed for the March, therefore if you

think proper a Bullock or two would be Very usefull to us. I waite for your Orders and am Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant

THOS LEWIS

On Board the Schooner Dolphin September 19th 1755

To Colo Winslow, Commanding at Mines

---

GRAND PRE CAMP 19TH SEPTR, 1755.

SIR,

Your orders I Left yesterday at the Dutchmans at Villogee where I went to Meet you, but the Storme Coming on I returnd being Sensable you Could Not Come on Shore. I Now Send you a Good Fat Ox and in the room of the man Landed Mr. Buckley has Orders to take Two of your Men from Each Transporte that will Strengen you Seven or Nine men as it Hapens to the Missing Vessel. I Should be Glad Strict Enquierey might be made for those Persons that assisted the French women on shore which hapened in the First of the Evening before you went of, one of the women being now under the Doctrs hands, and her Life Precarious. The Annapolis Deputys are Gone of this Morning. I am now once more to Wish you Success, am with regards to the Gentelmen with you your Most obedient Humble Servt,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt Lewis Commanding his Majtys Forces on Board the Schooner Neptune.

P. S. I have Sent a Fire Lock for Gilson and Desiered Mr. Buckley to put the Crippled one on Board Capt Adams.

J. W.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP 20TH SEPTR, 1755.

SIR,

In My Three Last Letters from his Excellency Govr Lawrance have Mention made of you for the Supplying Provissons for the French Inhabitants who are to be removed & that it was Exspected you were here Some time Since. I Would Inform you that we have at this Place upwards of 300 Now in Custody. 230 of which have been Embarked this Ten Days, they and Families amounting to full 2000 People Exclusive of Cobequid & Piziquid to the First of which Place we have sent a Party to Bring in the People, and have No Provissons to Give them when they arrive, as I have had but one months Provissons for My own Men Since my being here, have hitherto rub throh ye women and Children, Supplying their Frinds, but when the wind Blows, which Sometimes is the Case as well as at Chignecto the People on Board are Starving, and when the Party returns from Cobequid

from whence we Expect at least Two or Three Hundred People they will have No Friend to Supply, nor I anything to Give them to Subsist on. Must Therefore Beg you to Forward the Supplys as Soon as Posable. Should be Glad of the Transportes Intended us from your Quarter, or Know what we are to Depend on from thence, that I may acquaint his Excellency with the Circumstances. am your Most Obediant Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majtys Service To Mr. George Saul, Commissary &c at Chignecto &c.

TO LIEVT. JOB CROOKER.

you are Directed Immediatly to take Six men besides your Self and Proceed with a Whale Boat & with the Letters Committed to your Care to Chignecto waite upon Colo Monckton and Deliver those Directed to him and Likewise those to the other Gentlemen & Take Directions from the sd Colo Monckton for your Further Proceedings, wish you a Good Voyage. am your Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Grand Pre, Septembr, 20th 1755.*

*Camp at Grand Pre, Septr 20th.* Orders of the Day. That the officers of the Gaurd be Very Elert on their Duty. Parole Sandwich.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Camp at Grand Pre, Septr 21st 1755.* The Orders of the Day. the Gaurd to be Vigilant in their Duty. Parole Bridgewater.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Camp at Grand Pre, Septembr 22nd 1755.* Orders of the Day. Parole Boston.

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE CAMP, 23RD SEPTEMBER, 1755

DR SIR,

Incumbered with Many things I Steal a Moment to Let you Know, that we are all in a State of Quot taking Care of Day & Let Tomorrow take Care of it Self, have Not had the Least Intelligence from any Quarter Since my Last to you pr Lievt Peabody. Now have a Party at Halifax, a whale Boat at Chignecto, 50 men at Cobequid, 30 at Forte Edward, an Exstreamly weak in men, hope your Circumstances will admit of the return of the Party with you. Exspected Ere this to

have been Strengthened from Chignecto, but now Dispare of that or of Transportes from that Quarter. Dear Sir I am your Very Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Majr Handfield Commanding his Majtys Forces at Annapolis Royal.

P. S. Compliments to Mr. Winnett and Let him Know I have reced his Favor & Thankfull for his Care, regards to the good Old Lady & Frinds.

J. W.

*Grand Pre Camp, September 23d 1755* Orders of the Day Parole Charlestown

J. WINSLOW.

*Camp at Grand Pre, September 24th, 1755.* The Gaurds to be reinforced this Evening with a Serjant and Twenty Private men: Parole Preblé

J. WINSLOW.

GRAND PRÉ, SEPTEMBER 25TH, 1755.

GOOD SIR,

I Take this opportunity to Let you Know we are as we Were. No appearance of Transportes or any thing of that Kinde, hope to have Good News from you Soon as I Supose the party is Lookt for from Halifax Every moment. we have Some French Straglers from Chignecto up the old River Habitant, and Places adjatient, as Soon as our Partys return from Cobequid &c Shall Look after them, am too weak to Spare Any Number at Present & Donte Like to Send a Smal party for Fear of accidents, am Determind to Ship a Number More of the Inhabitants this Day. Capt Rogers Sald yesterday for Provisions for your Garrison. am Exstreamly weak in men & Some of the French Say they will be Prisoners but a Little Longer. Intended to have Dind with you yesterday but Donte Like to Leave the Camp. am Dr. Sir your Very Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Alexander Murray Esqr. Commandg his Majtys Forces at Forte Edward &c

*Grand Pre Camp, September 25th, 1755* Orders of the Day—Parole Crown Pointe

JOHN WINSLOW.

FORTE EDWARD, 26TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I am Just Favored with yours by Rodehan & Should have been Exstreamly Glad of your Company here, but as I immagin you have Very Good reasons for Staying at your Camp I Must rest Contented til beter times, when we Shall be able to Enjoye our Selves to our Satisfaction. I am amazed what Can Keep the Transportes & Saul. Shurely our Frind at Chignecto is willing to give us as Much of our old Nighbours Company as he well Can, I Sincerely wish No accident has hapened there. The Party is not yet returned. So it Does Shall Send or bring your Letters, for I really Long to See you all here Joyne me in our Best respects to you and the Doctr and all your Gents. I am with Sincere regards & Esteem Dr Sir your Most obedient and Most Humble Servant.

A. MURRAY.

I hope we Shall have Soon have our People from Cobequid.

To John Winslow Esqr Commandg his Majtys Forces at Mines &c.

---

FORTE LAWRANCE, SEPTEMBER 23RD 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I have the Pleasure of your Favor Just now from Lievt Crooker who arived yesterday at Forte Cumberland and as Taggart is orderd to Sail for Mines in the Morning. I have only time To thank you for your Care & Trouble in Fowarding my Letters, had you Perused that from my Sister it would not have been at all Disagreeable to me however as I Shall not omite making your Compliments to her when I write. It is possable I may Mention your Breaking her Seal at which I am Shure She Can take no offence. One of the Letters you Sent me was From T. Dering. Informed me of Mr. Thomas having a Son Born. So your your Neighbour Ray has not been Delinquent in regard to a Son & Heir (as it may hapen) I have not time Now to Send the account of Rum & Molasses as you Desier but will as Soon as Posable, there is no Deficiency in any other Specia. I made up that of Meal in Rice to the Troops when They Embarked for Mines as I have to those remaining here Since. I make no Doubt but the Deficiency of Molasses will be ordered to be paid Likewise. We have not yet Embarked all our French but I Suppose it Cant be above a Day or Two Longer before they will be Shipt off. I think you have been Very Expeditious, and have Succeeded Much better then I Imagined you would do; you have a Fine Parcel of Stock. I wish they were Equally Distributed among a number of Good Familys and the Lands well Settled, but when that will be God Knows. Majrs Bourn, Huston & Frinds Joyne in Com-

plements. I Very Sincerely wish you Health and Hapiness and am with Esteem Dr Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant.

JOSHUA WINSLOW.

P. S. Please to Make my Compliments to Doctr Whitworth and tel him I have Sent the Money he Desierd to Mr. Jarvice by Capt Gay. On His Majesty's Service To John Winslow Esqr. Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

---

CAMP CUMBERLAND SEPTR 23RD, 1755.

SIR,

It is with much Pleasure I reced yours of the 20th Instant by Capt Crooker. Should rejoyce if we were ordered to Mines under your Command, but Discover No Signs of So happy a Change of affairs. I have reced your account Inclosed and have offered it to Some of the officers and they Chuse to See the Men before they pay it as they are Dayley Expected to be Sent here by you. I Shall take Peticular Care to Collect according to your request. In regard to the Supplys of your Company I have Somthings by me and have wrote for more from Boston, but when I Shall receive them I Cant tel. What I have by me is Cloathing Such as Shirts, Shoes & Great Coats. Mr. Gay Took Shoes and Stockings with him for the People when he Left me. this From your Very Humble Servant,

JOHN THOMAS.

P. S. the men wounded with Majr Frye belonging to your Battallion are all Like to recover of their wounds. the officers in General are Greatly Desierous of Coming under your More Immediat Command.

JOHN THOMAS.

To Colo Winslow at Mines pr Capt Crooker.

DR SIR,

FRYDAY NOON.

Inclosed I Send your Letters by the Party. I wrote you by Rodehon & Sent you General Johnsons Letter of his Victory on which I Hartily Congratulate you I did not Care to Trust Mr. Rodehon with your Letters as perhaps he Might have made a Bad use of them. I Should be Glad to Know when you think it will be Proper to Send another Party, the Govr Says Twice a week but I think it will be needless til the Transportes are arived or the Inhabitants are on Board, my People are Pritty Much Harrasd. I sent Mr. Gay to Hallifax to his No Smal Joye. I am Dear Sir with Sincere regards & Esteem your most Obediant Humble Servant,

A. MURRAY.

When you think it Necessary Shall Send. Adieu.  
on His Majestys Service to John Winslow Esqr Commanding his Majtys Forces at Grand Pre.

PIZIQUID, THE 26TH OF SEPTR, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

There is a Gray Horse which I Got from one Melanson for the Governours Secretary has Escaped from this, & I Immagin returnd to the River Cannard, if you will be so Kinde as to order the Barer some assistance to recover him you will Greatly Oblige Dear Sir yours Most Truly,

A. MURRAY.

The Son of Discant who is in your Camp Knows the Horse. it belonged to Piere Melanson, if you Give him Something for his Trouble I will Thankfully repay you. Adieu.

On His Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr, Commanding His Majestys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

KITTERY, SEPTEMBER 4TH, 1755.

COLO WINSLOW,

SIR. I Hartily Congratulate you upon the Success you have been Favored with against those that have Invadd his Majestys rights to Lands they had no Just pretence to, and I hope your Life will be Continued to Do more Service to our King & Countrey, the Bearer Colo Nathl Donnal is my Frind & Neighbour who is Bound to your Government to receive Some Debts formerly Due to him from the Nutral French. I Should be Glad of your Favor and Countenance to him, if I Can at any time be of Service to your Self and Frinds, Truly Command Sir your Most obeliant Humble Servant,

WM. PEPPERRIL.

To Colo Winslow in Nova Scotia pr Colo Donnal.

---

*Grand Pre Camp, Septembr 26th 1755.* Orders of the Day. Parole Diggs.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

CAMP CUMBERLAND SEPTEMBER 24TH, 1755.

HONRD SIR,

I reced yours pr Mr. Crooker and was Exstreamly Glad to Hear of your Wellfare which will be always be a Satisfaction to me. I have Nothing New here to acquaint you with, our Proceeds much in the Old way of doing a Great nothing, we have a Strong Suspicion we are upon the Verge of our Departure from hence which is Grounded upon Our being allowed boards to build us Shelters from the Inclemency of the

weather, I hope if Such a thing Should hapen we Shall Soon have the Pleasure of Joyning you, with the rest of the Forces which has Long been the ardent Desier of all hear perticularly your Obliged Frind & Humble Servt.

THOMAS SPEAKMAN.

My Compliments to Doctr Witworth, Capt Adams & the rest of the Gentelmen with you.  
To The Honble John Winslow Esqr at Grand Pre, &c.

---

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL SEPTEMBER 23RD, 1755.

SIR,

I Have Reced your Favor by Lievt Peabody Dated the 19th Instant- as you have therein acquainted me that you have but Few men with you and Thinking it will be time Enough for me to begin to Embarke the People of this River when you have Finished the Business at Mines, I have therefore ordered the party to return to you Immediatly and am to Desier that So Soon as you Can Spare the men, you will Send me A Larger Reinforcement til the Arival of which I Shall not begin the Embarkation here. I Hartily Joyne with you in wishing that we were both of us Got over this most Disagreeable and Troublesome part of the Service & am Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

JOHN HANDFIELD.

On His Majesty's Service To Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

---

BOSTON THE 19TH SEPTEMBER 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I had the Pleasure of your Letter Some time ago by Lievt Marrow who Promised to Let me Know the time of his return to the Regiment as I Told I had Some papers to Send by him for you. but I hear he has been Gone from hence this ten Days past & I Knew nothg of His Going til yesterday, that I hope you will be So Good as to Excuse this Delay in me having a Dependance on Mr. Marrow for a Safe Conveyance. this Morning I reced your Favor Directed to me in General Shirleys absence and hope the disagreeable Business therein Mentioned that you are Ingaged in will Soon be Over, I have Inclosed to you Two Commissions Not Dated, one for Mr. Bridge and the other for Mr. Tyler, who were Persons that the General Promised Should be provided for yo First Vacanseys, as to Fassett I Know Nothing of any promise made to him or of his Names Ever being Mentioned to the General. Colo Monckton wrote to Lievt Govr Phips for a Blank Commission for a Frind of His, which I was Supprised at, when the Lievt Governour Mentioned it to me, I Should think Colo Monkton



Must Know the Impropriety of A applying to the Lievt Govr for a Commission in a Regiment Not in this Province pay of which the Govr him Self is Colonel, however the Lievt Govr Knew better than to Meddle and has Excused him Self. I Now beg Leave to Congratulate you on the Success hitherto of our Crown Pointe Forces, a Copy of General Johnsons Letter I herein inclose to you, as the Vessel that Conveys this Letter is Just on Sail I have Not time to Get a Copy of Some Other Letters, which Gives a Differant account as to the Number of the Enemy in this Engagement, we were about 2500 and the Enemy by Comparing the Several acct's and our own observation was 3700, the French officer and Two Private Men Carried into Forte George, which is a Forte we have Erected at the Hither End of the Carrying Place to Lake Sacrament Told Colonel Blanchard who has the Command there that 3700 Marchd from Crown Pointe and that 2000 More where there and Some other posts in the way thither in reserve. you will See that Baron Deaskew Says 1700 where with him and that only 200 of them were regulars, but the 1200 which is the Number Concluded from the Ground they Spread that Marchd in the Center against our Camp with their Bayonets Fixd that Fired and behaved in Every respect Like Veterans and Commanded by Two General officers regularly bred Must be Lookd upon as regulars til Some better account then we have had Makes it appear Otherways. In Mr. Johnsons Letter there are three Differant accounts as to the Number of the Enemy, but the French Generals acct and the Prisoners with Colo Blanchard agree in the Main. I Mean as to the Number on the March and those in reserve which makes in both their accounts in the whole 5700 the General Says 1700 with him and 4000 in reserve and other Persons Say 3700 Marched and there was 2000 in reserve which Last is the only Probable account as it Cant be Imagined that Two General officers Should Leave the maine boddy & Should attack their Enemy with an Inferiour Number. I hear there is a Letter Just Come to Town from an officer in the Camp Dated the Day after ye Generals Letter Giveing an account that they have Pickd up 1300 Smal arms among the Enemy that were Slain which is a Further Proof of their Numbers being Larger than the French General owns or they Must have been Very Desperate Troops however it is a Glorious Defeat & Now we have raisd an augmentation of 2000 Men which Inlisted Last Monday being the Day there was a General Muster of all the Regiments throh out the Province. Some of which are on their March and 500, part of the 800 before raisd here for an augmentation with a Like proportion from Conneticut and Some from road Island in all Propability joyned our Forces at the Camp in less than 48 Houers after ye action that in a Few Days, we Shall have 4000 men from this Province with Genl Johnson raisd by the Government, besides Volentiers that went from the Western Countys and there will be the upwards of 3000 from Conneticut, Most of which I hear are Marchd & between 2 & 3000 is raisd between New York, Rhoad Island & New Hamshier and there is about 400 Mohawks,

that General Johnson will have with him, about 10,000 Men. Such a Heroick Spirit Prevails in this & Connecticut Government that Numbers Omite their Business Mount their Horses and Joyne the Army Daily. that I hope I Shall Soon have the Pleasure to Congratulate you on the Intier Conquest Not only of Crown Pointe, but at the Southward by the Forces under the Command of General Shirley who the Last time I heard from him which was by a Letter Dated the 2d of this Instant, was well and in Good Spirits, he was Erecting a Strong Forte at Oswego and Kept four Good Cruizers on ye Lake Ontario, til the return of the Scouts he Sent out, I heartily wish you here with the Battallion under your Command to Joyne him, it would Give you Great Delight to See the Spirit of the People at this time. I hope it will Not be long before I Shall have the Pleasure to See you & ye rest of my Country Men here, pray make my Compliments to Capt Adams & Capt Hobbs, who they tel me are with you at Mines & beleive me to be with Great Sincerity & regard to be Sir your Most obd Humble Servt.

ELIKM HUTCHINSON.

On His Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr Commandg his Majtys Forces at Mines.

---

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 8TH, 1755.

DR. SIR,

I have wrote you Several Letters Since I have been Favored with one from you, I have recd a Firkin of Butter from your Son Pelham which with the other Things you wrote for I Shall Send a Soon as I hear where you are posted. Please to acquaint Whitworth that his wife this Day Sevensnight brought to Town a Fine Boy it was Christened yesterday the Name Nathaniel. Mrs. Whitworth and all the Children are well, our General Court Mett on Fryday Last in Consequence of Letters from General Johnson. they have been Setting Ever Since and yesterday being Sunday they voted Immediatly to raise 2000 men to reinforce the army, all the Regiments in the Province are to be under arms this Day Sevenight in order to get as many Volentiers as they Can and when they Know the Number of ye Volentiers will press as many as will make up the 2000, Every sorte of Necessary is with Great Expedition preparing for them in order to Send them Forward as Soon as Possible, this Day we have had advise from Abbany that our Cruizers on the Lake ontario have taken Two Vessels, the one of them Laden with Provisions bound from Quebeck to Niagaria, the other Laden with Furs from Niagaria for Quebeck. I Wish you Happy & am Dr Sir your Most obediant Servant,

WM. COFFIN, JR.

To The Honble John Winslow Esqr Nova Scotia.

BOSTON, SEPTEMBER 17TH, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

It is with Pleasure that I acquaint you that yesterday the Cannon of Castle William and the Batterys in this Town were Fired & Ringing of Bells on having received the Joyfull News of the French Arms being Defeated by our Army under ye Command of General Johnson a Printed Copy of which Letter you have Inclosd. Last week 2000 men Marchd from Connecticut to reinforce the Army, we have now Two Thousand more Raisd which are to March Directly to Joyne our Army. our Frind Col Gridley is to Command One of the Regiments on a Place rumor they had at Connecticut Last week that our Army had had the worst of it, over and above the 2000 they had sent forward 3000 men Sett out on Horse Back at their own Exspense. Each one Carryed with him as Much Provisions as would Serve him to Tarry there vizt at the Camp a Fortnight, as Soon as I Know where you are posted I Shall Send the things you wrote for. My Compliments to all Frinds. Conclude me your affectionate Frind & obedient Servant.

WILLM COFFIN, JUNR.

Since I wrote you the above I have reced	}	Witworths Family are all well.
a Letter from your Son Pelham with		
Two Bbls apples for you your Family		
at Marshfield are well.		

To The Honble John Winslow, Esqr.

---

*Camp at Grand Pre September, 27th.* Orders of the Day—Parole Luninburgh. Ensn Fastet & 30 Men Ordered for Halifax.

---

HALIFAX, 23RD SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

I am Favored with your Letter of the 17th Instant Inclosing ye List of the Inhabitants &c of the Mines District and approve of your regulation and Maner of Victualling the Prisoners which I hope you will Soon be able to Send away as it is Next to a Certanty the Transportes are before Now all arived as well as Mr. Saul with the Provision Vessels from Chignecto, for my last Dispatches to Colo Monckton Presses their Departure as Soon as Possible. I am Greatly obliged to you for your Care about the Grain being Very desierous to Save as much of it from Perishing as we Possibly Cane, and for your Proposal about the Cattle, but I would have you be as Saving of the Publick Money is

you would of your own and allow no Exspence to be Incurd that is not absolutely Necessary and what you Can be Certain will Turn out for the Publick Benefit ; for if the Exspences Lade out Should amount to More than the value of the Grain Saved it would not Look so well on our part. Let the present Prospect of advantage to the Government be Never So Good. I am in hopes that Rogers is before this time arived with the Provisions which are Completed of all Species for 400 men for one month or four weeks, as to Molasses Mr. Winslow wrote from Chignecto that there was Great Quantity there Laid in for the Provincial Troops which I Suppose Colo Monckton will Send you a Proportionable Quantity by the Provisiion Vessels, but if he does Not there Shall be Some Sent from Annapolis or from Hence. as Soon as your People are Embarked I would have you Loose No time in Sending a Stroug Detachment to Major Handfield agreable to your former Instructions as he Seems to want them very much being Suspicious that ye Inhabitants of that River will not Come in Volentarily as they have Promised, when the Vessels are ready to receive them

We Shall when the Country is Clear of French Inhabitants have much use for the Rangers, and as that Service Can Never be So well performed by any as by real Indians, I Must desier it as a Peticular Favor that you will Countenance as far as you have it in your Power the Exchange Proposed by Capt Goreham in the Inclosed Letter which he writes you at my Desier. Shall not Scruple to Give them an additional allowance for Shoes and Stockings when upon Duty in the Country or Give orders for their having them from the Stores. be so Good as to Send me by the First Occation a List Signd by you of the Names of all Commissioned, Non Commissioned officers and Private Men of the Detachment under your Command from Chignecto Distinguished under their Several Corps and Companys. as it is Necessary for Making out the Victualling return to be Transmitted to the Lords of the Treasury. You will Keep an Exact count of the weight of the Fresh Meat that you Issue to the Troops under your Command as it must be Charged against the Conerator and ye Value passed to the Governments Creditt, and with regard to the allowance I have fully Exspland my Self in my answer to Capt Murray upon that Head which he will Communicate to you if you See Occation. Your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRANCE.

P. S. Donte Know how to Supply with Salt unless you Could Get Some from Annapolis by Horse Carrage.

On His Majestys Service To Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majestys Forces at Mines.

HALLIFAX, SEPTEMBER, 22ND 1755.

SIR,

I wrote you Some time Since relating to the Exchange of the Rangers of my Company for an Equal Number of Indians that are Dispersed in the Differant Companys of the Two New England Battallions that such a thing Effected would be agreable to his Excellency the Governour here and for the Good of the Service as those people being in a Body might render them Selves more usefull for Some Perticular Designs, my not receiving any answer from you is the Occation of my reminding you againe and Further to Propose that as Perhaps there may be Some Difficulty arising as well from these Indians Leaving their own officers, as the officers to part with them. that one or Two of the officers of your Corps march them down here for Such Service they may be Employed in & return or Continue as you think Proper to represent to the Governour. My Kinsman Goreham has already the Govrs Leave to Come Down and Should be Glad he may be one of them. Ensn Gay will Inform you of our agreable News from General Johnson. I wish you a Pleasant Command and am Sir your Very Humble Servant.

JOHN GOREHAM.

To Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

HALLIFAX, 22ND SEPTEMBER, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

Since my Departure from the Bay of Fundy I have been Cruizing Six weeks on the French Encroachments on New Found Land where I have Entirely Dislodged the French residents there and Sent them to Lewisbourgh, and took Two Ships & two Snows with Fish, Salt and Oyle, also a Ship from St. Maloes for New France, and on my return Hither I mett with a Snow and Doger Each Loaden with Provisions from old France all which I have Now Safe in this Harbour. I think both Army and Navy have Pretty Successfull this Season. Even beyond Exspection I hope it will Continue as our Designs are Laudable and much to the Honour of Every True Subject belonging to Great Brittain, and hope all true and Substantial Merritted Persons that Exert them Selves will be rewarded by the Principal Commanders and that it may Not be in the Power of any Predudiced officers of the regulars to make ye world beleive that the New England Troops are Cowards & run away & None but regulars Dare Face the Enemy when they have read Colo Johnsons Letters I hope one Day to hear that Some of those which have asspersd the Character of the New England Troops in this Province will be Cald to an account for So doing the Perticulars of which I refer you too. The Fleet is in High Spirits Notwithstanding there has

been Great Distruction among them by Sickness I have Nothing worthy your Perusal Further to add but only that I Shall be Glad if you will Honr me with an account of your well faire by all Convenient oppertunity which non Can have More at Heart than Dr Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

JOHN ROUS.

I Should be Glad when you have Perused General Johnsons Letter you will Transmit it to Major Bourn.

On His Majtys Service to Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines &c.

---

1755. *September 28th.* on the 26th arived the Sloop Ulysses Capt Rogers and Landed his Provisions agreeable to the Following receipt vizt. Halifax September 13th 1755, Reced on Board the Sloop Ulysses by order of His Excellency the Governour the Following Provisions being four weeks for Colo Winslows Detachment at Mines, 400 men which are to be Delivered there the Danger of the sea Excepted vizt.

80 Barrels Bread. 22 Teirces of Porke.

8 Hhds Pease, one Teirce of Rice, 9 Firkins of Butter.

have Signed another receipt for the Same.

JERE ROGERS.

Also arived the Snow Halifax, Capt Tagert in which Come Mr-George Saul, agent Victualar with Provisions for the removal of ye French Inhabitants, who Delivered me his Instructions which are as follows, vizt.

HALLIFAX, 11TH AUGUST, 1755.

Instructions for Mr. George Saul, agent Victualar for the Transporte Vessels Ordered from Halifax & Boston to Carry of the French Inhabitants.

Ist Sir, you are to Embarke on Board the Snow Halifax, John Taggart & Proceed with him to Annapolis where having Executed the orders you have Seperatly reced with regard to the Money for the Troops, he has my Directions to Procepd with you and the Stores and Money on Board for Chignecto, where being Arived you are to waite upon the Honble Colonel Monckten & Show him these your Instructions and with wich you are to Furnish him a True Coppy, and then you are to take upon you the Charge of Victualling the Transportes agreeable to the following Directions.

As Soon as Capt Taggart is unloaded the Stores and Provisions for Chignecto Garrison you are to make applicatin to Cool Monckton, who will Give Orders for Shiping on Board the Snow Halifax, Capt Taggart & the Sloop Ulysses Capt Rogers all the French Flower he has in Store which was Taken in the Forte of Beausejour and also Twenty

Nine Hhds of Horse Beans and Two Hhds of French Beans, and you will also receive on Board these Two Vessels the Bread and Beaf sent from Halifax in Two of the Transportes a Particular account whereof will be Furnished you by the Commissary. In doing this you will be as Expeditious as Possible, that you may be in readiness to begin Victualling whenever the Transportes are ready.

2d. after you have put the Provisions into the Vessels before mentioned you are to Make up thereof & Issue them to the Several French Inhabitants that shall be put on Board the Transporte Vessels in the Following Maner that is to Say for one Person for Seven Days you are to Deliver

Five Pounds of French Flower  
Two Pounds of Bread &c  
One Pound of Beaf

This allowance Differs from that Mentioned by me in My Letter to Colo Monckton of the 31st of July Last but it is Equally Sufficient and Less Exspence to the Government.

3rd you are to Victual Every Person for Thirty Days bound to the Southward of Piladelphia and those that Shall be Debarked at Piladelphia or to ye Northward thereof Shall be Victualed Each Person for Twenty Days at the before mentioned allowance.

4. you are to Distribute the 29 Hhds of Horse Beans and Two Hhds of French Beans among the Several Transportes for the use of ye French People over & beside the allowance of Bread Flower & Beaf as Mentioned on the other side.

5. you are to take from Each Master of Every Transporte Two Receipts for the Quantity of Provisions you Shall Ship on Board them. Specifyg therein the respective Species Delivered to them for what time and for how many Persons and you are to Transmite receipts to me by the First Conveyance.

6. When you have Finished the Business of Victualling the Transportes at Chignecte, you are to waite upon Colo Monckton for his orders to the Two Provision Vessels Capt Taggart & Capt Rogers to Proceed with you to the Bason of Mines where being arived you are to waite upon the officer Commanding at Piziquid and also the officer who Shall be Commanding at Mines and Deliver Each of them a Cobby of your Instructions for Victualling the Transportes in Mines Bason who have been Victualed by you in the Same Maner & order as you Shall have Done before by those at Chignecto, which being Done, and reporte Made thereof as before, you will receive orders from the Commanding officers, For the Provision Vessels to proceed with you to Annao's Royal, and being arived there you are to waite upon Majr Handfield and Show him your Instructions and Furnish him with a Cobby thereof as before, and thereafter to Proceed to the Victualling of the Inhabitants on Board the Transportes at that Place in the Maner before Directed.

7. It is recomended to you to use all Possible attention & Dispatch in ye Execution of this Duty and if any Difficulty Should occur you will Follow the Directions you will have from the respective Commanding officers where Such Occurances hapen whome you are to Consult with upon all Occations of that Kinde.

CHARLES LAWRANCE.

As there is No allowance Made by the Foregoing Instructions for Provisions to the Inhabitants from the time of their being Shipt until they Sail you are to Give them an allowance of Five Pounds of French Flower and one Pound of Porke, that may be Thought Not Sufficiant to be Issued to the Troops pr Man pr Week til they Sail whereby the Provisions Shipt to Carry them to the Place of their Distonation will remain Entire and for this Purpose you will Ship a Quantity of that Porke to Carry with you to Mines and Annapolis.

CHARLES LAWRANCE.

---

FORTE CUMBERLAND, SEPTEMBER 23RD 1755.

SIR,

I am Favored with yours of the 19th Instant by Lievt Crooker who did not Get here til yesterday he returns by Taggert & Mr. Sual to Victual the Transportes. Lievt Crooker tels me that he Saw the Sloop Ulysses Capt Roger Standing in your way, and that he had Provisions, Otherwise I Should have sent you Some by Taggert.

I Can well Judge Sir of the Trouble and anxiety you must have with So many Prisoners from what we Experience here, and wish you well rid of them. I am Exstreamly Sorry Sir that Mr. Bowin Should be accusd of So unmannerly behaviour. I Spoke to him about it my Self and he assured me upon his Honour that what he was accused of was wrongfull as he had Too Much obligation to you be Guilty of uttering Such an Exspression, the words he Told me he repeated upon Capt Malcolns Saying that it was Colo Winslows & Major Prebles Orders that the men Should Not March to Fast Was, that Capt Lewis who Commanded the party was best Judge of Marching them and that it Did Not Concern Either Colo Winslow or Major Preble, and this he says was Caused by Several aggravating Speeches of Capt Malcolns, who by all accounts behaved Very Ill the whole March. and in my Humble Opinion Sir from what I Can Learn of it from the General Good Carracter Mr. Bowin has always had Among us I Cant help thinking that there is rather More Mallis in this accusation than reality.

I have Now Sir Told you So Far as I am acquainted with ye affair and it now remains with you what Further you would have Done in it, for I Can assure you Sir that I Should be Far from Countenancg of



that or any Kinde to the Prejudice of any officer Much more your Self, as to Capt Malcon he is Confined by me for Coming to me and desiring My Leave to take Satisfaction him Self of Mr. Bowin, whom he Said had Given him the Lye. which by the 3rd article of the 7th Section of the articles of war I was obliged to take Notice of.

I hope Sir that your Self & Gentlemen under your Command are well to whome I beg My Compliments and am Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

ROBT MONCKTON.

On His Majtys Service to Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

---

CAMP CUMBERLAND SEPTEMBER 24TH 1755.

DEAR SIR,

yours of the 29th Septembr I yesterday reced of the Pleasure & hope These will Find you in Heaith as they Leave me, I have Lately taken a Tower by Colo Moncktons Orders to Bay Verte with four Hundred men Occationed by ye reporte of our Centrys that they had heard Several Cannon Fired Toward ye Place Gave us reason to Suspect they were attackt, but Found it all Safe. Capt Cobb Lives there at the Fountaine head he has a Drove of Cattle a Flock of Sheep and a Herd of a Swine among which are a Swarm of Sucking Piggs & Many old Sows Pregnant. So that he will be able to Furnish the Spit with a Fine Pig Every Day for Six Months, So Much for Eatables, and for Drink he has Three or Four Hundred Gallons of Fine Clarret of which I took a Harty Such and wish with all my Soul you had a Cask of it. I was ordered to Burn the Great Store houses and all the Buildings between that & this Place Olake Included which amounted to 167 Houses & Barnes, we returned in the Last Terrible Storme we had our men all most washt to Death, their Tent a Floate and many Blown Down. Colo Scott and I waited on Colo Monckton and Desierd that he would Give Liberty that Some of our Men Should Go into the Forte to Shelter them from the Storm he Gave us for answer that there was no room when we Pointed out Places that would Hold a Great Number of our Men he replyed he Should Consider of that, and order it him S lf when he Thought Proper, on which I Told him if we were to be Treated in this maner these were the Last Troops that it would be Possible to raise in New England, and that I thought there ought to be no Differance made We returned Very much Disatisfyed and Colo Scott has not been at his Table Since but he Sent Mr. Moncrieffe Soon after us and Gave Liberty for Some of the men to Shelter them Selves in the Forte, Two Men arived this Morning from Gaspereau Forte who Informs that they are very Sickley, A Vessel arived a Few Days past from New yorke but brings no news worth observing. I Long to Leave this Hated Place, which is now become the most Disagreeable one

of any in the world, our Frinds Send their Complements to you & Please to accept the Same from Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant.

JEDEDIAH PREBLE.

To Colo John Winslow Commauder in Cheif at Mines &c.

---

CHIGNECTO, SEPTEMBR 24TH, 1755.

SIR,

I have the Pleasure by Honest Crooker to hear of your welfare & fine Success and Securing So Many of the Bogers. I hope you will Continue in Such Success til you have routed all Such Enemys from the Land, we have been Not So Luckey here in as much as So many Got off before we Could lay hands on them but hope to have them in time, there is among those at Mines or Piziquid one who I paid for a pair of Bullocks & Likewise another pair at the River Cannard which I paid one Murp £3 Towardsas I Expect ye Cattle will all be Seized for the King, Should take it as a Favor that you would Contrive Some way to Secure me Cattle before they Go off, one Joseph Landre Can Tel the Name of the man, The Money I Sent you by adams was a Mistake, I Finde by wise it was the money he had used for you for your Mess account, but no mater it is in Good Hands. I hope this will meet you and all our Frinds in Good Health, my wife is Dull on the account of our Little Girl who is Just Gone for Boston however She Joynes with me in our Harty wishes for your health and hapiness. Darl Wise also. I Subscribe my Self your Most obedient Dutiful Son & Servant.

SILVANUS COBB.

To The Honble John Winslow Esqr. Commanding his Majtys Troops at the Grand Pre.

---

BOSTON SEPTEMBR 18TH 1755.

DR SIR,

I wrote you yesterday via Halifax Giving you the Joyfull News we have had from General Johnson, Least that Should Not Get to you in Season, I herewith Inclose you the Generals account of ye action.

I have reced a Letter from your Son Pelham with Two Bbs of apples for you which with other Things you wrote. Shall Send as Soon as I here where you are posted. There is 2000 men Gone Forward to reinforce the Army from Conneticut, one Thousand of them Volentiers without pay, we have now Two Thousand more raised which are to Go forward Directly. The Connecticut Troops Marchd this Day Sevenight. your Family at Marshfield with Whitworths Family well. your Most Obt & Humble Servt,

WILLM COFFIN, JUNR.

To The Honble John Winslow Esqr in Nova Scotia.

*Grand Pre Camp, Septembr 28th.* Orders of the Day. Parole Marshfield.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

HALIFAX SEPTEMBER 26TH 1755.

DEAR SIR.

The Governour has Given to me Goreham & Mr. Justice Creighton to Bring Down Some Oxen & Milk Cowes & a Couple of Horses for Stocking their Forces at Lunenburgh and they Send up Two People to bring them Down, as Captain Goreham will mention to you in his Letter. It is the Governours request that you will Give your Countenance and what assistance may be Necessary to these People, if it Donte Intefere with the Service, you will be Pleasd to Order an account to be Kept of all Cattle Granted to Parties which may be Drawn from your District that a Charge may be made Thereof, for account of the Government. I Should be Exstremely Glad how Soon you Get the Troublesom Service you are now upon off your hands that I May have ye Pleasure of Paying my respects to you in Person & renewing the old acquaintance at the Cross Keys Cornehill. Til when I beg you will beleive me to be with Great regards & Esteem Sir, your obediant, & Most Humble Servt,

ARCHL HINSHELWOOD.

To Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

---

HALIFAX SEPTEMBR 26TH, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

The Govenor has Given me Leave together with Mr. Creighton and Others that have Settlements at Lunenburgh to Send men up to Grand Pre for what Cattle Horses &c they Can Procure and bring Down as will appear by the Deputy Secretarys Letters to you by these men and their Passes. you will Much Oblige me in Countenancing them in this undertaking as Far as the Service will admit, we Shall have occation for Two Good Horses, the rest Cheifly in Draught oxen & Milch Cows. One of these men being a Private in my Company and if he Should want Provisions, Please To Supply him and Provided the other two Should, what you will be Kinde Enough to Lett them have Shall be repaid with Great Thanks. yr Very Humble Servt.

JOS GOREHAM.

To Lievt Colo John Winslow Commanding at Mines.

---

DEAR PAPA.

I must beg the Favor of you to Send me a good Strong Horse for me to ride or Draw me about the Town, as I recon you have many Able

Horses, about you for I have been Sick this Six weeks & the Doctr recommends to me riding to recover my Health. I Should be Glad to Hear from you, I hope you will Excuse the Scrole as the men this Comes by was on their March before I Knew of their Going which is from your Obediant Son,

JOHN ROUS.

if you would Send me a good Milch Cow, I would be obliged to you, if you Should, it will be agreable to the Govr.

To Colo John Winslow at Mines &c.

---

HALIFAX SEPTEMBER 26TH, 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I have this Day Troubled you with a Hurryd Scrawl Concerng Some men Sent up for Cattle, the wind being Contrary have Since further to beg your assistance that in Case any more men then we Send up Should be wanting to Provide Cattle for the advancement of our Lunenburgh Settlements that what Ever you Should be Pleased to afford Mr. Joseph Gray at Pizequid, has Directions fully to reward them that you Think Proper Should help, & if he Should not be there Mr. Deschamp will take your Draught on me or Mr. Justice Creighton. I am with Due regards Dear Sir your Most Servant.

JOSEPH GOREHAM.

To Lievt Colo John Winslow Commanding his Majestys troops at Mines.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBER 29TH 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY,

I am Favored with yours of the 23 Instant, and am Greatly Pleasd that my Proceedings have Met with your Excellencys approbation and it would have Dobl'd that Plasure Could I inform your Excellency of the Arival of the Transportes (you were So Good as to Mention) from Chignecto, but alas in that Pointe we Fail and are Entirely Disapointed, as Capt Taggert arived on the 26th with Mr. Saul & the Proviissions and Information that there is not more Vessels then will take of the People they have, and that no Dependance Can be had of releif from that Quarter, I have also a Letter from Colo Monckton, in answer to one I wrote him Desiering to Know what Vessels Might be Depended on, and Sent in a whale Boate from this with your Excellencys Dispatches, but in return he does Not so as much Mention anything about the Transportes, have Duly Considered these things and yesterday Morning went up with a whale Boat to Forte Edward to Consult with Capt Murray on These affairs, when it

was by us Determin'd That as Major Handfield Could Not begin his Embarkeation of the Inhabitants of the River of Annapolis, til he had a Large Detachment from me as he Inform'd Me by the return of the Party Sent to Convey the Deputys, who belonged to that River, and my officer in Passing up and Down the River Says, that all the men Left their Habitation on his approach.

And Such a Detachment in our apprehention in our Present Scituation Cannot be Spared, and that the Transportes Intended for the removing the People there are & will be Idle, Concluded it Proper to Propose to your Excellency, wither or not, it would be best that these Transportes now at Annapolis Joyne us as Soon as Possible and we Go Throh with Shiping the Inhabitants here and at Piziquid & that Others Might be provided to replace those those allready there while we were a Going throh this part of Duty, which when over I Should be able to Send a Sufficiant Force to assist Major Handfield, or if your Excellency thought Necessary the whole Party might be ordered to his assistance, your Excellency will Give me Directions in these Points, for as maters now are, the Season Growing Every Day worse and we Gaine Nothing Forward for want of Vessels am Greatly Mortified that we Loose Time. I have advise from Capt Lewis of the 25th Instant, that the Inhabitants of Cobequid have Entirely Deserted that Country and that he began to Burn and lay waste on the 23rd and Intended to Finish as This Day. the Boat that Brought this Express Brought one of our Party who had the Misfortune to be Shott Throh his Sholders by a Brother Centry when on Post taking him to be an Enemy. The Vessel that Carried Capt Lewis party was Drove out from Cobequid Bay and arived here this morning without a Boate & Left the Party Destitute (& by whome I have this Verbal Intellegence) I have ordered her to Depart for that Place as Soon as the Tide will admit having a Good Deal of Concern for that Party.

as to that part of your Excellencys Letter that refers to Capt Goreham, I Know No Gentelman whome I would Sooner Serve than him & would Cheerfully Come into the Scheem as by him proposed were it in my Power and belive Could it be obtained would be of Good use, But as I have here with me four Companys only & not one Indian in three of them and in my own but Two or Three it Cant be Done from this party, as the Indians that belong to the Regiment belong to Capt Cobb Lamson & Stertevant's Companys of ye First Battallion and Major Bourn Capt Brentnal & Capt Perrys of ye Second all at Chignecto and Gaspereau. I have wrote Capt Goreham upon it, we have Reced Six Hhds Molasses from Mr. Winslow have now about Three weeks Good but our old arears are yet Due. I have Certain Intelligence that partys of the French Do Pass & repas acrose from Shepody Side over to ours & that they hold rendezouzes &c about the River Pero. as Soon as Capt Lewis returns Shall Make a Thoroh Vissit to that part and the old River Habitant where are Villages I have but Lately heard of and none of their Inhabitants Come in.

We are Not as yet able to Do anything in Getting out ye Grain Nor Like too til we have Got rid of our French Frinds & received More Particular Directions, as to Provisions, Shall Send your Excellency as Directed pr the next oppertunity. have been Very Careful as to weight &c but it is Blended Not only with Detachments of our People, but other Partys &c.

Capt Diggs arived here on the 26th Instant in his Majestys Ship the Nighthengil and Exspected our People were Embarkd & Informd Me that he Could remain but a Short time wither the Vessels were ready or Not, but however was So Good as to go up with me to Capt Murray and acquaint with the Schem Proposed and will waite the return of of this Expres, wither he writes the admiral or Not I Donte Know your Excellency is Best Judge what is necessary to be Done on that account.

The French are Constantly plying me with Petitions & remonstrances with which I Shante Trouble your Excellency but with one which they So Importunate with me to Send that I Could Not put them off.

Here is one Colo Donnal an old Trader in this part recomended to me by My Frend Sir Willm Pepperrell, that Says he has a Quantity of Indian Corne and Some Goods that he Imported into this Place, and the Property of them never altered, and desiers permission to take them off. I have Told him nothing Can be Done but by you Excellencys Immediate orders which I Shall waite.

Our People in Camp Suffer as their Camps are very thin & do Not Protect them from the rain or Could and Cant but apprehend their Health is in Danger, which moves me more Pressingly to alter our Scituation and that as Soon as May be. Here is one jean dine whose Parents were English and he Borne in New Yorke and is Very Servisable here and would be Glad to remain (has Marryd a French wife). I Told him I would acquaint your Excellency & belive he would be of Service to Settlers that may Come as he has a Perfect Knollledge of the Country. have now on Board the Transportes, 330 men.

am with the Greatest regards, your Excellencys Most Dutifull Most obedient & Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majtys Service To His Excellency Chas Lawrance Esq Lievt Govr & Commandr in Cheif of his Majtys Province of Nova Scotia &c.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, SEPTEMBR 29TH 1755.

GOOD SIR,

I am Favored with yours of the 26th Instant and Shall Give all the assistance in my Power to the People Sent by Capt Goreham & Mr. Justice Creighton to Collect and do it with the more Pleasure as Capt Goreham is my Particular Frind. I am Sorrey the Transportes are So

Late or this Desier So Early as it would be Easayer to me, if we were once rid of the Inhabitants to Collect 500 Head of Cattle then one Hundred now as they Stil Look upon them as their Property and make heavy Complaints when Ever we Meddle and then I Know all and more then they Feel they Deserve, yet it hurts me to hear their weeping & waling and Nashing of Teath, I am in Hopes our affairs will Soon put on another Face and we Get Transportes and I rid of the worst peace of Service yt Ever I was in; and Soon Admitted to Kiss your hand at Halifax, Renew old acquaintance and Devoutly Drink our Frinds. am with Great Esteem your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Mr. Archibal Hinshelwood Secretary &c at Halifax.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBR 29TH 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I am Favored with your Three Letters of Differant Tennor & Dates & Carefully Examin the Contents, and in regard to being of Service to you of being with regard to the Indians Know No way they Can be So benifically made use of for the Good of the Community then in that Proposd by his Excellency & your Self. yet it is not in my Power in my Present Scituation to be of any help as the Companys. with me are Adams, Hobbs & Osgoods. Not an Indian in the whole and but in my Company fit for Service and being Seperated from the rest of the Regiment have not the Influnce as I Should have when together. However will what is in my Power to Forward that matter and prose it to the officers, vizt Cobb Lamson & Stertevant of the First Battallion & Bourn, Brentnal & Perry of the Second, who have Command of the Companys of which the Indians make a part. that may be with you & Some of our officers for the Time they remain here, as to the affairs of the Cattle Should have been Glad the French were removed before the Party arived for when that Difficult jobb is over which the want of Transportes only Prevents, I Shall Conveen the Cattle together at Grand Pre, but as it is now, as they remain with the Differant Familys and their Milk Cowes is half their Supporte, but Notwith Standing will assist your People as Soon as the Party that Bares this is Gone of. your Cuz David is not yet arived, and if we get Transportes Shall Soon be at Liberty to pay my Duty to the Govr, and the happiness to See my Frinds at Halifax. am Sensable it would be of Service to me to be there, which it Could be Sooner then I Fear it will, if you will Let me Know by the return of the next party what Cattle you want Each of you, that Should we Fail of Coming up to the Number, by this oportunity they may be Sent by another. I am Sir your Frind & Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt Joseph Goreham at Halifax.

GRAND PRE, SEPTEMBER 29TH 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I am Favored with yours of the 26th & 27th Instant & Rejoyce at the Great Success you have had in Distroying the French Ineroachments in that part of America aloted to your Share, and as men that Doe their Duty well, will meet with reward in this world or that to Come and as it is best to be Tasteing Good things here as we Go along.

It gives me Pleasure that you have a Fleet of Ships of your own taking, No<sup>t</sup> Questioning but that his Majesty will be Gratiouly Pleased to bestow on the Captors what they Hazord their Lives to obtain. as to affairs with us we are all lying Stil for want of Transportes. I have 330 Embarqued our Proviissions arived and Not more than one Third part of Vessels to take off the People, as Soon as they are here & the Gentry on Board. I Shall ask Liberty to pay my Compliments to Frinds at Halifax. in the Mean time Shall make a visitt thro out our District, as Soon as my Party returns, I will take Care to Look you a Good Horse that Speaks English as also a Cow, and Conjure Some Method to Convey them, which as you Say will be agreeable to the Governour, I Propose when this party is Gone to be a Little Perticular, but time now Streightens me, respects to all Frinds, Cuz Charly Charly &c and be assured that I am your Sincere Frind & Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To John Rouse Esqr Commanding his Majestys Ship Success at Halifax &c.

---

 GRAND PRE CAMP, 29TH SEPTEMBER 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

Capt. Davis has been this Day with me and Says that he was Forst by Stress of weather from the Bay of Cobequid & Can Finde no Place to anchor in that Bay. and the French Pilote in whome he Confided Knows Nothing of the thing, and being absolutly necessary that the Party Consisting of upwards of one hundred men be Cared for and Releived having no Proviissions with them for more then this Day, I would Therefore Desier, (as it is absolutly nessary for the Good of the Service and for the Preservation of the Lives of the Kings Troops,) That Some Pilote be Found Either among the French or English that may be put on Board to Direct in the best Maner Posable in the Navigation of that Difficult Place and as the Sloops Boate is with the Party, have allowed them the Kings whale Boate, am Gentlemen with respects your Most obedient Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service To Capt Taggert of His Majtys Snow Halifax, or Capt. Adams of His Majtys Schooner Warren or Either of them. Now lying in the Bason of Mines &c.



*Sept* 29th. Detached Ensign Fasett with 30 men with my Letters & Expresses to Halifax & Directions to Take Capt Murrays in his way as also Capt Rogers. Pasd us with Provisions for Forte Edward.

Orders of the Day. Parroll Winslow

NATHAN ADAMS.

*Sept* 30. Capt Murray Came Down in the Forenoon to Consult about Matters & approved of my Schemes. returned in the Evening.

Orders of the Day. Parrol Forte Sackvile.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*Octobr* 1. *Grand Pre Camp.* Orders of the Day. Parrol Dedham.

JOHN WINSLOW.

CAMP GRAND PRE, OCTOBR 2ND 1755.

A reporte of the Party from Cobequid, all Returnd well Except Nathan Robins of Capt Osgoods Company who was Shott by accident and David Avery of Capt Hobbs Left Sick on Board of Capt Milbereys Sloop.

CHARLES BULKELY.

To Colo Winslow Commadant.

HALIFAX SEPTEMBER 30TH 1755.

I am Favored with your Letter of the 28th by Mr. Parker and am obligd to you for Sending Colo Moncktons Dispatches So Soon. I have Hastned Mr. Parkers return with my answers to the Colos Letters which requiers the Greatest Dispatch, and I must Desier you to forward them in ye most Expedition Maner you Possibly Can, the admiral has Desiered that the Destination of the Inhabitants appointed by Colo Winslows Instructions and yours to be Sent to North Carolina Should be altered for the Benefitt of the Convoe and That Those appointed for North Carolina be Sent to Piladelpia as Capt Diggs will Proceed No Further westward then that Porte, I am Much Obliged to you for your Dilligence in Collecting the People together, & am Hopefull that all the Transportes from Boston are by this arived, and that what remains after the Embarkeation att Chignecto will be with you in a Few Days after Colo Monckton Receives my Letter. Should be Glad to hear of Capt Lewis Success. Pray Donte Lett Mr. George Saul Exceed his Instructions with regard to the victualling, we have Incurrd a Great Expence by it, at Chignecto. I am Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

CHARLES LAWRENCE.

To Alexander Murray Esqr Commanding his Majtys Forces at Forte Edward &c.

[Corry.]

FORTE EDWARD 2ND OCTOBER 1755.

MY DEAR SIR,

I would have waited on you to Day with the Letters I now Send but thought it best to Stay til the Arival of your Partie. Mr. Parker Arived this Morning. I Send you my Letter to Peruse which I beg you will Send me Back again by the bearer you will See the Govr Presses us to Send the Dispatches with all Possable Dilligence to Monckton, you are a Much Better Judge of Sea Matters then I Can possibly be, but as the Season is Now so far advanced as to Make the weather uncertain for Boats I Think the Warren Might be Spared for that Duty as Taggart is there to Gaurd the Transportes, So Soon as Mr. Fassett returns, I Shall Come Down with him or by water. please to Let me Know what you resolve on as to the Warren and belive me Dear  
Most Truly yours.

A. MURRAY.

On his Majtys Service To John Winslow Esqr Commandg his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

HALIFAX, 30 SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

I Take the oppertunity of a Party that Go to Pizequid with my Letters to Colo Monckton to Lett you Know that the admiral has Desired that the Inhabitants which are by your Instructions Destined for North Carolina May Not be Sent there but to Piladelpia under Convoe of Capt Diggs wherefore you will take Care to act according as I have Sent Instructions to Colo Monckton to Send as Many of the Chignecto Inhabitants to North Carolina under Capt. Probys Command as were Originally intended to be Sent from Mines Basin, you will please to take Care that Mr. George Saul Do Not Exceed his Instructions with regard to the Victualling, and I hope I need Not to recomend it to you to Lose no time in Getting the People of your hands as Fast as Possible, as the Detention of them is a very Heavy Exspence as well as a Great Hinderance to the Public Service—I am Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRANCE.

On His Majestys Service To Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majestys Troops at Mines.

GRAND PRE, OCTOBER 2ND 1755

GOOD SIR,

I am Favored with yours of this Day Inclosing the Govrs to you and have received from his Excellency one near the Same Importe. Propose to Go on Board the Vessel to Hasten the Dispatches, the Party of our

Core from Cobequid are arived and I Supprised, that they had Severed, which when I understood, Gave Peremtory orders to Davis to Sail Immediatly for the releif of the absent Party under the Command of Capt Lewis, who it Seams have Lost all their Shallops and Cannoos, have therefore Ventd our whale Boate with the Schooner. Capt. Taggert has repaired the old one which with the Vessels Boate & one Other taken up here will be able to bring off or remove Capt. Lewis (for whome I am in paine) I Can Finde No Other way to Convey the Govrs Packett but by Capt Adams, as I have Not one Inch Floating here. Should be heartily Delighted to See you on Fassetts return or Sooner that Some things Might Come to a Final Close.

Am Dear Sir with the Greatest regards your Most obedient Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Alexander Murray Esqr. Commanding his Majtys Troops at Forte Edward.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE. OCTOBER 2ND, 1755.

Whereas it is Found That Two of Three officers are out of the Camp without any Tower of Duty, the adjutant is Desiered to Inform them that in Case this is not altered and the Camp better attend Care must be Taken to put them in Such a Condition that the Service may not be Injured—The Orders of the Day. Parrol Sackvile.

JOHN WINSLOW.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, OCTR 2ND, 1755.

SIR,

This accompnys a Packett from Govr Lawrance by Capt Adams whome I Should Not have Sent but that our Boats are all on Cobequid Expedition of which I wish we were well of, as it was at First undertaken but with Few hands and half of them are Come back. I wish Mr. Winslow Might be Dirrected to Make up the Rum & Molasses account of what is Due to the Party with me, that what is the mens Due May be Issued as I Finde it is intended to be Done before we Leave this, we Suffer Exstremly here on account of our Tents both as to wet & Could. hope you will use your Endeavors to releif us, which I Cant See how it Can be accomplyshed but by having Transportes & as it is So Late, begin to Despare of haeving them Come from your Quarter and what will become of us God Knows. am with respects your Most Obediant Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service To Colo Monckton Commandr if Cheif of his Majtys Forces at Chignecto.

FORTE EDWARD 3RD OCTR 1755.

DEAR SIR.

Mr. Fassett arived Last night ; The Governor writes me has ordered all the Transportes from Annapolis and is to order Vessels from Halifax to replace Those that Come from thence, he begs you will forward the Letter for Major Handfield with all Possible Dispatch, the admiral he Says is to write to Diggs Not to be Impatient. and if the weather will permit, I Design my Self the Pleasure to waite on you to Day and am Dear Sir your Most obedient Humble Servt.

I hope we Shall Get rid of our guests

A. MURRAY.

On His Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr Commanding his Majestys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

GRAND PRE, OCTOBR 3RD 1755.

SIR,

having Forwarded to me From Capt Murray an Exspress for Colo Monckton which I am Desiered to forward with Expedition, and as it is for his Majestys Service Desier you will with all Dispatch Proceed to Chignecto. and Deliver those Packetts & Need Not recomend your Speedy return as you are Sensable of the Necessity we are under of your assistance. your Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt Abraham Adams of his Majestys Schooner Warren.

---

*Grand Pre Camp. October 3rd.* Orders of the Day. Parrol Littleton.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

HALIFAX, 1ST OCTOBER, 1755.

SIR,

I am Just now Favored with your Letter of the 29th of September and as we will Fall Shorte of Transportes for Taking of the People of Mines and Piziquid. I have Sent herewith Orders to Major Handfield to Dispatch to you and Capt. Murray all the Transportes he has at Annapolis to take of your People at once, and am to Send him Transportes from Hence in a Few Days to replace those we take from him, & therefore you will Please to Hurry away the Majors Letter with all Speed to Prevent his Shiping any of the People there and that you may have the Vessels, as Soon as Possible.

Colo Monckton in his Letter to me of the 23rd of September thoh he is Silent on that head to you, Says he will Send the remaining

Transportes as I had ordered to Mines Bason. The admiral will Send Orders to Capt. Diggs to waite till the Transportes from Annapolis Arives, as I would Not Detain this party, I Shall Defer, Entering into the Perticulars Containd in your Letter til the Next oppertunity. Major Handfield has orders to Send you the Letters to the Governors on the Continent to answer the number of Transportes he will order round, I am Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

P. S. pray assist Mr. Maujeirs People all you Can to Get Cattle for the Navy. the Germans Fright them all into the woods, you must order them to Desist for Some Time.

On His Majestys Service To Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majestys Forces at Mines &c.

---

SECRETARYS OFFICE, 27TH SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

The Governor has Granted Leave to Capt Rous. upon his application to Send to you or to Capt. Murray Two of his People to Bring him Down a Horse and a Couple of Cows or anything of that Kinde he may wante and ordered me to desier your Countenance and what assistance may be Necessary to the People he Sends up I am Sir your Most obediant Humble Servant

ARCHL HINSHELWOOD.

On His Majestys Service To Lievt Colo Winslow Commanding his Majtys Troope at Mines.

---

DEAR SIR,

I have Spoke to the Governor who has orderd Mr. Hinshelwood to write to Capt. Murray and to acquaint you Likewise that I have Leave to Send for any Cattle that I may have Occation for, for the use of My Family. This Comes by my Butcher who I have Sent to Bring me Down Two of the best Horses he Can Get, two Milch Cows and a Good ox or two and a few Good Sheep that he may think Servisable for my house. and I beg you to be So Kinde as to permit Some of your People to assist the Butcher in procureing the said Creatures, any Service I Can render you or Frinds Shall be Glad of your Commands. I am Sir your Most Obedit Humble Servt

JOHN ROUS.

HALIFAX, 28 SEPTR, 1755.

P. S. I have been Ill this Month or Six weeks past. am advisd by the Doctr to Ride Much So am in Great want a Good Horse that I Can ride or Draw me in a wheel Carriage.

To Colo John Winslow at Mines.

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, 4TH OCTOBER, 1755.

GOOD SIR,

I have this Minnet reced an Express from his Excellency Govr Lawrance to Forward to you with Dispatch. and he is So Good as to Inform me that the Consequence will be the removing the Transportes from Annapolis to this Place, which I Should be Glad Might be Forwarded, as our People have no Cover but bad Tents which are but Little Defence against Either wett or Could, and Flatter my Self our affairs will Soon be over here, and I have the Pleasure to assist you. my regards to the Gentlemen & Ladys. am Dear Sir your Most Obediant & Most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Major John Handfield Commanding his Majtys Troops at Annapolis Royall.

---

*October 4th*, Mr. Fassett arived this Day from Halifax with the aforegoing Letters and in half an Houer after I Detached Lievt Fitch with Thirty men to Annapolis to Convey Majr Handfields Packett.

Capt Murray Came Down from Piziquid to Consult on Matters when it was Determind to Shipe off as Many of the French Familys as the Vessels we had here would Contain, and to begin on Monday next Orders of the Day. Parrole Hamstead.

J. WINSLOW.

---

*Grand Pre, 4th October 1755.* Reced of John Winslow Commanding at Grand Pre, for the use of My Self and Partners by his Excellency Govr Lawrances orders Twenty Two Oxen & Cows and one Horse to Drive to Halifax.

pr ISAAC LOTS.

---

*October 5th.* Capt Murray returnd to Piziquid. Orders of the Day Parrole Rous.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

*October 6th.* with The advice of My Captains Made a Division of the Villages and Concluded, that as many of the Inhabitants of Each as Could be Commoded Should Proceed in the Same Vessel & That whole Familys Go together, and Sent Orders to the Several Familys to hold them Selves in readiness to Embarke with all their Household Goods &c but Even now Could not Perswade the People I was in Earnest,

Orders of the Day. Parole Plympton.

J. WINSLOW.

FORTE EDWARD THE. 7TH OF OCTOBER 1755.

MY DEAR SIR,

yesterday I reced Pressing Letters from Hallifax Desierg Me to make up a Vast Cargo of Cattle for the use of the Navy before it Goes, which will be in a few Days. I have this day Contributed my Might and Sent away Forty Five. I Must now beg your assistance, and if you will now Send Down a Good Parcel from your Districts, and Make your Boys Drive them this Length, I will take them off your hands & Shall over and above Desier Deschamps to Satisfy them for their Trouble which he will readily Do, I Know Mr. Manger will Chearfully Satisfy the Lads and I hope our Trouble of that Kinde will Soon be over, as Soon as your Men arive from Annapolis be as Good as to Send me your Commands, and I Shall Send a Party Immediately to The Metropolis. I am Directed to Send one the End of this week, I have Sent the bearer to Look for Mr. Hinshelwoods Horse. the Two Grangers whome I Sent you Last Sunday with a Pass promisd me to procure him to be Catched for me. if they have Got him please to Send him. I Long Much to See you if I Knew how, am with the greatest Esteem Dr. Sir yr Most obedt. Humble Servt.

A. MURRAY.

SIR,

I have to add to the foregoing Mr. Mangers Compliments to you and althoh he has Not the Pleasure to be Known to you Entreats the Favor of you to assist him with your Good offices in respect of the Cattle wanted for the Kings Ships, the Greatest want they are in at Present to restore the Health of the People, Makes him ye More Urgent to Collect as Many as Possible, if you Please to Suffer as Many of the men as is Convenient to Drive them here I will with Many Thanks to you & them Satisfy their Trouble, Mr. Deschamps Joynes with me in our best respects to you and the Doctr & I beg Leave to remain with Great Esteem on all Occations your Most Obedient Servt.

JS. DESCHAMPS.

(Should be A. Murray.)

On His Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr. Commanding his Majtys Troops at Mines.

*Octobr 7th.* This Day rained Considerably that We Did Not begin to Embarke the Inhabitants as was Proposd yesterday, and in the Evening Twenty Four of the French young men Deserted from on Board Capts. Church and Stone. althoh we had at that time Eight men as a Gaurd

on Board Each Vessel besides their Crews, and how it hapened they Could None of them account. Orders of the Day. Parrole Hamstead.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

*October 8th.* began to Embarke the Inhabitants who went of Very Solentarily and unwillingly, the women in Great Distress Carrying off Their Children In their arms. Others Carrying their Decript Parents in their Carts and all their Goods Moving in Great Confussion & appeared a Sceen of woe & Distros. Fild up Church & Milburry, with about Eighty Familys, and also made the Stricte Enquiery I Could how those young men made their Escape yesterday, and by Every Circumstance Found one Francis Hebert was Either the Contriver or abetter who was on Board Church & this Day his Effects Shipt, who I ordered a Shore, Carryd to his own house & Then in his Presence Burnt both his house and Barne, and Gave Notice to all the French that in Case these men Did not Surrender them Selves in Two Days, I Should Serve all their Frinds in the Same Maner & not only So would Confiscate their Household Goods and when Ever those men Should Fall Into the English hands they would not be admitted to Quarter, as the whole French Inhabitants in these Districts became obligated to me, that if their Several Frinds might be admitted to Carry them Provissons on Board & to Visit them they would be responsible for Each Other. Orders of the Day. Paroll Landree.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

FORTE EDWARD, 9TH OCTOBER 1755.

DEAR SIR.

The Party from Cobequid arived all Safe Here Last night with the Loss only of the Great whale Boat & the other a Good Deal Shattered. I have therefor ordered Ensign Gay to Joyne you this Day with his party the Rangers will march for Halifax tomorrow. I am with Great Esteem Dear Sir your Most obedient Humble Servt

A. MURRAY.

On His Majestys Service to Colo Winslow Commandg his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

---

*Octobr 9.* Removed the Several men that were Embarked in the Three Different Vessels So as to Commode Each Nighbourhood for their Familys to Joyne them when the other Transportes arived. Father Landre Proposed to accomade Matters for the return of the young men Deserted, that in Case I would Give under my hand that they Should not be Punishd upon their return, he Immagined they might be Induced to Come in. I Told him I had already passd my word of



Honr for it, and Now repeated it to him & Should Go no Further, be the Consequence what it would. Orders of the Day. Parole Lunenburgh.

J. WINSLOW.

---

NIGHTENGALE YE. 10TH OCTOBER, 1755.

SIR,

with grate Impatience I waited for these Sloops from Annapolis but there is No Sign of appearance, I Should be Glad to Know when you really Exspect them, we had a Fair wind yesterday & the Day before, what Detains them I Cant Immagin, if you Could Possibly Let me have the Shallop, I Shall Take it as a Peticular Favor the Longer I Stay the More water I use & Consequently we Shall be the Longer a Compleating our water againe, if you have had any News Lately I Should be Glad to hear it, if you Could Send me Some East for Bread which you was So Kinde as to Promise the other Day & you will Greatly  
your Most obedient Humble Servant.

DUDLEY DIGGES.

---

I Must beg you in a day or two to Performe your Promise Concerning a Little Fresh Meat, for my People, Two Bullocks will be of great Service to them having a Great Many Down with Colds, if you will Let me Know when I Shall Send my Boate for them you May be sure it Shall be there at the Time.

On His Majestys Service To Colo Winslow Commanding His Majtys Forces at Mines,

---

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, OCTOBER 10TH, 1755.

SIR,

Your Favor of This Day is Just Now Come to hand, and as I now Discover the Sloops in the offing, am Satisfyed in that Pointe. as to the Shallop Shall Send her Down on the Next Ebb. and Desier She may be Dispatched as Soon as Possible, as you must be Sensable that the Vessels Boats that have their Complements Shipt are Insufficiant to Keep up their water and Provisions. Could your Boat have Tarryed would Sent you off the Beaf wrote for Now, & Send when you will on the First of the Flood will Send on the Ebb. News we have none, you May Depend on Dispatch in Every Branch of My Duty. am Sir your Very Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service To Dudley Digges Esqr. Commandg his Majtys Ship Nightengill.

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, OCTOBR, 8TH, 1755.

SIR,

as the Party you Sent here Complains of a Soreness in their Feet Occationed by the Badness of the Roads. I have Ordered them to Proceed in the Transportes Bound up the Bay five of which being furnished with Pilotes among the Inhabitants of this River you will be Pleas'd to return them by the First oppertunity, that they may Embarke with their Familys on their going out of the Province your officer acquaints me that he Mett at Differant times above a Dozen of the French of this River on the Road Going to Mines whome he did not Stop Saying he had no orders for that Purpose, Therefore I Think it May be Necessary that you Make Enquiere at your place after all Straglers and also to Keep a Smal party on the Road to Pick them up. Inclosed I Send you by the Govrs order, Seven Letters with Blank Certificates, Intended for the Govrs of the Several Provinces to which they are Going. I am Sir your Most obediant Humble Servant.

JOHN HANDFIELD.

On His Majestys Service To Lievt Colo Winslow. Commandg his Majtys Troops at Mines &c.

P. S. having put Some Bread on Board of the Transportes for ye Garrison of Piziquid, I am to Desier you to Dispatch the Vessel Immediately after her arival.

J. H.

---

*October 10th.* Arived From Annapolis Mr. Fitch & Party together with Transportrs viz, Adams, Purrington, Dunning, Carlile, whom I Immediatly ordered to Hall along Side of the Snow, Halifax, Capt Taggert, To Take on Board the Provisions for the French Inhabitants agreable to Mr. Sauls Instructions, who was on Board to Deliver it and to begin with Carlile. That were ordered up to Forte Edward To Take of the Inhabitants Collected by Capt. Murray and the rest as Fast as Possible.

Orders of the Day. Parrole Marshfield

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

 GRAND PRE CAMP, OCTOBR 11TH. 1755.

SIR,

you are Directed to remove the Sloop Three Frinds of whome you are Master and Fall along Side of his Majestys Snow Halifax, Capt. Taggert Commander, and to Receive from Mr. George Saul Provisions Sufficient for the Subsistance of The French Inhabitants whome you

are to Transporte, and afterwards to Proceed to his Majestys Forte Edward, and apply to Capt. Murray Commanding officer there for Further Orders.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines.

To Capt. James Carlile Commandr of the Sloop Three Frinds.

Same orders Given to—————

and to—————

GRAND PRE, OCTOBR 11TH, 1755.

I Reced your Excellencys Favor of the First Instant with your Expresses to Majr Handfield, which I Immediatly forwarded by a party & yesterday In the afternoon the Seven Transportes arived from Annapolis, who I have this Day ordered on Board Taggert to take in their Provisions and hope to have them ready to receive the People the Day after the Morrow, have Completed Two Vessels with their Complements, and as Capt. Adams was absent and Taggert Loaden with Provisions, was Obliged to Keep the Other Three for our men, hope the Coming week will put an End to our Duty here of removing the Inhabitants and Shall be ready to Obey any Farther Commands your Excellency Shall See Cause to Intrust me with. I had a Pressing Letter the 9th Instant from Capt Murray for Some Cattle for the use of the Navy, but was at a Time when I had Six partys out Collecting the Inhabitants, to Each of whome I Gave it in Charge to Examine the Cattle and Notis those Fit for Beaf, who all reporte there is no Bullocks to be Found fit for Slaughter, Shall Send a Party this Day for that Purpose thoh Doubt their Success, as I am Certain the Inhabitants have Drove the Cattle Back into the Countrey ; and as Soon as we are rid of the People Make no Question but their Beasts may be Found.

We had the Misfortune to Loose about Twenty men (most of them younge) out of Two of our Vessels, all of which are in the mouth of the River Gaspereau, they Not being able to ride in the Bay. having had Great Havock among their Cables & Anchors. I had then a Gaurd of Eight men in Each Vessel besides their own Crew, who Could Give no account how it hapened, but Immagin they Got of in womens Close.

Their Frinds I have Severely Threatened and they Say if I will Forgive them they Shall return this night which request I have Complyd with, and hope for once to have them perform their word.

The Victalling accts will Send as Soon as Possible, am with the Greatest regards your Excellencys Most obedient & Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

On His Majestys Service To His Excellency Charles Lawrance Esqr.  
Lievt Govr. & Commander in Chief of his Majestys Province of  
Nova Scotia.

October 12th Parrole Plympton

J. WINSLOW.

DATED ON BOARD THE HALIFAX

Sunday Noon.

SIR,

When Ever the Transportes that are for the River Cannard are ready to Go there or you Should want to Send the Little Sloop there, if you will pleas to Let me Know by any of the Sloops Coming out I Shall be ready to Give my assistance in going up my Self. my Compliments to the Doctr. I am Sir your Most obedt. Servt

JOS. GRAY.

To Colo John Winslow, Commanding his Majty Troops at Mines.

ON BOARD SNOW HALIFAX, 12TH OCTOBER.

DEAR SIR,

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you that I am Down this morning and have Victualled Three of the Transportes and have Sent them up to Piziquid, This Tide by Capt. Murrays Desier and if you will Give orders for the Others to Come Out of the Creek I will victual the whole Tomorrow and youl much oblige your Most Obediant Servant

GEO. SAUL.

To The Honble John Winslow Esqr at Mines.

if they Should Come out this afternoon Tide I Shall begin Early in the Morning to Victual them.

FORTE EDWARD, 12TH OCTOBER, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I am Just Favored with your Most agreeable Favor, thank God ye Transportes are Come at Last. I belive you must Send me four Vessels at Least for Davis has Lost an anchor, and as he Says unfit for the Sea for which I have Protested against him. I wish you Could Procure him an anchor amongst the other Transports or Taggarth. Pray Let

me Know your opinion what I Should do in Regard to Davis, So Soon as I have Shipt of my Rascals I will Come Down and Settle maters with you & Enjoye our Selves a Little. Mean Time, I beg you will beleive me Dear Sir your Most obedient Humble Servant

A. MURRAY.

To John Winslow Esqr. Commanding his Majestys Troops at Mines.

---

*October 12.* Two of the Three Transportes Bound up Piziquid Sailed. Our Partys being reconnitering the Countrey Fell in with One of the French Deserters, who Endeavord to Make his Escape on horse Back. They Hald him & Fired over him, but he Persisted in riding off when one of our men Shot him Dead of his horse. and also Meeting with a Party of the Same People Fired upon them. but they made their Escape into the woods.

Orders of the Day. Parole Virgine.

The Transportes ordered out Evening Tide weather Permitting.

---

*Grand Pre, October 13th, 1755.* Morning Orders, Whereas Orders Some time Since was Given Directing that no Soldier Stir out of the Picketts without order Saving for water and that only with a non Commission officer, which have Lately been violated and the French Inhabitants thereby Injured, this is therefore To reminde the Soldiers of this Camp of the former Orders & to requier Strikt Obediance to them.

JOHN WINSLOW.

---

CAMP AT GRAND PRE, OCTOBER 13TH, 1755.

Whereas Complaint has been Made to me by the French Inhabitants that they are Greatly Injured as well by Seamen as People who Come after Cattle &c.

These are Therefore to Direct that No Seaman without the Master of the Vessels, being with him, or an order in writing from the master Shewing their Bussiness be allowed to Pass Higher then the Dutchmans House Nor on the Other Side of the River Gaspereau, Nor any Englishman, or Dutchman Stir from their Quarters without orders, that an End may be put to Distressing this Distressed People. and I have Given Directions to all Marching Partys & Patrols to Pick up all Such People as Disobey These Orders, and bring them to Camp that they may receive Punishment Millatary, and the Masters of vessels Severally are to Notify their respective Crews of this order.

JOHN WINSLOW,

Commandg ye Kings Troops at Mines.

To Capt. Thomas Church Commander of the Schooner Leopard.

SIR. you having Reced on Board your Schooner One Hundred & Seventy four Men women and Children, being part of the French Inhabitants of the Province of Nova Scotia, you are to Proceed with them when wind and weather Permits To his Majestys Government of Mary Land, and upon your Arival there you are To waite on the Honble Horatio Sharp Esqr. Lievt Governor & Commander in Cheif of that His Majesty's Collony or Other Commander in Chief for the time being & Deliver to him the Packett herewith Sent. and make all Possible Dispatch in Debarking your Passengers, and Obtaining Certificates according to the Forms Inclosd to sd Govrs and you are to take Care that no arms or offensive weapons are on Board with your Passengers, and to be as Carefull & Watchfull as Possible Dureing the whole Corse of your voyage to Prevent the Passengers from Making an attempt, to Seize your Vessel by allowing only a Small number to be on the Deck at a Time. and using all other Necessary Precautions to Prevent the Bad Consequences of Such an attempt and you are also to See that the Provisions be regularly Issued to the People agreable to Mr. Sauls Instructions which he will Deliver you. and for your Greater Security you are to waite on Dudley Diggs Esqr. Commander of his Majestys Ship Nightengill & Desier the Benefit of His Convoe. wish you a Succesful voyage.

Given under my hand at the Camp at Grand Pre, Nova Scotia this 13th Day of October Anno Domini 1755.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Commanding his Majtys Forces at Mines & Places adjatient.

---

A Ccopy of my Orders      Thomas Church.

Same orders Given to Adams, Milburry, Purrington, Duning, Haslam, Bragdon, Stone & Goodwin.

Originals on File.

---

FORTE EDWARD, Sunday Noon.

DEAR SIR,

I did my Self the Pleasure to write to you by Mr. Saul, whome I Dispatched to you by watter, in Case he Should be wanted for victualling ye Transportes. I Must again Intreat you to Give me your advice, how I Shall behave in relation to Davis who Can not Proceed to Sea, having Lost his anchor. I wrote to Taggart to See if he Could Spare him one of about 600 or 700, he has no water on

Board, and in Shorte Since he has been is Quite Indolent and Seems Stupid. I am Dear Sir, yours Most Sincerely

A. MURRAY.

I had a Letter this morning from Halifax which mentions Crown Pointe being Taken,

To Colo Winslow, Commanding at Mines.

October 13. This Evening Came in and Privately Got on Board the Transportes the remains of Twenty Two of the 24 Deserters and off whome I Took notice. the Other one accordg the Best acct's from the French Suffered yesterday with his Comrade. Orders of the Day. Parole Lunenburgh.

J. W.

DEAR SIR,

I am this Moment Embarking the People on Board the Two Sloops and had I Vessels they Should all Go on Board to Morrow. the Third Sloop you Said you would Send me is not yet arived. Good God what Can Keep her, I Earnestly Intreat you to Send her with all Dispatch. the Season advances and the weather is Bad, as for Davis he is Gone away without my Knoledge by which means I Can Do nothing, I am affraid the Govr. will think us Dilertory, my People are all ready and if you think I may venture to put the Inhabitants on Board Davis I will do it. Even then with the Three Sloops & his Schooner they will be Stowed in Bulk but if I have no more Vessels I will put them aboard let the Consequence be what it will. your Speedy answer will much oblige Dear Sir you most obediant humble Servant

A. MURRAY.

Forte Edward 14th Oct 1755.

There are upwards of 920 People here Children Included.

The Vessels here are two Sloops of 156 Tons.

Davis 90 Tons . . . . . 90

That can not do. Adieu. 246

On his Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr. Commanding his Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

FORTE EDWARD, 16th OCTR 1755.

DEAR SIR,

Last night I received all your favours and I would be as glad to come down to you as you could wish but as you Say I am fast tied here. I hope to get them all on Board and Shall if possible send them

down to the Bason on Sunday & shall come down myself & give you all the Assistance in my Power. I had some Letters from Halifax yesterday by Some Butchers. I am directed to send them to Menis & Canard to see & get some good Cattle for the Admiral & Fleet to take aboard for their stores. They are said to Sail on Sunday next. as for News I refer you to the inclosed Newspaper. Crown Pointe is not yet taken but I hope will Soon. The other Transport is just come to an Anchor. I expect a Party from the Capital Hourly if there are any Letters for you or any News worth your hearing shall send them to you. I am just going to put a Parcel on board Davis & am most truly Dr Sir your most Obediant and most obedt humble Servant.

A. MURRAY.

On his Majestys Service To John Winslow Esqr. Commandg His Majtys Troops at Grand Pre.

\_\_\_\_\_

MENIS OCTR 16. 1755.

Sr.

As I am Under a poor State of Health, I desire your Honr to Put my Mate in as Master of the Sloop Swan; for I think he is a trusty Man And youl oblige yr Humbl Servt

EPHM JONES.

To the Honble John Winslow.

\_\_\_\_\_

By Alexander Murray Esqr. Commanding His Majesty's Troops at For Edward, Piziquid. The bearer John Willis with Eleven other Men have liberty to go to Grand Pre to procure Oxen for the Use of His Majestys Navy Behaving as becometh.

Dated at Fort Edward the 16 Octbr 1755.

To all whome it may Concern,

A. MURRAY.

\_\_\_\_\_

ON BOARD THE SNOW HALIFAX, OCTR. 17, 1755.

Sir,

I received your favour & would have complied with Supplying Capt. Pudington with an Anchor that would have Served him, if it had been in my Power the Anchor he has told him I Could Spare, but as to any other could not on any account. I have likewise made him an offer of a Small Cable if it will be of any Service, or anything else that in my Power in forwarding the Service. shall readily Comply with. I am Dr Sir your most Obediant & most Humble Servant

TAGGERT.

To COLO JOHN WINSLOW.



GRAND PRE CAMP, NOVA SCOTIA, OCTR 20TH, 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

I the Last Week Reced a Letter from the Honble Mr. Hutchinson with a Leiuts Commission for Mr. Bridge & am Ensigns for Doctr Tyler which I Shall Forward pr. first oppertunity to Chignecto— Congratulate you Excellency on the Success of his Majestys Forces Committed by your Excellency to General Johnsons Command, hope there beginning will End in Reducing the French to their Proper Limits this year & driving them from America the Next. Capt. Adams of the Schooner Warren Arrived here from Chegnecto the 10th Instant, And acquaints me that our Troops there are very Uneasy and that all Means are Used for the Inlisting the Men from your Excellencys Regiment into the old Regiments Posted here & that there was absolutely more than 200 Men Inlisted. I was greatly Surprized at this Peice of Inteligence. As Such a thing is directly in the Face of the Articles of War, and as I before have your Excellencys Desire to List a party for your other Regiment. Yet could not think it Possable to Engage Men Even under the same Colo til we were reduced from this Province Pay. Which when it happens Shall Use my best Endeavors to Serve your Excellency. If not Prevented by this Ungenerous Undue Proceedg. and then which in my Opinion nothing can be worse for the Service. For thoh the whole Province of the Massachusetts Bay was willing to Lend the Men for the assistance of Nova Scotia I for that Reason Incouraged their Sons to Enter, yet every one Relyed on it that the the Men at the End of the Term were to be returned, and am Confident, that if these things are not put an End to it will turn out greatly to the Prejudice of this Province. as it will be impossible on any future occasion to Draw Men from N England to their Assistance be their Distresses what they will. I Received a Letter at the Same Time from Colo Monckton but he makes no Mention of those things. I have not a Letter from any one of our officers there which makes me Suspect that Inteligence by Writting is at Present lade aside. We are Shiping of the Inhabitants and Should have been Free of them a long time ago but that we have wanted for Transportes. have Quite Swept Grand Pre & River Gaspereau The Rivers Canard & Habitant began to Embarke yesterday but we have only Transportes for about 1500 People. Have I apprehend full 500 More in these my Districks and in fact it Seems Probable that it will fall to my Lot with only 360 Men, officers Included to Embark the One half of the People Without the assistance of any Fortification. Nor Nothing to defend me but my Musquetry & a Picketting of my own Erecting Round my Camp in which Many times I had two French Men Prisoners to a Soldier. There is One other Article Viz the Arms which I find is Proposed to be Stopt Here Should be Glad that Matter may be Settled. Suppose I shall see Halifax in a Short Time & that the future Operation of your Excel-

lencys Regiment will be Settled & We know whether we remain here this Coming Winter or return home; Should be glad to Serve one Campaign Under your Excellency, but it is likely if we are Soon Reduced I Shall See England first. Tho not fully Settled in that Point. The People with me are in good Health and Spirits.

Am with regards your Excellencys most Dutiful most Obedient & most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To His Excellency Willm Sherley Esqr. Capt. General & Commander in Chief of his Majestys Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England & Major Genl. of his Majesty Forces &c &c Or In his Absence To the Honble Eliakim Hutchison Esqr. at Boston.

P. S. I have Stopt Colo Duniels Sloop 4 Days waiting a Return of an Express I Sent to Halifax, which is to his Detriment.

---

GRAND PRE CAMP, NOVA SCOTIA, OCTOBR. 19. 1755.

HONRD SIR,

I have the Pleasure of yours of the 19 of Sepr. Am obliged for the Commissions therein Sent. Am not greatly Surprised at Colo Moncktons Mistake as he has done with Council Ever Since Bowsejure was taken. Am greatly obliged to you for the Particulars of Colo Johnsons Engagement & heartily Rejoyce with you on the Occasion & of the Glorious Spirits Prevailing in our Land. Should been Glad to have had a Share in those actions. But Duty kept me here. Imagine his Excellency Genl. Sherley is not yet returned to Boston, have therefore directed his Letter in his Absence to your Honr. and refer you to that for our Circumstances that you may be able to Judge how necessary it is he Should know its Contents and forward an answer. Am Just now Setting out for River Canard & my best Regards wait your Good Family & be assured that I am your most obediant & Most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Judge Hutchinson &c.

---

CAMP GRAND PRE 19 OCTOR 1755.

GENTLEMEN,

I am favored with Several Letters from you by the Several Vessels sent to Menis, at which Place I Command. as have also drawn of all the Transportes Sent to Annapolis for carrying of the French Here, Rivers Cannard, Habitant & Gaspereau. Grand Pre are all Shipt in Church, Jones, now hazlum as Jones is Sick, Milburry, Adams & Purrington, who have got their full Complements & Orders. Capt. Adams of our Regiment is at Cannard filling up Goodwin Stone &

Dunning whom I propose to See this Night & put a finishing hand to Morrow to the Transportes we have. Davis & the three last Comers from Annapolis I order to Piziquid to take Capt Murrays People And have a long time been expecting Vessels from Chignecto. there Colo Monckton informs me he will Send three but when God knows I have Five Hundred People more to Embarke then the Nine mentioned can carry Which will fall some Short of 1500. Have had two bad Months placed in the Centre of Nova Scotia without any Fortification or Cannon & only 360 Men officers Included, Musquetry & a Pickett thrown up by myself to defend me and for the most Part when Partys are out had two French Men to an English man within. but apprehend the Difficulty is most over and be Assured I am heartily tired of it. I have Expended Money here for the Service thoh Inconsiderable More than I brought for my Private expence, and my accounts not Settled with Govr. Lawrance & dont incline to meddle with my Pay til my return. Have therefore Drawn on you in favor of Mr. Willm Coffin Junr & Directed to Place to my account til matters are Settled, For Eighty Dollars and if I should be retained here must make a further Draw. Our People here are Brave and are my own. Adams, Hobbs & Osgood with their Companys. I am good Gentlemen your most Obediant & most humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Messrs. Apthorp, Son and Hancock.

TUESDAY.

DEAR SIR,

I have been here waiting for you all Yesterday I beg the favour you will come down as Soon as you can Conveniently as there are many things I want to Consult you about & one Scheme which I propose but wont execute till I see you & am truly Dear Sir Thine

A. MURRAY.

To John Winslow Esqr. Commanding at the River Canard.

FORT CUMBERLAND, OCTR YE 7. 1755.

SIR,

I am favored with yours of the 2nd Inst by Capt Adams together with the Packet And am extremely Sorry you meet with so much trouble & fatigue, Which was it in my Power in any Shape to Alleviate would readily do it. After all that we have been able to doo, We have not Eleven Hundred Persons So that I shall Send you three Transportes from Hence. Some Nights ago Eighty Six French Men got away from Fort Lawrence, by making a Hole under Ground from the Barrack through the South Curtain above thirty Feet. It is the worse as they are all People whose Wives were not come in & of Chipoudi Pitcoudiack & Memeramkook.

Inclosed Sir you have Two Letters that came by Dogget from Boston; With the most agreable News of Genl Johnstons Victory, of which I most Sincerely wish you much joy. This Stroke has given the Ballance much of our Side, and the Strong Reinforcement sent him I think Promises much more. The Men in Genl here are very well. Considering the bad Weather we have had. At Gaspereau they have lost Several & Many ill, Since that Violent Storm. They attribute it to the Storm & the Badness of the Water But by the accts I have I am afraid owing to Capt. Cobb. Who I am informed has been Dealing in Rum, Which he got from the French Houses Besides many other things Some of which I hear he has Sent off, others he was disappointed in Sending. I Should not mention this to you Sir was not my information good. For the above Reason I intend relieving him as Soon as I conveniently can. Having nothing more to add at Present I remain Sir your obedient & humble Servt.

ROBT. MONCKTON.

To Col Winslow Esqr.

OCTOBER 23. 1755.

GENTLEMEN.

Since the foregoing Capt. Murray has come from Pizquid with upwards of 1000 People in Four Vessels—Taken up Coll Danniels Sloop. Who I have Supplied with  $8\frac{1}{2}$  Tun of Water Cask some of which I bought & Some my own and hope you wont forget to charge the Government the same, as if bought in Boston in that Sloops account, and Credit my account with the Money he has. I am now able to give you an account of our Embarkation having filled what Transports I have & are as follows

VESSELS NAMES.	MASTERS.	NUMBERS.	WHERE BOUND.
Hannah	Adams	140	Pensilvania
Swan	Hazlum	168	Ditto
Sally & Molly	Purrington	154	Virgina. Total 364
Mary	Dunning	182	_____
Prosperous	Bradgton	152	_____
Encheere	Stone	166	_____
Industry	Goodwin	177	Total 831
Leopard	Church	178	Maryland.
	Milbury	186	Ditto
			Total 364

1498

1598 and have 500 left for want of Transports Capt Murray has Shipt from Pizquid his whole and are Upwards of 1000. Wish you every Happiness, &c.

J. WINSLOW

To Messrs. Apthorp & Hancock,

HALIFAX. SNOW, TUESDAY.

DEAR SIR,

I have Sent the Whale Boat to wait on you, and am hopefull we Shall have the Pleasure to see you at Noon. I hope you have Settled all Matters with Donald, and he is in a fair way, I am with Compliments to Mr. Whitworth Dr. Sir yours &c.

A. MURRAY.

FORT EDWARD, OCTOBER 27. 1755.

In mine of the 11th Instant I acquaintd your Excellency that I was in hopes That by that Day Weak all our French People would be on Board the Transports and without descending into former Matters Would render accounts of our Transactions Since. after ye Arrival of the Seven Sail from Annapolis Three of them after Victuald I Sent Forward to Capt Murray at Fort Edward. The others remained at Minis and after two Days To fill water & take on Board Wood, We began to Embark the Inhabitants & Shipt the whole of Grand Pre & River Gaspereau and to Expediate this affair. Sent Capt Adams with half of my party to Encamp between the River Canard & Habitant at a Place Calld Budrot Pointe Where the whole Inhabitants of those Rivers and all Larure Habitants & Peron Were ordered to be & in Compliance of those Orders actually come with their whole Familys & Effects and having given orders to the Transportes that had the Inhabitants of Grand Pre &c on Board on the 18th. On the 19th Went to Budro Pointe To Dispatch those collected there and Depended to have Transports from Chegnecto to our assistance as Colo Monckton in his of the 7th Informed me he Should Send Three, but to my Surprize not one Arived. Upon which with the advice of my Officers Present, It was concluded to Ship as many of the Inhabitants as Could be Sent by the Vessels we had and Forward them to the Places to which your Excellency assigned them. Which on the 21st was Completed & the Transports fell down under the Convey of Capt Adams to the Nightengal Capt Diggs. And altho. I put in more then Two to a Tun & and the People greatly Crowded yet remains Upon my Hands for want of Transportes the whole Vilages of Antoine & Landry & Some of Cannard Amounting to 98 Familys & upwards of Six Hundred Souls, All of which I removed from Budro Pointe to Grand Pre, Where I have at Present Set them down in Houses Nearest the Camp and Permit them to be with their Familys upon their word of being at any Call ready to Imbark and answering to their names upon the Roll Calld at Sun Set in the Camp. (I Could heartily wish we had Vessels and an End Put to these affairs) as to the Supernumary's Sent off Capt Murray & I Thought it would be for the Good of the Service & Therefore Engaged with the Masters to Pay them for Such as they Carry'd over their Quota after the Same Rate the Owners were Paid. Viz Two to a Tun and

without which & Taking up a Sloop at Villoge it would have been impossible for his People to have Put to Sea. I Impatiently wait your Excellencys further orders. And as I apprehend it will be impossible for us to remain much Longer in Camp. Would Hint we Might be Thought on on account of our Bagage &c. I have one peice of Intelligence from Chignecto Which a good deal Surprizes me and that is that the Men of Govr Shirleys Regiment all of whom were immediately Inlisted under my Command, are Inlisting into the older Regiments Which I Cant but think is flying into the Face of the Articles of War. But let me be in that Never So Much out of my Judgment. Shure I am that it will be an Impolitical Step, as these Men are Sons of some of the best yeomen in New England, who Incouraged them to Undertake this Expedition and the Loan of the Men were what was in view of that Government Tho. in the Pay of this Province, And on like occasions the Men have ever been returned at the End of the Time Limmitted. and was expected by Govr and People would have now been the Case. and if Disappointed & their Children kept, there will be an End Put to any future assistance, Let the extremety here be what it will from

New England aud the Harmony Subsisting between the Governments. Then which Nothing worse is to be Feared. Pardon Sir this Freedom which the good of his Majestys American Dominions & I might Say his Europian have Drawn from me. The Young Men that Deserted me Twenty Two of the Twenty Four are Returned and on Board. One Kiled by our Party & I apprehend the other as the French Can render no account of him. The Vessels I here by the Party Just arrived are under Sail & I herewith Send an account of the Disposition of my Command. Am with Great Esteem your Excellencys Most obedient & Most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Govr Lawrence &c.

---

HALIFAX, 23 OCTOBER 1755.

SIR.

I flatter myself by the time you receive this that all the French Inhabitants of your district are embarked & Sailed, in which Case, I would have you instead of Sending a Strong Detachment to Annapolis as you were formerly directed to do, to march your whole Detachment to Piziquid where you will leave with Capt. Murray such a Number of Men as he and you shall Conclude to be Necessary for the Defence of the Garrison. & for Sending out Parties to Scour the Country & Prevent the Enemy from Carrying off the Cattle or Provisions that may be found in the Villages You will leave also at Piziquid what Provisions you have remaining on hand unexpended taking his receipt therefore, You may also leave at the Fort what part of the Baggage of the Troops you cannot Convey overland by Horses, Untill an opportunity offers for bringing it Round by Water which will be when the

other Troops arrive at Piziquid from Chignecto on their way hither as the Vessels that Transport these Troops and their Baggage will be Sufficient to take on board yours and bring the whole round here together. I have wrote fully to Capt Murray with relation to my Dispatches to Colo Monckton by Capt Goreham & to Several other Matters for which I refer you to him, as I Suppose you are now together. I am with Esteem Sir your Most Obedient & most humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

To Collo Winslow &c.

---

HALIFAX, 27TH OCTOBER 1755.

SIR.

When I wrote to you upon the 23rd of this Instant I intended Sending a Large Detachment with Officers that were to have held a General Court Martial at Annapolis for Mr. Bontiers Trial, but that having been Judged improper at this Juncture by a Council of War held this Day, I am to Countermand my Order of the 23rd in So far as relates to your Marching all the Troops under your Command to this Place, for I must now Desire that you will Send to Major Handfield (as was at first Proposed) A Detachment of Eighty Private Men, Two Captains & Four Subaltern officers to Assist him in Transporting the Inhabitants and any other Services he may find necessary Which when they have finished he will give them orders to March to Piziquid, and you will so dispose of their baggage which cant be Easily Carried on Horses, that it may come round with the baggage of those from Chignecto. The remainder of the Troops under your Command you are to March to Halifax, after Concerting with Capt. Murray the Measures mentioned in my Letter of ye 23rd Inst. Capt. Murray will Send you my Letters to Major Handfield, which please carefully to forward by your Detachment. I am with Esteem Sir, your most Obediant and most humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRENCE.

To Col : Winslow.

---

GRAND PRE OCTR. 31. 1755.

WORTHY SIR,

Pursuant to your orders Recd Last night, I have Dispatched Mr. Wheeler with a Party of Thirty Men, this Morning as Early as Possible. All well in Camp but very Chilly. am your Obediant Servant

NATHAN ADAMS

To Col. Winslow

FORT EDWARD OCTR. 31. 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

Yours of the 23d & 27 of this Instant I Received this Day pr. the Party & am Pleased that I am of off the Annapolis Duty as Nothing is so distressing as the Grievance of the miserable, would I were rid of those at Minis Your Excellency knows the Situation of those affairs as they were Sent by Mr. Mercer. I would only add that We apprehend a Party of 130 Men being Left at Grand Pre would answer every Intent of my being their And that the Party on their return remain at this Fortress & be compleated out of those at Chignecto, Grand Pre or Annapolis which shall first arrive to make the Forces from Govr. Shirleys Regiment Here 110 Men. and I shall take Care agreeable to your Excellencys Directions to have the Baggage removed to this Garrison to be Conveyed as ordered to Halifax with those from Chignecto. after Confering with Majr. Murray it is agreed that the out Villages in our different districks be destroyed immediatly, and the Grand Pre when the Inhabitants are removed. Excepting Such the Germans Occupy as we Judge it unsafe to leave a Small Party here. If anything is Disagreeable to Your Excellencys way of Judging Let me Know and what is amiss I'll Endeavour to Mend. Am your Excellencys most obedient & Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Govr. Lawrence.

---

 GRAND PRE, NOVEMBER 3rd 1755.

SIR,

you are Directed & Desired to take the Party under your Command And march them to Annapolis Royall, and Put yourself under the Orders of Major Handfield for your Conduct ; And if it Should happen that you Should return here before the French Inhabitants are Embarked, to remain at this Camp till Further orders. If otherwise to Proceed with your Party to Halifax. am yours &c.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt. Adams.

---

 GRAND PRE CAMP, NOV. 3RD 1755.

SIR,

I had the Pleasure to receive Yours of the 7th Instant and on it flattered myself that I Should have had the three Transportes therein Mentioned. Conclude Something Extraordinary for his Majestys Service has Retained them and in that Expectation Shipt off all the Inhabitants of Grand Pre Gaspereau. Ordered Capt. Adams with half the Party Committed to my Command to Remove to a Place called Budros Bank on the Fork between the Rivers Cannard & Habitant to



Collect the whole of the Inhabitants of those Rivers, River Pero and Dishabitant and I believe every Individual Came in. And after giving my Orders here Proceeded to that Place & Filled up all the Transportes & even more then Two to a Tun. Which amounted to 1510 Persons, after which I have left upon my Hands 600 People, Whome I have removed into the Nearest Houses to my Camp. Those Embarked I hope are in or Near their Port. Majr Murray has has got Rid of his whole amounting to Upwards 1100, I this Day Detach a Party to Annapolis thus Stands our Care. I have a Peice of News by Capt. Adams Which is that the Men of General Shirleys Regiment are Inlisting into the Older ones, which does not a little Supprize me, as I Know it is a Point He can not give up as the Loan of the Men thoh in the Province Pay was the only thing meant by the People of New England, and for that end they were Inlisted immediately under my Command as Leivt Col: and I apprehend are not to be discharged but by the General or myself. Only Should be glad that the recruiting officers may be directed to cease. That a Quarrel between the Goverments may be Prevented. I have Sent you a Copy of one of the Inlistments. Am Pleased to hear that we are to meet at Halifax and shall always be glad to obey Collo: Moncktons Commands. And am Good Sir your most obligd & Most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Col Monckton.

---

HALIFAX, NOVEMBER 5TH 1755.

SIR,

I am to acknowledge Your favor of 29th October by Mr. Mercer and of the 31st October by the last Party both of which came to hand Since my last of the 27th of that Month. I approve of the Measures you have taken to get clear of the Inhabitants and am in hopes that you have had an Oppertunity of Shipping off the remainder in the Transports from Chignecto as they must undoubtedly have arrived before this. I have Some fears that the Provisions put on Board these Transportes at Chignecto may have been put to Some other use, if this Should be the Case they must get what more may be wanted at Annapolis to which Place they must be ordered to proceed to be taken under the Convoy of the Kings Ships appointed to Carry away those of that District. If you come away yourself and leave only 130 Men as you Seem to Intimate I beg you will give Such orders as the Embarkation may be Speedy and Properly executed. If your Detachment for Major Handfield's assistance be Marched before this Party arrives I must desire you will Send off a Corporal & Six Men with all Dispatch to Carry my Letters to Majr. Handfield which are of the greatest Consequence in the Present Situation of affairs. I am, Sir your most Obediant humble Servant.

CHAS. LAWRENCE,

To Col Winslow

FORT EDWARD. 9TH NOV. 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I Send you the inclosed Letter which I opened according to your desier. The Colonel thinks 110 Men of addition too many & therefore will only Keep the Thirty that arrives from Halifax. As Mckays Party is wanted at Halifax I March to Morrow Morning at day breake. I hope to have the Pleasure to See you in Town Soon and am Dear Sir your most faithful humble Servant.

A. MURRAY.

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL. NOV. 10TH. 1755.

HONRD. SIR,

We arrived Safe here Fryday last after Noon the way being So extreemly bad we were obliged to Lodge two Nights in the Woods. Our Partys all well the Transports are not yet arrived. Capt. Shirley in his Majestys Ship Sailed Saturday Last. Capt. Taggart is in this Port, But Adams is not heard off.\* Nor Likewise the Fleet. Capt. Goreham Embarks this Day for Chegnecto in a Schooner Just Arrived from Boston In which I received A Letter for your Honr. which I Sent by Mr. Fitch. These Sir with my Dutiful regards to your Honr. & Complements to the Gentn. And am Sir your most Obedient Servant to Comd

NATHAN ADAMS.

To Col Winslow

\* Novr 11th Went for Halifax.

HALIFAX NOV. 12TH. 1755.

SIR,

It is the Leivtenant Governors order that you Garrison Forte Sackvile from the Troops under your Command, with one Captain, Two Subalterns. Two Serjts, Two Corpls, Two Drums & Fifty Men. The Commanding Officer has Orders to Deliver the Fort to your Troops. I am Sir Your most Obediant huml Servt.

HEN. DOBSON.

Aid de Camp

To Col Winslow.

P. S. You will proceed to Halifax with the remainder.

GRAND PRE CAMP. NOV. 13. 1755.

GOOD SIR,

Yours of the 8th I Just now Received. and am greived that no Provisions is expected from your Quarter as we have been a back for Three

Weeks. Could do if we had Bread Butter and Molasses but without Cant Subsist, and we Neither really have Pay, Barracks, Beds, Provisions nor Cloaths. As to the Conveyance of your Packets Shall Set out with them myself in the Morning. Complements to the Gentlemen and Ladys, am your Most Obediant and most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Major Handfield, &c.

GRAND PRE CAMP, NOV. 13. 1755.

GOOD SIR.

I am Glad to hear of your and the Partys Safe Arrival at Annapolis and am Certain your Quarters are Better there then if here. Our People Daily fall Sick which Troubles me greatly. Intend for Halifax in the Morning to Use means for Drawing of our Party, as we are neither Provided with Victuals, Drink, Barracks, Beds, Pay nor Cloaths. My Service to the Gentlemen of our Coar. Am with Regards your Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt. Adams.

1755. Buildings Burnt by Lievt Colonel Winslow in Districts of Menis &c.

	<i>Houses.</i>	<i>Barns.</i>	<i>out Houses,</i>
Nov. 2. at Gaspereau . . . . .	49	39	19
Nov. 5. at Cannard. Habitant, Pero &c.	76	81	33
6. at Cannard & Habitant . . . . .	85	100	75
7. at Do. . . . .	45	56	28
	<hr/>	<hr/>	<hr/>
	255	276	155
Mills on Different Days at the } Several Places . . . . . 11 }		Barns . . . . . 276	Houses . . . . . 255
Shipt by Winslow . . . . . 1510		Mills . . . . . 11	Mass House . . . 1
Osgood . . . . . 732			<hr/>
	<hr/>		Total . . . . 698
	2242		

HALIFAX, NOVEMR. 29TH 1755.

SIR,

I take this oppertunity to acquaint you that I have waited on the Govr. on account of your Command, Who pr. this Conveyance Sends you necessary Orders Either to Embarke the Inhabitants or Draw of your Party. The first of which I Suppose will be the Case as Colo

Monckton will be with you before the Receipt of this and Doubtless with him the Transports. And am Confident you will make no Delay in Putting a Finishing Stroke to the Removal of our Friends the French. You will See the Kings Stores to Piziquid either in Grays Sloop or Some other, or if that is not Practicable that they be Shipt to their Places with the Baggage and altho the Tents are worn out Yet you are not to think of leaving either them or the Poles. Hope the Annapolis Party and Menis are Joyned and that we Shall see you all Soon. The Governor is of Opinion that it will be best to remove the Sick by Water. You will take Care to Provide Bread &c In Season for your Party that no Delay may happen. The Party that Came with me are all at Dartmouth well Quartered & Beded. Wish the whole Regiment were as happy. Complements to the Gentlemen, am your very humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To the Officer Commanding at Menis.

---

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL, DECR. 8TH. 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I received a few lines from you Some time Since and Should have answered it before but I have been very busy. ever Since I arrived here In Embarking the Inhabitants of this River. we have Embarked 1664 on board of 2 Ships 3 Snows & one Brigantine who Sailed from Goat Island and the Baltimore Sloop of War was their Convoy. It is generally Judged about 300 of the Inhabitants of the Head of this River are Gone into the Woods and the Remainder is Sent off to the great Mortification of Some of our Friends. you recommended to me in your Letter dispatch as you was in want of Provisions when you was at Menis. On my arrival here I applied to Major Handfield for Provisions for the Garrison at Piziquid and for your Detachment. But he acquainted me he had not Provision Enoh to Spare any and told me I must tarry here till he heard from ye Govr. Where I am Impatiently waiting as I flatter myself you have Spoke with the Govr. about my Coming Round with your Baggage from Menis as I apprehend it would be of great advantage to me if I could get round to Halifax or to New England as the Times are like to be as I make no doubt but you will have one of the Seven Regiments, that are to be raised at New England and I Case you could be of any Service to me in getting a Company I should Esteem it a great obligation if you would mention it to Govr Sherley as I have been in the Service before. We are informed you Set out from Menis Some time Since and am in hopes you are Safe arrived at Halifax. as to our Fleet which Sailed from Menis we had one of the Severest Storms I ever knew. I kept Company with the Nightingal as far as ye Grand Menan, and then I brought too in hopes not to leave the Bay, but we Sprung a leake which obliged me to Skudd

out of the Bay- I Stood at Helmn 5 Hours and all our People employed in Pumping & Bailing to free the Vessel, the first Land we got aboard was Georges Island, When I Harboured. I am afraid Several of the Fleet was lost in ye Gale. I arrived here ye 1st Instant. Capt Taggart & Rogers are Sailed for Halifax. I am Dear Sir your Friend & most Humble Servant.

ABRM ADAMS.

P. S. This Morning at 5 The Fleet Sailed out of ye Bason with a fair wind.

To Colo. John Winslow.

---

CAMP CUMBERLAND OCTR. 10TH. 1755.

DEAR SIR,

Inclosed I have Sent the State of our Battallion, Which hope will come Safe to hand, & find you and all the Gentlemen with you in good health as they leave me & our Friends here. There are A Number of French Still in Fort Cumberland which I wish were Embarkt. Here has been Terrible work amongst our Transports. Sume Dealt there Cables & went a Shore, and Some Run into the Creeks, and if they are not Soon Dispatched there will be no Vessels fit to Carry off the Tartars. The 7th Instant the Regulars Beat up for Volunteers for the three Regiments, give them Eleven Dollars Bounty for three Years & if fit for Granadiers Fifteen, the Men Inlist very fast I doubt not but they will recruit Two or Three Hundred out of our Two Battallions. I long to be with you. I am Tyred of the Method Sum Gentlemen Take to Transact Publick affairs. The French are daily driving off the Cattle, Sheep & Hogs in Sight of us, and no Method taken to Prevent it, Nor have our Men had one Pound of Fresh Meat Served to them Since you left us but are obliged to take French Pork or None. Capt. Rous arrived here Yesterday. Mr. Phillips gives his Compliments to you and all Friends with whom I Joyn and am Sir your most obediant Humble Servant.

JEDIDIAH PREBLE.

To Col Winslow.

---

CAMP BEFORE FORT CUMBERLAND, OCTR. 27. 1755.

SIR,

I have Sent you by Capt. Worster Two Letters directed to you & Some for the other Gentlemen with you & their People. I Should be glad we could joyn You with the remainder of your Battallion, Which I know will be acceptable to all the Gentlemen & in particular to your obliged Friend and Humble Servant.

THOMAS SPEAKMAN.

To Col Winslow.

DECEMBER 16TH, 1755.

SIR,

One of my Company named Moses Rowe Saith he when Drunk Inlisted into Col. Lasels Regiment on Saturday last. And Declares He was Not Sensible of his Inlisting at the Time, and is the Man You Mentioned to me this Day and is Now returned with all his Acutremnts Ready to Respond and Twenty Shillings more, and is Determind Now to declare off. My Sergt has waited on Yours who only derides. I Thought best to let you Know the Circumstances that advantages maynt be Taken. Am your very Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Col Monckton.

P. S. What is right shall be Done.

MENIS, DECEMBER 18TH 1755.

SIR,

I have the Pleasure to acquaint you I have Shipt off the French Inhabitants which you left here, on Board the Sloop Dove, Saml Forbes Master, 114 for Connecticut. And on board the Brigantine Swallow Willm Hayes Master, 236 for Boston. Both which Vessels Sailed the 13 Instant. And have Two Vessels here Preparing to receive. the Remainder. Which I hope I shall get ready to Sail to Morrow. One of the Schooners that came from Chegnecto for that Purpose Run a Shore at Piziquid River, which Cannot be got off at Present Capt Newell is Master of her. & is in Hopes to get her off Soon. But we have taken the Race Horse belonging to Mr. Manger to Supply her Place, as it is uncertain when She will be fit to go to Sea. The Troops here are in better health than they was Some time ago. our Invalids most of them Seem to be on the mending hand. I am favoured with Yours of the 29th Novr. which rested at Piziquid till Yesterday. It came to me Open. I suppose should not have been Honrd with it had not Mr. Crooker accidentally Picked it up who was kind enoh to bring it to me. I should be extremely glad to know the Govrs Pleasure with regard to the Troops where we are to be this Winter and what we are to do with our Invalids. We are making ourselves as Comfortable as we can against the Cold (we daily expect) by Building Chimnys in the Mass House &c.

Sir, Your Very humble Servant.

PHINS OSGOOD.

To Col John Winslow.

WHITEHALL JULY 29TH, 1755.

Extract of a Letter from Lievt Governor Lawrence to Sir Thomas Robinson Dated Halifax June 28th.

I have the Honour to acquaint you that the French Fort at Beausejour Surrendered to Lievt Col Monckton the 16th Inst and the Next Day a Small Fort upon the River Gaspereau running into the Bay Verte. Where the French had their Principal Magazine for Supplying the French Inhabitants and Indians. In these Forts were found a great Quantity of Provisions & Stores of all kinds, of which Colo Monckton has not had time to transmit a Particular account. I Inclose you the Terms of Capitulation. Notwithstanding the Fort at Beausejour had Twenty Six pieces of Cannon Mounted they Surrendered, after Four Days Bombardment, before we had even Mounted a Single Cannon upon our Batteries Our loss upon this Occasion is very inconsiderable, not above Twenty killed and as many Wounded. Major Preble of the Irregulars is Slightly wounded in the Shoulder. Ensign Tongue, of Major General Warburtons Regiment acting as Sub engineer received a Shott in his thigh as he was taking a Survey of the Ground for the Trenches & Batteries to be raised against the Fort, and Ensign Hay of Col Hopsons, who had been taken Prisoner by the Indians in going alone from our Fort to the Camp, was Killed by one of our Shells in the French Fort which fell thro a sort of Casement, & also Killed three French officers & Wounded two more. At Col Moncktons first arrival, The French had a large number of Inhabitants & Indians, 450 of which were posted at a Blockhouse which they had on their Side of the River Messaquash to defend the Pass of the River Here they had thrown up a Strong breastwork of Timber for covering their Men and had Cannon Mounted on the Blockhouse. at this place they made a Stand for about an Hour, but were forced by our Troops leaving their Blockhouse, and the Pass of the River clear for our People, who Marched without further interruption to the Ground intended for their Incampment, as we had not Men enoh to invest the Fort intirely, Several got away : and when the Fort Surrendered, there remained 150 Regulars & about 300 Inhabitants, Several of which with their officers were wounded. We dont yet exactly know the Numbers that were Killed in the Fort, but we believe their loss has not been trifling, as several lay half buried upon the Parade, Col Monckton has new named the Fort & Called it Fort Cumberland. He gives the Troops under his Command great Praise for their good behavior and the Spirit & Resolution with which they acted on this Occasion. Col Monckton is Proceeding to the Fort on St. Johns river, which I flatter myself will give him very little Trouble, as their main Strength which was Beausejour is gone : he has likewise my orders to leave a Garrison in that Fort, as it is an infinitely better one than ours, as well for Situation as for Strength. The deserted French Inhabitants are deli-

vering up their Arms. I have given him orders to drive them out of the Country at all events, tho' if he wants their Assistance in Putting the Troops under Cover (as the Barracks in the French Fort were demolished) He may first make them do all the Service in their Power. Our Possession of the Isthmus it is to be hoped, will bring over the Mickmack Indians to our Interest. I Cannot Close my Letter to you Sir, without taking Notice how much I am obliged to Lievt Col Moncktons Military Skill, and good Conduct for our good Success at Beausejour : Capt Rous who Commanded the Naval Part of this Expedition, has been of the greatest Service to it and I have Reason to believe our Succeeding So Soon, and with so little loss, is much owing to the Management of Mr. Brewse, who acted as Chief Engineer.

A True Copy from the Cork Paper.

---

HALIFAX NOVA SCOTIA DECR. 19. 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

My Last was of the 20th of October past wherein I Informed Your Excellency That I had Intelligence from Chignecto that they Inlisted there 200 Men of your Regiment into the Older ones. Since which I find I was misinformed as to the Number. For Col : Preble acquaints me they were about 80 But right as to ye Fact of their Inlisting I pr the first oppertunity Acquainted Govr. Lawrence & Col Monckton that I thot these things were wrong & Greivous and Prayed they might be reduced. Have Inclosed an abstract of my Letter to each of them For your Perusal. I also Informed your Excellency yt we Filled up all the Transportes we had with the French Inhabitants, to the amount of 1510 Persons and left after on our Hands with others coming from Piziquid 650. On the Third of November Detached pr Order Capt Adams & Hobbs, 3 Subs and 90 Non Commission Officers & Privates to Assist Majr Handfield to Collect the Inhabitants of Annapolis Royal. On the 13th having obtained Liberty from Col Lawrence, Set out with an Officer and 54 Non Comission Officers and Private Men, Arrived here on the 19th and the Next Day my Party were Posted at Dartmouth in Good Quarters I waited upon his Excellency Govr. Lawrence and Expostulated with him on the affair of Inlisting our Men into the other Regiments, and came away pleased and Imagined that nothing of that Kind would be pursued here and remained Quiate and unmolested til the 9th of December When Col Preble arrived with a Detached Party of which with the State of the Battalion I herewith Inclosed as near as I can Collect them. Upon that Partys arrival the very Next Day they began to Inlist, Having Serjts & Letters at every Post. I Immediately waited on the Govr. and reminded him that these People were Inlisted by the Consent of the Genera|Court of Massachusetts and that Your Excellency was Engaged to them to return the Men, and Granting the Method they were Proceeding in Regular, (which



I utterly Deny and Protested against) by Inlisting Men in this Case & the Govr. Discharging them. Your Excellency would be under obligation to Set them free as these Troops are under Your Immediate Direction and Said everything I Could to Show the Ill Consequence That would attend this Management, Not only as it would Prevent any future force from New England coming this way. But also had a direct tendency to hinder any Provincial Troops from Joyning the Regular Forces, In any part of America and was Morally Shure that that would be the Consequence in New England. and Said Every thing else that I Could. His Excellency Replyd that he has the Kings absolute orders to fill up these Regiments Upon any Part of the Continent & no Person nor Place was exempt. And that it would be as Much as his Commission was worth to forbid Men from Inlisting & that the Necessity of the Case required it, and that he had informed his Officers that if the Men were Discharged by your Excellency the Money they advanced would be their loss and he did not medle in it. I Could not help observing that it was him & him only that Could be answerable for that. If his Excellency would Stop giving Discharges I would Soon put an End to the Affair by a General Court Martial on the Penalty on the Article of War which forbids Men Inlisting Out of one Regiment into another without being first Discharged from the Regiment to which they belong. To this I have received no answer. These affairs have given me more anxiety that the taking of Four Beausejour would have done or lying in Camp the whole Winter or all the past Fatigues of my Life. Thus I have Let your Excellency into the most Material Parts of this Unhappy affair, and must humbly beg your Particular direction for my Future Conduct in this Novel Intricate affair. I Yesterday waited on the Govr. and Begd leave to make a Tour to Boston To wait on your Excellency in Person, and urged that we had no danger to fear from the Enemy at this Season of the year & were well officered but was Denied as so good a Man Could not be Spared. But as matters are Circumstanced I must Humbly beg your Excellencys Permission to wait on you pr first Conveyance. Unless your Excellency thinks proper to withdraw This Battallion from this Part of the Government. Really I Cant See that we are of any Consequence here. Unless their is a Scheme to keep us Longer then the time the Men were Inlisted for. Which should it be the Case, Must beg Liberty to resign the Commission your Excellency has been so good as to bestow upon me. And Should we be Drawn off I think Sooner the better, as to the Second Battallion I apprehend they cannot be removed till the Spring. Cpts Adams, Hobbs & Osgood are yet at Menis. But expected here every Day. Our Men are in Good Quarters and well Beded. Mr. Phillips gives his Duty to your Excellency. and Please to accept the Same from Your Excellencys Most Obliged most Obedient and most Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To His Excellency Willm Shirley &c.

SIR,

This serves to Inform you that the French which you left under my Care are all removed. The last of them Sailed this afternoon, in Two Schooners Viz. The Race Horse John Banks Masr. with one Hundred and Twenty Persons, Ranger Nathan Monrow Masr. with one Hundred and Twelve Persons. Banks for Boston. Monrow for Virginia. They all appeared without great difficulty according to the Number given by Monsr. Landree and we Embarked them with as much of their Effects as I Could. There is a Considerable Quantity of Provisions left of Pork Beef, Mutton & Bread. We have with us one Mr. Procter an Agent of Mr. Sauls who is to take Care of the Cattle & Provisions left behind by the French. He designs to keep his Store without the Garrison & Feed us with the Small young Cattle and keep Two Hundred of the largest Bullocks till the Spring. But he must find his Mistake for here is not a Sufficiency of Fodder to keep that Number. There is not many Cattle here fit for humane Creatures to Eat. I Wrote you the other Day of the removal of Part of the French and Something of the State of the Party. The greater part of the Sick are recovering tho Some now are extremely Ill. Mr. Tyler is quite out of Medicine tho he informs me he has wrote to Doctr. Whitworth and expects a Supply by the First opportunity. I am Sir your most obedient Humble Servant.

Grand Pre, Decr. 20 1755.

PHINS OSGOOD.

To Col John Winslow.

---

 HALIFAX, 22D SEPTEMBER, 1755.

SIR,

Please to order Lievt Billings & Ensign Barrell with one Serjt one Corpl and all the Indians & Mallatoes that belong to Col: Sherleys Regiment and are now here at Dartmouth, & Fort Sackvile to March to the Blockhouse taking their Bedding with them. I am Sir your most humble Servt.

HEN DOBSON.

To Col Winslow.

---

 HALIFAX, DECEMBER 28TH. 1755.

DEAR SIR.

The Govr. pr this Party has Sent directions in Relation to our Sick. Which he was so good as to inform me are to be removed to your Garrison till they are able to March, and has directed Doctr. Tyler to remain with them till Such time as that there be an opportunity to remove them by Water. If it Should so happen that our Baggage Cant come round You will be so kind as to let them be Secured in Some Safe Store that the Poor Fellows may not lose their Dods. Mr. Tyler is an Officer as well as a Surgeon and believe you will find him a Man woth Notice.

Would my affairs admit would willingly Sleep one Night in the Woods to Spend another with Capt. Cox, but Question whether I Shall have the Happiness this Season tho am Perswaded we Shall meet before Mountaine. Compliments to Mr. Mercer, Parker, and the Gentlemen of your Party. Am with regards Your Very Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt. Cox.

A Rool of the Indians (of the first Battallion in General Shirleys Provincial Regiment) that are on Command at the Isthmus Block House.

Simon Frost Majr Goldthwaites Company.

Saml Bumson	} Capt. Malcoms.	John Conet	} Capt. Sturtevant,	Simon Cogne	} Capt. Speakman.
Joshua Unkuss		Nathan Hood		Joab Commetson	
Willm George		James Mingo		John Cowett	
Pharaoh Gardner				Seth obediah	
			Saml. Tocomana		
				John Thomas	

SIR,

After having repeatedly ordered that the Troops now Posted at Dartmouth Should be employed in cutting fire Wood for themselves as well as for the rest of his Majestys Troops For which they were to be Paid a Sufficient and reasonable Price and now finding that no Step has been taken towards complying with so Necessary an Order: I am determined immediatly to relieve all the Troops there and bring them to Halifax, from whence I will Send Such Troops as will more Puntually obey my Commands in the Performance of their Duty. Unless that They begin to Cut Wood on Thursday Next and that Fifty Men be daily employed on that Service till further Orders. I am Sir, your most Obedient & Most Humble Servt,

CHARLES LAWRENCE.

Halifax, Jan. 6. 1756.

To Col Winslow.

HALIFAX, JANRY 16. 1756

SIR,

I wrote you on the 28th of December last with regard to the Sick of our Regiment. Since which other Methods have been taken and you as I apprehend Directed by his Excellency the Govr to take up Newells Schooner to bring round our Baggage and Part of the Invalids. Which I hope will Ease You of so Many of them that the Remains may be received into the Garrison and Question not but all Possible Care will be taken of them. Am Extremely Sorrey for the loss of our Men in Pass-

ing your River hope it may be a Warning to others. That Misfortune has occasioned this Party to Replace the Medicines Sent for the relief of Sick which were Lost when the Poor Fellows were Drownd. Expect our Party will be on the March before this Meets you. Am Dear Sir your Very Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Capt Cox.

Compliments to ye Gentn.

---

SIR,

I received yours by Ensn Gay. The Sick are all Sailed from Mines for Halifax, your Baggage is likewise gone which I hope will get Safe round. I am Sorry to hear you are obliged to keep your Room but before this arrives hope you will be quite recovered. I shall be glad to do anything that can anyway Serve Colonel Winslow, And am his Most obedient Humble Servant.

NICHS. COX.

To Col Winslow.

Jan 20, 1756.

---

SIR,

I Received your very Polite Letter by Lievt. Fitch. And assure you I will do everything in my Power to assist & take Care of Poor Sick Lads, but must desire youll be so kind as to Send up Some Medicines as those you Sent by Lt. Fitch were Lost with Five of your Men in Crossing the Piziquid River. Lt. Crooker who was here with your Boats Crew received the Letters and Medicines from me before Eight o Clock in the Morning but loytered away his time at Les Denniers and other Places So Long that when I was Informel of a Party Crossing the River it was Past half an Hour after Ten. When the Tide Overtook them & Carried them with it. Lt. Crooker was Saved Capt. Adams is arrived at Mines. I will Settle with him the Securing the Baggage in the best Manner Possible but we have no Place within the Fort to Put it in. I give you Joy of the New Year, and am Sir, your Obedient Humble Servant.

NICHS. COX.

Piziquid 8th Jany 1756.

To Col. Winslow.

---

HALIFAX JANY 28, 1756.

SIR,

Yours of this Morning is before me. Wherein you Inform me that the Govr Desires to know why I applied for Beds Yesterday. I would Inform his Excellency that I have never made any application for Beds Since the arrival of the Quarter Master. I Suppose those to be articles

Under his Care, for which he gives receipts and is answerable. But the Fact I apprehend Capt. Sturtevant arrived the Night before last from Sackville being reliev'd by Capt. Lamson. And with him Capt. Speakmans Company Who being Sick at Dartmouth, Lievt. Winslow who has the Command of that Company here Desired to know what he Should do for Beds. I Directed him to the Quarter Master, Who he Informs me Applied to his Excellency and from him had orders for Beds for that Company not before Provided for and of which I had Neither Knowledge nor Concern with til your Letter this Morning I have directed the adjutant to get returns of the Commanding officers of the Several Companies about this Harbour. But as part is here and Part at Dartmouth it will be all Day before I Shall Obtain it as Partys every Day Straggle. As to the Estate of the Four Companys at Piziquid and Sackville I cannot Come at any Certainty about them. I here Some are Enlisted, some Drown'd & Some Dead by Sickness but Expect the whole will be in the beginning of the Week. Am Sir your very Humble Servant.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Mr. Henry Dobson, &c.

HALIFAX, JANY 22, 1756.

SIR,

My Last to your Excellency was on the 19th December and as I have answers to Letters that went by the Same Confeyance Shant Trouble Your Excellency with repeating what is therein Contained, But Proceed to things not therein Mentioned, And would now Inform your Excellency That the time that our Men Inlisted for Many of them will be up the Next Month beginning on the 14th and some whole Companys were Inlisted in February, and I find by the officers that the Men are Determined To apply for their Discharge at the End of the Year for which they were Inlisted and that it is in the Instructions to all the officers who raised these Men to assure them that they Should be discharged at that time. as by the 3rd & 5th Articles in the Sd Instructions Which I now to Prevent your Excellency the Trouble to look for I have here Resighted viz The 3rd. You are to Inlist Each Man for one Year from the Date of his Enlistment and to assure them that they shall in every respect be Treated as Other his Majestys Forces Serving with them.

5th. you are to assure them that they Shall be Discharged at the End of the Term Enlisted for or Sooner, if the Service will admit of it, and in many of the Inlistments it is directly Expressed that they are Inlisted for the Term of One Year. And they have all under Your Excellency's hand or Mine by your Order the following Certificate viz

Whereas \_\_\_\_\_ Is Inlisted into the Regiment of Foot Under my Command now raising for the Defence of his Majestys Colonys in North America for the Term of One Year I Do hereby



## GOVERNMENT HOUSE AT HALIFAX.

---

Two of the oldest and best of the public buildings of Halifax are "Government House" and the "Province Building." Both of these front on Hollis street, but the former bounds on the rear on Pleasant street, while the latter extends back only to Granville street.

The buildings are about a quarter of a mile apart, Government House being at, or near, the south end of Hollis street, and the Province Building at, or near, the north end of the same.

These buildings, the one over eighty, the other over seventy years old, are still in good condition, and bid fair to last for centuries to come. Government House, in particular, is, at this moment, in as perfect a state of repair as it has ever been since it passed out of the hands of the commissioners entrusted with its construction.

Some particulars connected with the erection of these buildings cannot fail to be interesting to the members of this Society.

We begin with Government House, which, in 1873, had nearly fallen a sacrifice to the spirit of trade. The Premier of the day gravely proposed to sell it to a company to be converted into a hotel. Fortunately, the design was not carried into effect; the building remains, a monument of the broad views and liberal spirit of our ancestors—exercised under circumstances which make their actions contrast most favorably with the sordid spirit which, in later years, would have degraded this splendid edifice with all its time-honored associations, to the level of a common hotel. When the house was built, the population of the Province could not have exceeded sixty thousand. The revenue was under one hundred thousand dollars, yet the Legislature of the day did not shrink from undertaking the construction of this fine building, nor afterwards from erecting another of even greater cost. Both these edifices they built without running into debt, or neglecting other demands upon their justice or benevolence.

Government House dates from the beginning of the century. The corner stone was laid with great ceremony on the 11th of September, 1800. The building was first occupied as a residence in or about the year 1805, and was completed in or shortly after 1807. It was erected in the time of Sir John Wentworth, who was the first Governor that lived in it. He remained in it for some time, even after he was superseded in the government by Sir George Prevost in 1808.

From its first occupation in 1805 up to the date of confederation in 1867, thirteen Governors have lived in the House. Of all of these men, there is scarce one who does not one way or another, tower more or less above the average of the class to which he belongs,

Some of them have been statesmen of mark, others successful soldiers, many have performed important duties in other parts of the empire. Four in succession left the Governorship of Nova Scotia to become Governors General of Canada. As a body they may be classed as able and eminent men.

The list of Governors from 1800 to the time of confederation is as follows:—

Sir John Wentworth,  
 Sir George Prevost,  
 Sir John Coape Sherbrooke,  
 The Earl of Dalhousie,  
 Sir James Kempt,  
 Sir Peregrine Maitland,  
 Sir Colin Campbell,  
 Lord Falkland,  
 Sir John Harvey,  
 Sir Gaspard LeMarchant,  
 The Earl of Mulgrave,  
 Sir Richard MacDonnell,  
 Sir Fenwick Williams.

The memories which cluster round the old building where these thirteen men, one after the other have resided, and the public acts with which it has been associated while the Province was developing from infancy into full vigor, make Government House a monument which Nova Scotia should be proud to preserve. It has been connected not only with most of the events of any importance in our history, but also with many that belong rather to that of the Empire. This association gives more than a common interest to the history of Government House.

The first house occupied in Nova Scotia as a Governor's residence stood on the ground where we are now assembled, on which this Province Building was afterwards erected. It was put up shortly after the arrival of Governor Cornwallis, and was ready for occupation in the fall of that year. In it Mr. Cornwallis held a council on the 15th October, 1749. The building was small and low, being but one story high. It was surrounded by logsheads of gravel and sand, on which small pieces of ordnance were mounted for defensive purposes.

Some eight years afterwards the house was torn down and the materials removed by Governor Lawrence, who put up, on the same site, a building more suitable for the residence of a Governor. This was enlarged from time to time by Lord William Campbell and succeeding Governors, and continued to be the residence of these officials up to the beginning of the present century.

In 1797 the House had fallen into decay. Sir John Wentworth, the then Governor, complains of its condition in letters to the Colonial Secretary. He says the House was nearly fifty years old; that it had



been built of green wood, which was then much decayed, and that his health had suffered from living in it; that he had actually been obliged to remove from it to a lodge on a property of his own on Bedford Basin. The lodge he says is about six miles from town, but the public would suffer no inconvenience by his residence there. A message by telegraph could be sent to him in five minutes, and forty minutes would bring him into town. It does not appear that the Secretary thought fit in reply to express any opinion on the subject.

There was, in truth, little exaggeration in the Governor's description of the ruinous condition of his residence—it was certainly not a place for a Governor to live in, if he could help it. Mr. Wentworth was, perhaps, none the less fastidious for having been, before the Revolution, Governor of New Hampshire, a Province older and richer than ours, and one in which the Governor was housed in suitable style.

Mr. Wentworth had made his first appearance in Nova Scotia shortly after the peace of Versailles, which was concluded in 1763. He had, before the Revolution, been Surveyor of His Majesty's Woods and Forests throughout the northern part of this continent. He was still Surveyor of Woods and Forests in such parts of these territories as remained to the Crown, but the treaty of Versailles cut off a large part of his domain; perhaps it was this circumstance which made him the more rigorous in enforcing his powers within the sphere which remained. At all events we find some of the disbanded soldiers who had settled in the Province at the Peace, forwarding to Governor Parr in 1764, complaints against him, for insisting in their case on the payment of one shilling per acre upon the lands allotted them. The complaints were referred to the English Government, and Sir John probably took occasion to visit England to answer the charges, and also in person to urge upon the ministers his claims on Government. He appears to have spent the following few years partly in England and partly in this Province. He was in England in 1761, when Mr. Parr, then Governor of Nova Scotia, died. Within a few months from that date he returned to Nova Scotia bearing with him His Majesty's commission as Governor. He arrived in the man-of-war "Hussar," which was at the time commanded by Mr. Rupert George, father of the Sir Rupert so well known as the Provincial Secretary of later days.

For a while Sir John Wentworth was content with the accommodation afforded by the old house standing on the site where we are now assembled. Some years afterwards he began his complaints, and certain circumstances which had then recently occurred gave him an opportunity, of which he was not slow to avail himself, to urge his views as to a better house.

Some steps had shortly before that period been taken in the General Assembly to provide improved accommodation for the two branches of the Legislature, for the Courts and for the Public Offices. Indeed as far back as 1767, an act of the Legislature had authorised the sale of certain properties in Halifax, then owned by the Government, and di-

rected that the proceeds should be applied, among other things, to the erection of a hall for the accommodation of the Legislature, the Courts and the Public offices. Nothing, however, had been done to carry this act into effect during the ten years it had remained on the statute book, and in 1797 it was repealed by another act, which authorised the appointment of commissioners to purchase a lot of ground suitable for the contemplated building, and to proceed with its construction "when materials could be reasonably be procured after a peace takes place." It will be recollected that England was then at war with France. Hostilities had commenced in February, 1793, and were still pending. They lasted in fact till October, 1801, when the preliminaries of a peace were signed at London, which was finally concluded in March following by the Treaty of Amiens.

By one clause of the act of 1797, the Commissioners named therein were empowered, besides preparing for the Provincial Building, to procure also a suitable site for a Government House, and to prepare plans and estimates for its erection, and to report to the Assembly at its next session. The idea underlying this legislation is obvious. The General Assembly wished to provide in the first instance, a building for Provincial uses, and at the same time to prepare for the building of a Government House whenever they should be able to bear the expense.

In the next Session, Mr. Wallace, one of the commissioners appointed under this Act, who was also a member of the Assembly for the County of Halifax, reported to the House that the Commissioners had purchased from the Messrs. Cochran, a site on the south end of Hollis Street, which they deemed suitable for a Province Building. It was a lot of land on which a house was then standing that had lately been occupied by General Ogilvie, and it had cost the Commissioners £1,000.

Mr. Wallace also reported that the Commissioners had bought 120,000 feet of pine lumber, which was on the way from Miramachi, and was daily expected.

The site so selected for a Province Building, was not acceptable to all the members of the House. On the 11th July, Mr. Tonge moved a resolution setting forth that the situation was inconvenient, being at one extremity of the Town. Of this opinion were 15 out of 31 members present at the vote which followed.

The choice of the Commissioners was thus ratified by a majority of one in the House, but as in that majority there were two of themselves the site was actually condemned by a majority of the disinterested members present when the resolution was put.

Encouraged by this result Mr. Tonge moved two other resolutions. The first was for the appointment of a committee to enquire forthwith whether a more central situation could not be procured. The second was one of censure on the committee for having, in violation of the conditions of the Act under which they were appointed, purchased materials for the building "no Peace having yet taken place." Both

these resolutions were rejected. Nothing daunted however, Mr. Tonge returned to the attack, asking for leave to bring in a Bill to repeal the Act of 1797. This was refused by a majority of 2 in a House of 32.

Next day he asked for leave to bring in a Bill to amend the Act of 1797, and at last found a majority to sustain him—leave being granted by 21 to 8. Three days later the sense of the House was taken on a resolution declaring it necessary to amend the Act of 1797. This passed without a dissenting voice, and immediately afterwards a conference with the Council was asked and was readily granted.

What the object of Mr. Tonge may have been in introducing his bill, or what were its exact provisions, it is impossible at this day to ascertain with certainty. He was clearly opposed to the construction, at the time, either of the Provincial Building or of the Government House for, on the 26th July, before his Bill came up for discussion, he moved a resolution asserting that in the then circumstances of the Province, it was inexpedient to grant any money at that Session for the purpose of carrying on public buildings. The motion failed by a small majority.

Mr. Tonge had, on a previous day, moved for and obtained a committee to inquire and report upon a site suitable for a Government House. Of this committee he was chairman.

When he found that his resolution of the 26th July, against spending any money in the meantime was defeated, he immediately handed in his report from the committee of inquiry as to a Government House site, appointed a few days before. The report states that there were three places that might be considered suitable:

1st. The Cochran lot with the addition of the School lot, and another owned by Mr. Grant.

2nd. The Gerrish estate, near the Dockyard.

3rd. The Governor's South farm.

The report said there was some difficulty in obtaining a title to the Grant lot, adjoining the Cochran lot, and as to the Governor's South Farm, the committee presumed that that could not be procured without the assent of the Imperial Government.

The House in dealing with the Report shortly afterwards, passed a resolution without a dissenting voice, adopting the Gerrish lot as the most eligible site. If this resolution had been adhered to, the residence of the Lieut. Governors of the future would have been opposite the Dockyard gate and in a most objectionable neighbourhood.

What was the object of Mr. Tonge in his persistent attempts at this Session and afterwards to thwart the Policy and Plans of the Governor, must be, at this late day, largely a matter of conjecture, though there are some things to be found in Mr. Wentworth's letter books which may serve to give an air of probability to the idea that the course of Mr. Tonge was due quite as much to personal as to political considera-

tions. This may explain, if it fails to excuse, the particular animosity which distinguishes Mr. Tonge's treatment of Mr. Wentworth.

Mr. Parr, as we have already mentioned, was Governor of Nova Scotia at the time of the Peace of 1783. He continued to hold office till his death at Halifax on the 28th November, 1791. On that event, the administration of the Government, under the Royal instructions, devolved upon Mr. Bulkeley, as senior member of the Council.

The father of Mr. Tonge had, for some 20 years before, held in Nova Scotia the position of "Naval Officer"—a post somewhat analogous to that of the custom's official, who enters and clears shipping. The son had been the deputy of his father for some years, and was doing the duty when his father died on the 7th February, 1793. Mr. Bulkeley immediately appointed the son to the vacant office, and transmitted notice of the appointment to Mr. Dundas, then at the head of the Colonial Department.

But some two or three weeks before this appointment was made, Mr. Wentworth, who was then in England, had received a commission as Governor of Nova Scotia. He considered the patronage to belong to him and immediately applied to Mr. Dundas, remonstrating against Mr. Tonge's appointment, and strongly recommending a Mr. Putnam in his place; but he could not persuade the Minister to take his view of the matter, though he persistently urged it in several letters, even after his arrival in Nova Scotia, and it was not till he was peremptorily ordered by Mr. Dundas that he consented to swear in Mr. Tonge under his mandamus.

Whether we are right or not in our conjecture as to the cause of the trouble between these two gentlemen, certain it is that Mr. Tonge's conduct in this session was severely criticised by Mr. Wentworth in his communications with the Home government, and was visited upon Mr. Tonge himself a year afterwards. When a new House was called and Mr. Tonge was presented as their Speaker the Governor rejected him, and ordered the House to choose another.

We have now to revert to Mr. Tonge's bill, which was before the House at the same time with the resolution that had passed without a division, on his motion, adopting the Dockyard site for Government House.

In this state of affairs we are surprised to find that the bill, when it comes to assume its final shape, provides for the building of a Government House, not on the Dockyard lot, as decided by resolution, but on the Cochran lot. So that the efforts of Mr. Tonge, first, to prevent expenditure on either building, and, secondly, if a Government House were to be built at all, to have it put up on the Dockyard site, appear to have utterly failed. Mr. Wentworth gets his own way. The site is adopted which he proposed, and it was certainly the best of the three for a Government House. The objections made to it as a site for a Provincial Building did not apply to it as a site for a Government House. It would seem that Mr. Tonge whose bill was one to amend

the Act of 1797, found that the House amended the amending Bill in a way that he did not contemplate. "He was hoist with his own petard."

The Act as it finally passed, besides providing for building Government House, postpones any proceedings in reference to the Provincial Building, till the other is completed and occupied. It is then to be erected on the site of the old Government House. It reverses exactly the provisions of 1797. It puts Government House first, and allows the 120,000 feet of pine lumber which Mr. Wallace had bought for the one building, to be used for the other. A clause in the act declares that the purchase money of the lots adjoining Cochran's shall not exceed £1,500, and that the building itself within and without, with all the suitable conveniences, should not exceed the further sum of £5,400.

When Mr. Tonge's Bill came up for its third reading, it was so changed that he could hardly recognize it as his own. Finding that he could not prevent its passing as amended, he moved to add a clause giving the Commissioners a percentage on the expenditure, but making them "personally responsible for the due expending of the moneys placed in their hands". It went on to declare that the Government House, *with all its offices and appendages*, should be completed and finished for the sum of £10,500.

This would have seemed a very natural clause. The act of 1797 had given £3,000 for a Provincial Building, the present act limited the additional expenditure to £1,500 for land and £5,400 for building so that in effect it was in appearance merely putting the limit which was set by the act into words that could not be mistaken. But the act as it stood confined the expenditure to completing "the Government House within and without". The Resolution extended the work to be done. It required the completing of the Government House "with all its offices and appendages," which evidently included other things besides those indicated by the words as they stood in the act. The Resolution was rejected by a majority.

On the 30th of July the Bill was sent to the Council. No delay awaited it there. It came back agreed to, on the same day. In the afternoon the Governor came down to assent to the various Bills and prorogue the House.

The scene which follows is not without interest. It is the custom when the Speaker presents an appropriation Bill to preface the presentation with a short Speech in set form. Mr. Uniacke was the Speaker of the day. He had acceded to the office at the opening of the Session; Mr. Barclay the former Speaker having been appointed Consul-General of England for the Eastern States of America. Mr. Uniacke had probably found the constrained silence of the Chair irksome to his exuberant temperament. At all events he took advantage of the opportunity which the presentation of the Appropriation Bill gave him,

to deliver a discourse upon topics not usually included in such addresses. He said :—

“ Fifty years have just elapsed since the first English settlers landed  
 “ here. There are members of both His Majesty’s Council and House  
 “ of Assembly who can recollect when the first tree was felled on the  
 “ spot where you now preside over the Legislature of a free and happy  
 “ country, We should be the basest and most unworthy of all people  
 “ were not our hearts filled with sentiments of the most grateful and  
 “ affectionate attachment to our beloved Sovereign, who from the first  
 “ day of his reign to the present has never ceased to heap favors on  
 “ this Province, and constantly to consult the safety and happiness of  
 “ his faithful people. The unparalleled favor of our just and good  
 “ king, and the influence of the great and powerful nation from which  
 “ we derive our origin have, under Divine Providence, been the cause of  
 “ our prosperity. This country, which but a few years ago was a  
 “ dreary wilderness, is now a flourishing Province, inhabited by a  
 “ numerous, happy, brave and loyal people. It shall be our duty to  
 “ perpetuate these sentiments to the latest prosperity, thereby to secure  
 “ the present connection between Great Britain and this country to the  
 “ end of time.”

There was something in the history of Mr. Uniacke which must have rendered a stream from his lips of such gushing loyalty peculiarly piquant. But what was the good of all this loyalty and devotion if the sovereign did not know of it? Mr. Speaker, continuing his address, says :—

“ I should ill discharge my duty was I not to request that your Ex-  
 “ cellency will take every favorable opportunity to make our sentiments  
 “ of loyalty and attachment known to His Majesty,” and here Mr. Uni-  
 “ acke drawing himself up, as we may suppose, to the full length of his  
 “ gigantic stature and making himself the mouthpiece of the 60,000 souls  
 “ who formed the population of the Province of Nova Scotia at the time,  
 “ pronounces for the comfort of the Empire these reassuring words, “ It is  
 “ our firm determination to stand and fall with the British Government.”

So much for general matters, the burden of the speech was gratitude for past favors, and a gentle suggestion that future gratitude might be won by future favors.

All this reads curiously when contrasted with the language used in other Legislatures of the day on this continent, in reference to the “just and good King,” whose obstinacy had cost the Empire thirteen of its best Colonies, but there was something Mr. Uniacke had to say which would excuse him in the eyes of Mr. Wentworth for making him listen to so long and irregular a speech. After stating that the House had provided liberally for the public service, Mr. Uniacke proceeds as follows :—

“ We have not much to give, but what we have we give cheerfully  
 “ and with pleasure. After seven years of rigid economy we are enabled  
 “ to vote a considerable sum of money to erect a more suitable dwelling  
 “ for the representative of His Majesty to reside in.”

In the reply to this address Sir John could do no less than thank the Assembly "for the handsome and generous manner in which they had provided for building a suitable mansion for the residence of His Majesty's Governor of this Province."

Thus, then, everything is ready; strict and rigid economy has furnished the means. Mr. Tonges' opposition has failed to defeat the Legislation. The commissioners are appointed, and the work begins. The old Ogilvie House is cleared away; the necessary excavations are made for the walls; and, in a few months, everything is ready for laying the corner stone. The proceedings on the occasion we quote from the Royal Gazette of 1800.

"On Thursday last this long projected and necessary building was begun under the auspices of His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, Bart. On this pleasing occasion a procession was formed at the present Mansion House," (the old Government House,) "which preceded by a band of musicians playing "God Save the King," "Rule Britannia," and other appropriate airs, went to the site prepared for the erection of the edifice, where the corner stone was laid with the customary forms and solemnities, and a parchment containing the following inscription was placed in a cavity cut for that purpose in the centre of the stone :

" DEO FAVENTE.

The corner stone of the Government House, erected at the expense of His Majesty's loyal and faithful subjects of Nova Scotia, pursuant to a grant of the Legislature of the Province, under the direction of Michael Wallace, William Cochran, Andrew Belcher, John Beckwith and Foster Hutchison, Esquires, for the residence of His Majesty's Governor, Lieutenant-Governor or person exercising the chief civil authority, was laid September 11th, Anno Domini, 1800, in the 40th year of the reign of His Most Sacred Majesty, GEORGE the III.

By His Excellency Sir John Wentworth, Baronet, LL.D., Lieutenant-Governor and Commander in Chief of His Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia and its dependencies; Surveyor-General of Woods in all his Majesty's Territories in America, and Colonel of the Royal Nova Scotia Regiment;

Vice-Admiral Sir William Parker, Baronet, Commander in Chief of all His Majesty's Ships and Vessels employed, and to be employed, in North America;

Lieutenant-General Henry Bowyer, Commanding His Majesty's Forces in the Province of Nova Scotia and its Dependencies;

Colonel the Right Honorable John Lord Elphinstone, Commanding His Majesty's 26th Regiment of Foot, and

Colonel George Augustus Pollen, Member of British Parliament, Commanding His Majesty's Fencible Regiment of Loyal Surrey Rangers.

Accompanied by—

The Honorable Sampson Salter Blowers, Chief Justice of the Province.

The Honorables, Henry Newton,  
Alexander Brymer,  
Thomas Cochran,  
Charles Morris,  
John Halliburton,  
Henry Duncan,  
Benning Wentworth, and  
James Brenton.

*Members  
of His  
Majesty's  
Council.*

Richard John Uniacke, Esqr., Speaker and members of the House of Assembly in Town.

Robert Murray, Esqr., J. Pellew, Esqr., Joseph Bingham, Esqr., R. Lawrie, Esqr., Henry Carew, Esqr., and J. Sykes, Esqr., captains in the Royal Navy.

Lieutenant-Colonels Lagard, Wetherall, Burrows, Benton, Burroughs, Earle, Edwards and Hope. Majors Walker, Torrens, Thesiger and Aldridge; Field Officers of His Majesty's Forces in Nova Scotia.

The Commissary General, the Deputy Judge Advocate General, Solicitor General, Deputy Commissary General and Military Secretary.

The Reverend Robert Stanser, Rector of St. Paul's, and the other clergymen, the Magistrates and principal Inhabitants of the Town, &c.

Mr. Isaac Hildreth, Architect.

Mr. John Henderson, Chief Mason.

ESTO PERPETUA.

Immediately after laying the stone the Reverend Rector of St. Paul's concluded the ceremonies with the following prayer:—

"Except the Lord build the house their labor is but lost that build it. Except the Lord keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain."—127th Psal, 1 & 2 verses.

LET US PRAY."

O most merciful and gracious God, who preserveth and upholdeth all things by the word of Thy power, send down, we humbly beseech Thee, a blessing upon the present undertaking, and grant that this monument of the increasing prosperity of this infant colony may hand down to the latest posterity the loyalty and attachment of its inhabitants "*to the best of Sovereigns,*"—(certificates of character are rather unusual features of a prayer)—"and their affection and regard for those who were at that period placed in authority under him, that by a steady adherence to the principles of our most excellent constitution, our children's children may enjoy the estimable privileges which by Thy almighty protection have been (even in these days of anarchy and confusion) secured to us till time itself shall be no more.



Accept, O Lord, our gratitude and thanks, and hear our petitions for Christ's sake. Amen."

After the ceremony was over the procession returned in the same order to Government House, where there was a cold collation prepared for the company.

From this period the building went steadily on. It was made habitable in or about the year 1805, when Sir John moved into it. But it was still unfinished as late as 1807. Sir John informs the House by message in that year that he requires £2,000 more to pay off the debts outstanding against it, and to complete it thoroughly.

This led to a rather sharp remonstrance on the part of the Assembly, in which they complain of the deceptive character of the estimates that had been submitted to them, and of the large sums they had been called upon to vote for this service. They ask His Excellency to have laid on the table of the House all the vouchers connected with the work.

But Sir John's reign was coming to close, and his personal interest in the state of Government House was about to cease. He had to remove back again to his Lodge on Bedford Basin, and hand over to his successor the building, which, but for his exertions, would probably not have existed at the time. He was found by Sir George Prevost, who succeeded him, in reduced circumstances, caused, in the opinion of the new Governor, "by his residence in an edifice out of all proportion to the situation."

The entire cost of the structure can be ascertained from the Journals only incidentally when the accounts came to be wound up. Mr. Wallace claimed a commission on £21,000 disbursed by him in connection with the work. The account was referred to a committee, who shortly afterwards handed in their report. The committee did not question the accuracy of the statement as to the sum alleged to have been disbursed. They say indeed that by the Act of 1799, the sum of £10,500 was fixed as the limit of expenditure. A reference to the Act does not exactly agree with the report. The Act expressly provides that the cost of the additional ground required should not exceed £1500, and the erection and completion of the building £5,400 additional, in all less than £7,000. But probably the committee read the word *additional* as meaning additional to the sum authorized by the Act of 1797 for a Province Building, which was £3,000, but there is nothing to shew that this sum, except what went for the Cochran lot and the 120,000 feet of pine, was allowed to be diverted to Government House.

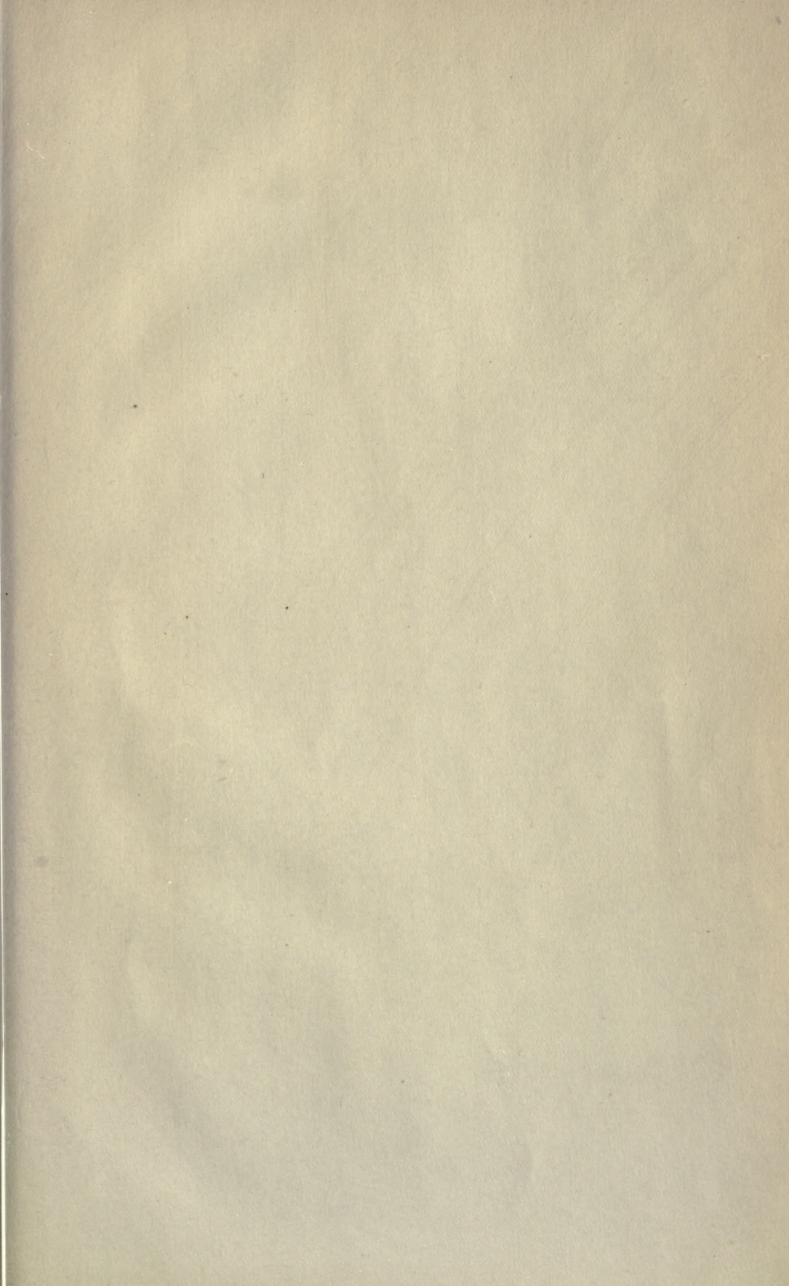
Assuming even that the committee's report was correct as to the sum intended to be given, the cost of the structure was more than twice that amount. The Committee proceed to dispose of Mr. Wallace's claim in a fashion at once summary and singular. They allow him a percentage on but half the sums disbursed, because the other half was all the building should have cost. Mr. Wallace claims five per cent. The committee allow him two and a half.

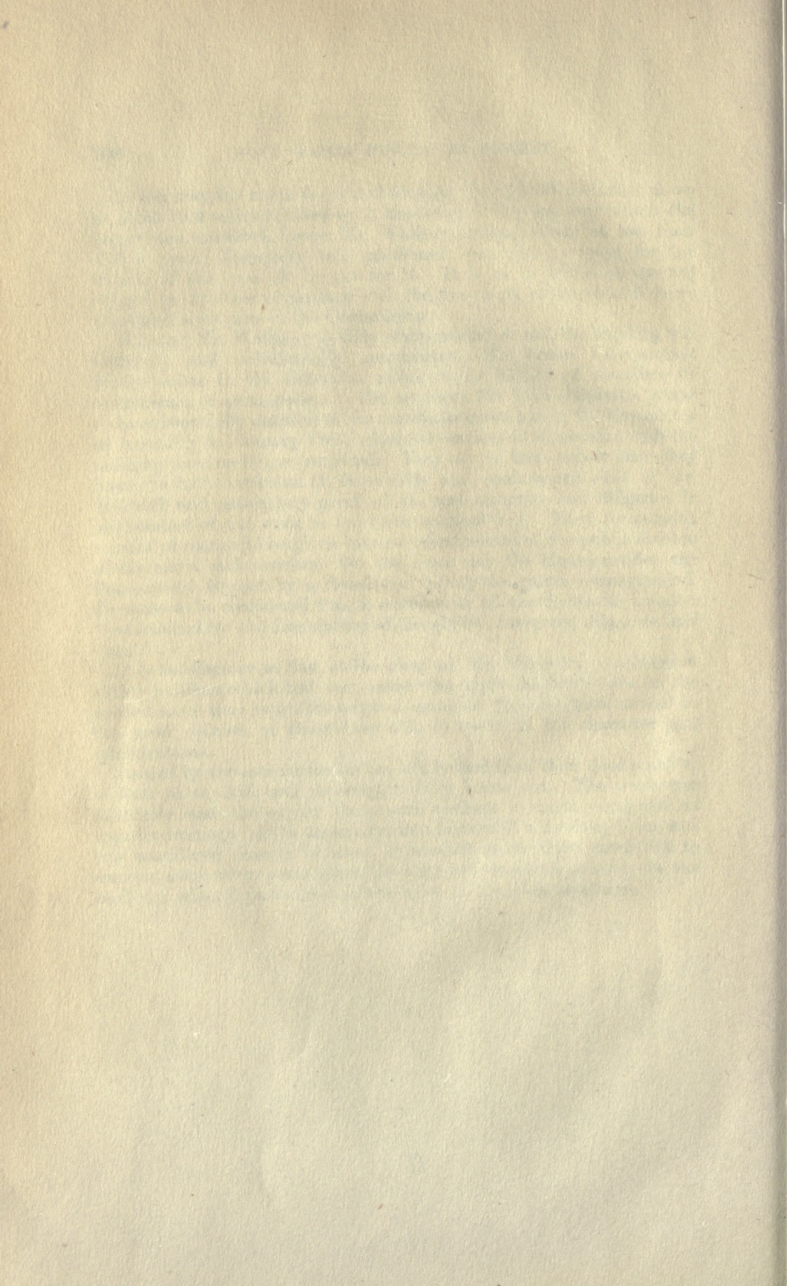
In this way the claim is divided by four, the £1050 dwindles down to £262.10.0 which divided by 7, the number of years over which the supervision extended, leaves Mr. Wallace's remuneration at less than £40 a year. Decidedly this gentleman was not overpaid for his trouble, if this was all he got for it. It is to be hoped he was not obliged to share his percentage with the five or six colleagues who were associated with him in the Commission.

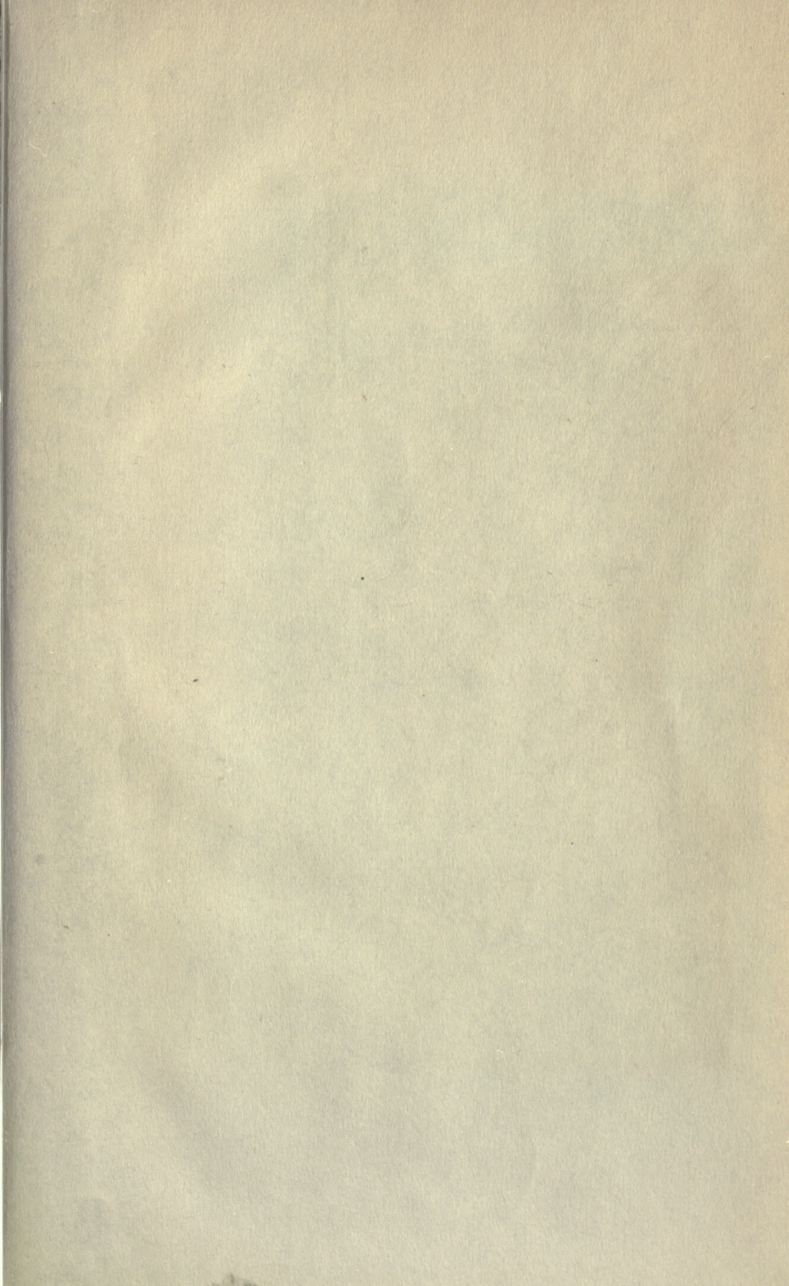
Whether Mr. Wallace was duly compensated or not, the building was faithfully and substantially constructed. No better Government House exists in the Dominion, either as to solidity of structure or convenience of arrangement. The architect Mr. Isaac Hildreth, seems to have been fully entitled to the certificate given him by the Committee of Assembly in January 1807, when his services in connection with the building were no longer required. They say in their report that they have "a full conviction of the ability and professional skill of Mr. Hildreth and satisfactory proof of his zeal integrity and diligence in the conduct of the work he has been engaged in." They recommend a grant of money to be given him as a testimonial of the public opinion of his merit and services. On the same day the House ratifies the Committee's Report by a Resolution giving the grant recommended, the same to be considered "as a testimonial of the favorable opinion entertained by the Legislature of his ability, integrity, diligence and "zeal."

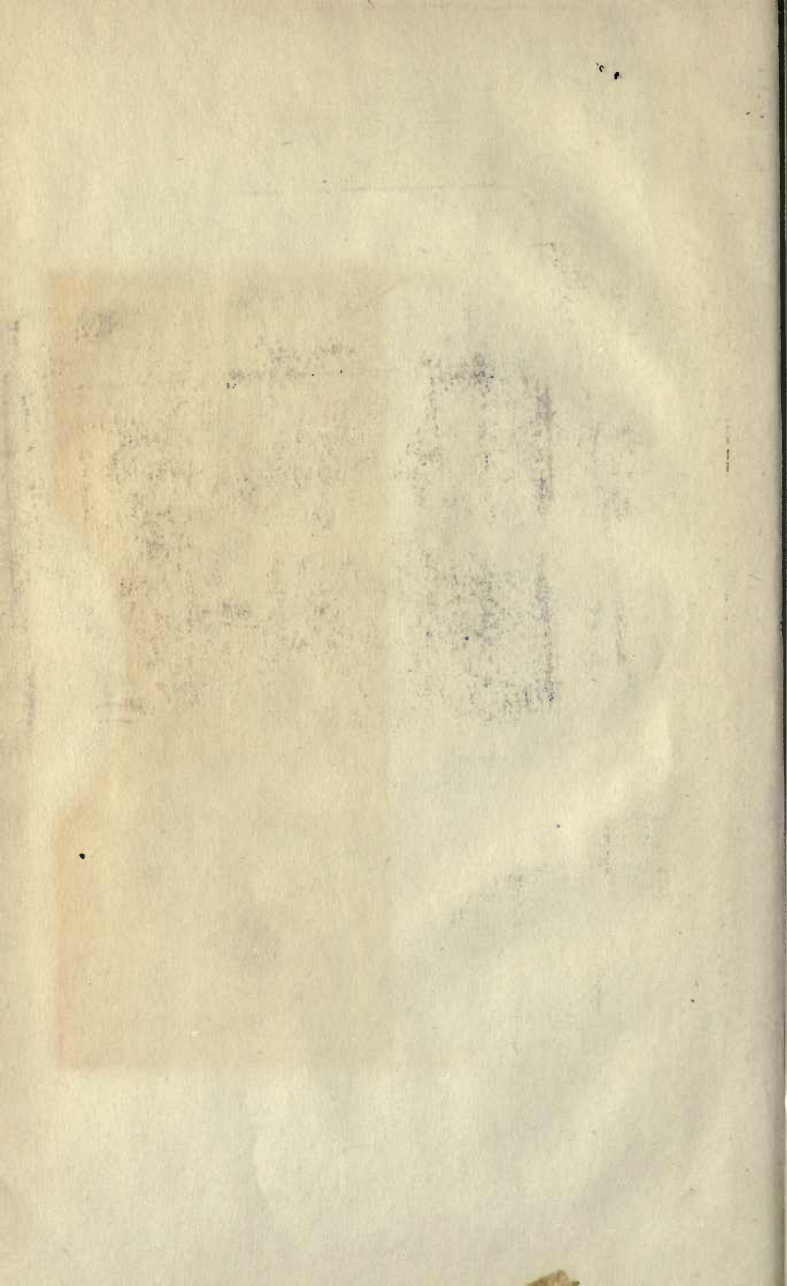
It is satisfactory to find, at the close of Mr. Hildreth's connection with a building which had cost, under the most favorable view of the matter, more than twice the original estimate, that he stood so well in the good opinion of those best able to speak of his character and qualifications.

Judged by the monument he has left behind him, their good opinion, at least as to skill, and capacity, is fully borne out. The work was faithfully and thoroughly done, with perhaps a single exception as regards drainage, but in those days that feature of a dwelling house was less considered than it is now. It was left to the third generation to remove, some seven years since, the only serious defect existing in the building, when it passed out of the hand of the Commissioners.









F  
5250  
N6  
v.1-3

Nova Scotia Historical  
Society  
Collections

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE  
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

---

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY

---

